

AGRICULTURE AND RURAL DEVELOPMENT ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849–1942: NATIONAL REGISTER ASSESSMENTS OF 710 HISTORIC ARCHEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

by
**Martha Doty Freeman
Amy E. Dase
and
Marie E. Blake**



**United States Army Fort Hood
Archeological Resource Management Series
Research Report No. 42**

2001



DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A
Approved for Public Release
Distribution Unlimited

20010730 057

**AGRICULTURE AND RURAL DEVELOPMENT ON FORT HOOD LANDS,
1849-1942: NATIONAL REGISTER ASSESSMENTS OF
710 HISTORIC ARCHEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES**

by

Martha Doty Freeman

Amy E. Dase

and

Marie E. Blake

**United States Army Fort Hood
Archeological Resource Management Series
Research Report No. 42**

April 2001

**AGRICULTURE AND RURAL DEVELOPMENT ON FORT HOOD LANDS,
1849-1942: NATIONAL REGISTER ASSESSMENTS OF
710 HISTORIC ARCHEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES**

Prepared for

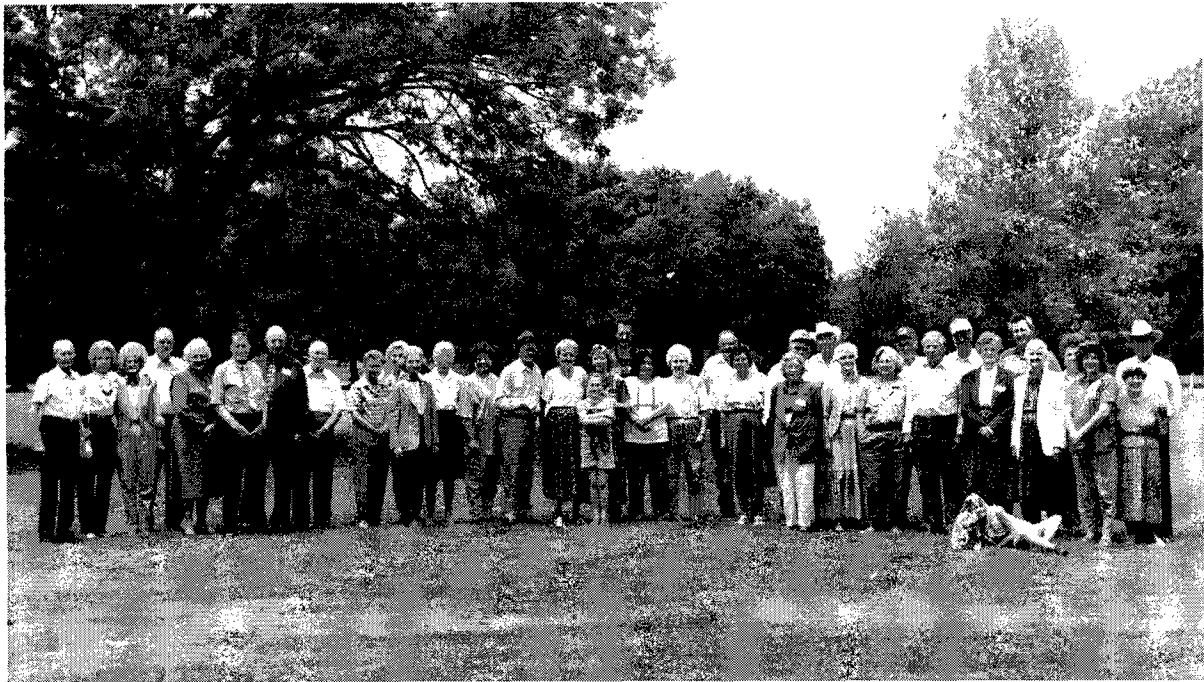
Directorate of Public Works
Environmental Management Office
Fort Hood

by

Prewitt and Associates, Inc.
Cultural Resources Services
Austin, Texas

in partial fulfillment of
Contract DAKF48-95-D-0004
Delivery Order No. 0005

April 2001



This report is dedicated to those families who left their land for the establishment of Camp Hood. Herein, their contributions to the War effort are recognized.

(Top: Antelope-Eliga Reunion, May 3, 1998, Lampasas, Texas. Bottom: Friendship Reunion, May 24, 1998, Friendship Cemetery, Fort Hood, Texas. (Photographs by J. Rehm and J. Cazares.)



REPORT DOCUMENTATION PAGE			Form Approved OMB No. 0704-0188	
Public reporting burden for this collection of information is estimated to average 1 hour per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Washington Headquarters Services, Directorate for Information Operations and Reports, 1215 Jefferson Davis Highway, Suite 1204, Arlington, VA 22202-4302, and to the Office of Management and Budget, Paperwork Reduction Project (0704-0188), Washington, DC 20503.				
1. AGENCY USE ONLY (Leave blank)		2. REPORT DATE April 2001	3. REPORT TYPE AND DATES COVERED Final Report	
4. TITLE AND SUBTITLE Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942: National Register Assessments of 710 Historic Archeological Properties			5. FUNDING NUMBERS DAKF48-95-D-0004 Delivery Order No. 0005	
6. AUTHOR(S) Martha Doty Freeman, Amy E. Dase, Marie E. Blake				
7. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION NAME(S) AND ADDRESS(ES) Prewitt and Associates, Inc. 7701 North Lamar, Suite 104 Austin, Texas 78752-1012			8. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBER	
9. SPONSORING/MONITORING AGENCY NAME(S) AND ADDRESS(ES) Department of the Army-Fort Hood Department of Public Works Environmental Management Office, Building 4249 Fort Hood, Texas 77594			10. SPONSORING/MONITORING AGENCY REPORT NUMBER Archeological Resource Management Series, Research Report No. 42	
11. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES				
12a. DISTRIBUTION AVAILABILITY STATEMENT Available for public release			12b. DISTRIBUTION CODE	
13. ABSTRACT (Maximum 200 words) <p>In 1999, historians consulting with Prewitt & Associates, Inc., conducted archival research for the purpose of developing historic contexts relevant to the Fort Hood lands taken during the 1940s acquisition. Data utilized in developing the contexts includes secondary literature, ad valorem tax records (as reported in Stabler 1999), oral histories, decennial census records, previous historic archeological research (as reported in Blake 1999), and archival collections held at the following repositories: Killeen, Gatesville, and Copperas Cove Public Libraries, the Texas State Library and Archives, Baylor University, the Sterling C. Evans Library and the Cushing Memorial Library at Texas A&M University, and The Center for American History at The University of Texas at Austin. Two context themes were created that focused upon rural development and agriculture of the Fort Hood lands from 1849 to 1942.</p> <p>The purpose of formulating these contexts is to make National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) eligibility recommendations for the 710 known historic archeological properties within the 1940s acquisition area. For each context, property types, significance statements, and registration requirements were established. By applying the standards of both contexts to the 710 properties, 83 are recommended as eligible, 197 are recommended as potentially eligible, and 427 are recommended as not eligible relative to Criteria A, B, and/or D of the NRHP, and 3 properties could not be assessed due to lack of information. Based on these results, management and programmatic recommendations for additional archival, oral informant, and archeological work are presented.</p>				
14. SUBJECT TERMS Archeology, Fort Hood, historic archeology			15. NUMBER OF PAGES xvi+248	
			16. PRICE CODE	
17. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF REPORT Unclassified	18. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF THIS PAGE Unclassified	19. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF ABSTRACT Unclassified	20. LIMITATION OF ABSTRACT Unclassified	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	xii
ABSTRACT	xv
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	xvi
CHAPTER 1: Introduction and Methodology	
Marie E. Blake, Martha Doty Freeman, and Amy E. Dase	1
Methodology	2
CHAPTER 2: Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942	
Martha Doty Freeman	7
Introduction	7
Persistence of the “Old Stand-Bys”: Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1865	7
Introduction	7
Historical Summary	9
Summary of Livestock and Crops	12
Summary of Agricultural Life	23
“Think I am on Rising Ground”: Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1866–1892	24
Introduction	24
Historical Summary	24
Summary of Livestock and Crops	34
Summary of Agricultural Life	47
“Changed Forever”: Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1893–1942	49
Introduction	49
Historical Summary	49
Summary of Livestock and Crops	53
Summary of Agricultural Life	64
CHAPTER 3: Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942	
Amy E. Dase	69
Introduction	69
On the Frontier: Early Settlement to 1868	69
Summary of Rural Development	84
The Frontier in Transition: Postbellum Growth on Fort Hood Lands, 1869–1881	87
Summary of Rural Development	92
Railroads and the Economy on Fort Hood Lands, 1882–1913	95
Summary of Rural Development	103
Community Change and Decline on Fort Lands, 1914–1942	108
Summary of Rural Development	119
CHAPTER 4: Outline of Associated Property Types, National Register of Historic Places	
Assessments, and Management and Programmatic Recommendations	
Amy E. Dase, Martha Doty Freeman, and Marie E. Blake	125
Introduction	125
Associated Property Types for Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942	128
Overview	128

Associated Property Types	131
Ranch and Farm Headquarters	131
Nondomestic Agricultural Properties	133
Commercial Properties	134
Institutional Properties	136
Infrastructure Properties	137
Associated Property Types for Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942	138
Overview	138
Associated Property Types	142
Domestic Properties	142
Commercial Properties	144
Agricultural Processing Properties	146
Institutional Properties	148
Infrastructure Properties	150
National Register of Historic Places Assessments and Management	
Recommendations	151
Programmatic Recommendations	153
REFERENCES CITED	159
APPENDIX A: Detailed Property Information	169
APPENDIX B: Property Information	173
APPENDIX C: Ad Valorem Tax Records	177
APPENDIX D: Historical Summaries of Hamlets on Fort Hood	181
APPENDIX E: National Register of Historic Places Assessments	213

LIST OF FIGURES

1. Camp Hood (1942–1943) and Fort Hood (1999) boundaries and drainages	3
2. Location of Camp Hood (1942–1943) and Fort Hood (1999) boundaries in Bell and Coryell Counties	5
3. A portion of Jacob Snively's 1858 map of Joseph W. Webb's 13 leagues on Cowhouse Creek	8
4. Geographical distribution of cattle in Texas, 1860	13
5. Slave holdings on the Fort Hood lands, ca. 1855–1865	16
6. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1855–1865	18
7. Owners of horses in excess of 5 animals, 1854–1865	19
8. Owners of sheep, 1858–1865	20
9. Farmers' Alliance strength before 1884	28
10. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1880	32
11. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1890	33
12. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1880	34
13. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1890	35
14. Owners of horses in excess of 5 animals, 1866–1892	37
15. Owners of hogs in excess of 10 animals, 1866–1892	38
16. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1866–1882	40
17. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1883–1892	42
18. Owners of sheep, 1866–1882	43
19. Owners of sheep, 1883–1892	45
20. Population growth in Bell and Coryell Counties, 1860–1940	50
21. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1900	55
22. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1930	56
23. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1910	57
24. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1930	58
25. Total cotton acreage in Texas, 1899	59
26. Increase in cotton acreage in Texas, 1909–1929	60
27. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1893–1915	61
28. Owners of sheep, 1893–1915	63
29. General Land Office map showing land surveys completed in 1838	71
30. General Land Office map (1945) showing land surveys completed between 1840 and 1849	73
31. Schematic map of William Henry Chase Whiting's Military Road, 1849	74

32.	Hamlets established, 1850–1854	75
33.	Historic archeological sites settled, 1850–1859	78
34.	Roads and hamlets established, 1849–1859	79
35.	Hamlets established, 1855–1859	81
36.	Hamlets established, 1860–1865	83
37.	Historic archeological sites settled, 1850–1868	85
38.	Roads and hamlets established, 1850–1868	86
39.	Historic archeological sites settled, 1853–1881	90
40.	One of the early schools at Friendship, known as Owl Creek School in the late nineteenth century	91
41.	Roads and hamlets established, 1850–1881	94
42.	A concert at the Owl Creek School in Friendship in the late nineteenth century	95
43.	Historic archeological sites settled, 1882–1913	100
44.	A cleaning day and reunion at Friendship Cemetery in the late nineteenth century	104
45.	Roads, railroads, and hamlets established, 1849–1913	105
46.	Brown's Creek Church, which also served as a school for several years, ca. 1942	107
47.	Remains of a bridge abutment that once crossed Cowhouse Creek, 1998	108
48.	Antelope School, ca. 1925	111
49.	The Adolph and Ida Glaser Haedge home, ca. 1920s	114
50.	Texas State Highway Department map of Bell and Coryell Counties, 1936	115
51.	The John H. and Pearl Minnix Hill home, ca. 1942	116
52.	E. Noog Black with his daughter and four hound dogs at his Texaco filling station in Ruth, next to the Ruth Cemetery, 1930	118
53.	Remains of the Eliga Store, 1998	121
54.	Ewing School, ca. 1928	122
55.	Hamlets on Fort Hood lands, 1850–1942	184

LIST OF TABLES

1. Summary of eligibility recommendations by National Register criteria for historic archeological properties	xii
2. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1837–1849	72
3. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1850–1859	76
4. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1860–1869	84
5. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1870–1881	89
6. Dwellings and families in Coryell County, 1890–1910	97
7. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1882–1913	99
8. Known services in hamlets on Fort Hood lands, 1882–1913	106
9. World War I Councils of Defense and their leadership roles in Bell County on Fort Hood lands	109
10. Churches and schools in selected hamlets on Fort Hood lands by 1942	123
11. Registration requirements for Historic Sites at Fort Hood with reference to Agriculture and Rural Development contexts	126
12. Summary of eligibility recommendations by National Register criteria for historic archeological properties	153
13. Hamlets on Fort Hood, alphabetical by name	203
14. Hamlets on Fort Hood, by beginning date of occupation	205
15. NRHP eligibility recommendations for 710 historic properties	215
16. Recommendations for further work on eligible and potentially eligible properties	238

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

WHAT IS THIS REPORT?

This report was prepared by Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Cultural Resources Services, of Austin, Texas, for the Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Management Office, Fort Hood, Texas, in compliance with Fort Hood's Cultural Resource Management Plan. This report contains two historic contexts for the 1940s acquisition area of Fort Hood: (1) Agriculture and the Fort Hood Lands 1849–1942 and; (2) Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands 1849–1942. These contexts were developed in order to allow for eligibility recommendations relative to the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) for the 710 archeological historic properties located in the 1940s acquisition area.

WHAT WORK WAS DONE?

Historians conducted archival research utilizing a number of different resources in order to develop the historic contexts. For each context, property types, significance statements, and registration requirements have been established. The standards established for both contexts have been applied to the 710 known historic archeological properties, and NRHP eligibility recommendations were made relative to Criteria A, B, and/or D. Based on these results, management and programmatic recommendations for additional archival, oral informant, and archeological work also were made.

WHAT ARE THE RESULTS?

Of the 710 historic archeological properties in the 1940s acquisition area, 83 are recommended as eligible, 197 are recommended as potentially eligible, and 427 are recommended as not eligible. Three properties have no recommendations. Specific eligibility recommendations for historic archeological properties are detailed in Table 15. A summary of the eligibility recommendations, organized by NRHP criteria, are listed in Table 1.

Table 1. Summary of eligibility recommendations by National Register criteria for historic archeological properties

NRHP Eligibility	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Not Eligible	No Recommendations
Criteria A and/or B	36	57	—	—
Criteria A and/or B, and D*	47	30	—	—
Criterion D*	—	<u>110</u>	—	<u>3</u>
Total No. of Historic Properties	83	197	427	3

* No sites can be recommended as eligible under Criterion D until an archeological research design is developed.

For the 424 historic archeological properties that are recommended as not eligible relative to the contexts of rural development and agriculture, no further work is warranted.

WHAT ARE FORT HOOD'S RESPONSIBILITIES?

Management recommendations for the 280 eligible or potentially eligible historic archeological

properties are explored more completely in Appendix E, and a summary is presented here.

For potentially eligible historic archeological properties, additional archival work is recommended either to refine associations between properties and significant people, places, or events, or to make a correlation between a single property and significant individual when, otherwise, many properties would be indicated. Oral history also is recommended as a supplement to archival research in cases of significant associations that have occurred in the last 100 years. For properties assessed as having high or moderate archeological integrity, additional archeological investigation is recommended. Such work should be appropriate to the property and should be implemented under the guidance of a research design that incorporates archival research and/or oral history.

For historic archeological properties eligible under Criteria A and/or B alone, no further archeological work is recommended. Appropriate management tools might include avoidance, additional archival and oral history research, and documenting the remains of architectural and engineering structures with photography and measured drawings.

For historic archeological properties eligible under Criteria A and/or B, as well as D, appropriate management might include protection, archival and/or oral history research, or archeological investigations directed by a research design relevant to the historic contexts. Such management strategies are also recommended for properties eligible under Criterion D alone.

Prioritized programmatic recommendations for historic archeological properties on Fort Hood lands are detailed in Chapter 4, and are summarized below.

- A. Develop an oral history program.
- B. Conduct research to determine eligibility of 30 historic properties currently recommended as potentially eligible under Criteria A and/or B and D.
- C. Conduct archeological investigation in conjunction with archival and oral history research to determine eligibility of 110 historic properties currently recommended as potentially eligible under Criterion D.
- D. Conduct archival and oral history research to determine eligibility of 57 historic properties currently recommended as potentially eligible under Criteria A and/or B.
- E. Revisit 3 properties for which insufficient information was available to assess archeological integrity.
- F. Protect historic properties assessed as eligible under Criteria A and/or B and D, or under Criterion D alone.
- G. Develop a research design and a set of standard operating procedures for mitigation appropriate to the historic contexts and to the resources.
- H. Develop a historic context for military-related properties on Fort Hood lands.
- I. Establish a protocol where archival and oral history research precedes new archeological fieldwork.
- J. Perform supplementary archival and oral history research, and targeted archeological survey to locate potentially significant historic properties on tracts in the 1940s acquisition area as identified in Chapter 4.
- K. Perform archival and oral history research, and targeted archeological survey to locate potentially significant historic properties identified in primary and secondary sources as listed in Chapter 4.

- L. Perform archival and oral history research, and targeted archeological survey to find properties occurred with significant individuals for whom an associated property has not been previously located.
- M. Develop historic contexts for the 1950s acquisition area.

ABSTRACT

In 1999, historians consulting with Prewitt & Associates, Inc., conducted archival research for the purpose of developing historic contexts relevant to the Fort Hood lands taken during the 1940s acquisition. Data utilized in developing the contexts included secondary literature, ad valorem tax records (as reported in Stabler 1999), oral histories, decennial census records, previous historic archeological research (as reported in Blake 1999), and archival collections held at the following repositories: Killeen, Gatesville, and Copperas Cove Public Libraries, the Texas State Library and Archives, Baylor University, the Sterling C. Evans Library and the Cushing Memorial Library at Texas A&M University, and The Center for American History at The University of Texas at Austin. Two context themes were created that focused upon agricultural and rural development of the Fort Hood lands from 1849 to 1942.

The practice of agriculture was of central importance to the history of Fort Hood lands. Historically, most of the population was involved in agriculture, raising horses, cattle, sheep, and/or goats, or cultivating crops such as small grains and cotton. From 1849 to 1865, initial attempts at settlement were made on Fort Hood lands, which included the use of slave labor by some settlers. From 1866 to 1892, agricultural development saw a great florescence and reached the height of its success. From 1893 on, although agriculture was still key to populations on Fort Hood lands, it experienced a steady decline that was finally and abruptly ended by the acquisition of property for Camp Hood in 1942.

Rural development was slow and spotty on Fort Hood lands between 1849 and 1942. The earliest services available to the population of the area, such as stage stops, post offices, churches, and schools, commonly were found in conjunction with domestic habitations. Between 1869 and 1881, services were more likely to have dedicated, although multipurpose, buildings. However, much of the major growth in Bell and Coryell Counties took place outside the project area, where rural services were still relatively sparse. From 1882 until 1913, hamlets continued to develop as isolated clusters of habitations that shared many of the same characteristics. The variety of services expanded, and a greater emphasis on commercial endeavors appeared. In the latest period, from 1914 until 1942, the communities and hamlets that had reached their zenith of development began to wane. Many services consolidated or were closed, despite the efforts of some residents to slow the disintegration. Although it could be said that the feelings of community and interdependence were strong—especially during the Great Depression—the physical reality was otherwise. The establishment of Camp Hood for World War II training brought an end to the small hamlets that had survived.

The purpose of formulating these contexts is to make National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) eligibility recommendations for the 710 known historic archeological properties within the 1940s acquisition area. For each context, property types, significance statements, and registration requirements were established. By applying the standards of both contexts to the 710 properties, 83 are recommended as eligible, 197 are recommended as potentially eligible, and 427 are recommended as not eligible relative to Criteria A, B, and/or D of the NRHP, and 3 properties could not be assessed due to lack of information. Based on these results, management and programmatic recommendations for additional archival, oral informant, and archeological work are presented.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The researching, writing, editing, and publication of two contexts and evaluations of 710 historic archeological properties at Fort Hood was a cooperative effort in every sense. In particular, Douglas K. Boyd, Karen M. Gardner, Sandra L. Hannum, Audra L. Pineda, Joan E. Baker, and Tracie L. Stone provided encouragement to the three authors. These individuals supplied the expertise necessary to create databases and illustrative figures, and to meld the authors' work into one document. They answered endless questions and were infinitely patient.

Production of the work also would not have been possible without the cooperation of former Fort Hood employee, Jennifer A. Stabler. Ms. Stabler, who spent several years compiling histories of each of the 710 properties, also compiled the ad valorem tax and census data on which the authors relied heavily. She shared her material with no restrictions. Similarly, Dr. Kimball Smith provided encouragement, sharing essential files, publications, maps, microfilm, and microfiche.

While the greatest part of the data used in the writing of the historic contexts was based on information provided by Fort Hood, supplementary materials were collected at a number of libraries and archives. In the area of Fort Hood, the historians copied materials at the Gatesville, Copperas Cove, and Killeen Public Libraries, and at Baylor University's Texas Collection. More assistance was provided by the staffs of the Texas A&M University Libraries, The Center for American History and Perry-Castañeda Library at The University of Texas at Austin, and the Texas State Library and Archives.

Many of the photographs used in this report were provided by former residents and family members of the Fort Hood lands. Thanks to the following individuals for their generosity: R. S. Bates, Wayne Lee Hill, Letha Sheldon, Gertrude Haedge, and Frank A. Black.

Finally, the authors acknowledge the help provided by a number of former residents of the Fort Hood lands. Individuals who attended the Antelope-Eliga and Friendship reunions in May 1998 brought photographs and written documents with them. They allowed themselves to be interviewed and taped, bringing history to life and sharing memories of family and community.

INTRODUCTION AND METHODOLOGY

Marie E. Blake, Martha Doty Freeman, and Amy E. Dase

1

On January 14, 1942, the United States Army announced plans for the establishment of Camp Hood as a "tank destroyer tactical and firing center" near Killeen, Texas (Briuer 1996:1,104). Hundreds of farming and ranching families were forced to forfeit their land to make way for the base (Scott 1965:202). Acting under authority of eminent domain, as set forth in the Fifth Amendment and further reinforced by the passage of the Second War Powers Act in 1942, the United States government authorized the acquisition of 108,794 acres in Bell and Coryell Counties (Cullop 1969:76; Edwards 1988:9, 14). Initial acquisition of Camp Hood followed soon after the bombing of Pearl Harbor and capitalized on the war fervor, along with the extraordinary privileges granted to the government during wartime.

Landowners residing in the area selected for the location of Camp Hood were required to vacate on short notice, sometimes in as few as 15 days. Compensation for their losses oftentimes did not materialize until months, and even years, after the fact (Edwards 1988:27). The land itself commonly was undervalued, and no compensation was offered for improvements. The government typically required that fences, well walls and casings, water tanks, and at least one dwelling be left on each tract of land they acquired (Edwards 1988:28) so that water sources could be utilized to support troops training in the field and houses could be used for artillery targets.

Many of the farming families and hamlets affected by the forced relocation had only just begun slowly recovering from the Great Depression, and the circumstances of their treatment during acquisition by the government caused them great hardship. In her historical study,

scholar Sylvia Edwards relied heavily on interviews with people who had been relocated. She stated the situation succinctly:

[F]amilies who moved off their lands did so regretfully, but with a sense of patriotic commitment to the war effort. They held their tongues out of loyalty. The hope of future success on distant battlefields did little, however, to assuage the bitter draught of selling homesteads. Coupled with the personal blow of abandoning their homes was the criticism to which landowners were exposed from their neighbors. . . if the landowners even questioned the sums being offered for their property by the government. Frequently, they were accused of being treacherous and reminded that they could be losing sons as well as homes. Many did both [Edwards 1988:15].

Today, the locations of once-valued farms, homes, and hamlets are recognized as historic archeological properties. Artifact scatters, old wells, rock walls, bridge abutments, and the foundations of houses, schools, and other buildings, are reminders of the people who once lived there. It is hoped that a study of these properties and their associated historic contexts can help restore an important part of the past.

Archival research, including an analysis of research previously conducted by Stabler (1999), and information available in archeological studies, local histories, and limited oral histories were used to develop two historic contexts: "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942" and "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942." These contexts are

employed to assess the significance of the 710 historic archeological properties that are on the lands the government acquired for Camp Hood between 1942 and 1943 (Figure 1). This report assesses the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) eligibility of these properties based on archival documentation, contextual development, and archeological investigations (Blake 1999).

This report contains four chapters and five appendixes. Chapter 1 presents an introduction and a discussion of the methodology used to develop the two historic contexts. Chapter 2 presents the historic context relating to agriculture, and Chapter 3 presents the historic context relating to rural development. Both contexts were created as evaluative tools for understanding the significance of historic properties on Fort Hood lands. Chapter 4 presents an outline of associated property types for each of the historic contexts, a summary of National Register assessments and management recommendations for the 710 historic archeological properties, and programmatic recommendations for the Fort Hood Archeological Resource Management program. Appendixes A, B, and C contain detailed property information, property information, and ad valorem tax records data, consecutively. Each of these appendixes is followed by samples of data that provide information specific to the history of the land and ownership thereof, on which each of the 710 historic properties is situated. Appendix D presents a brief history of each hamlet known to have existed between 1849 and 1942 on the portion of the Fort Hood lands acquired by the United States Army in 1942 and 1943. Appendix E contains Tables 15 and 16. Table 15 presents the archeological integrity and NRHP eligibility recommendations for each of the 710 known historic archeological properties. Table 16 presents recommendations for further work on each property that is considered eligible or potentially eligible. Selected volumes of this report contain a CD-ROM with data from the appendixes. The CDs can be obtained from the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.

METHODOLOGY

The primary goals of this investigation were

to document the historical development of agriculture and rural communities on Fort Hood lands, create appropriate historic contexts, and use those contexts to assess the significance of 710 known historic archeological properties in the 1942–1943 acquisition area. Several tasks were necessary to develop the contexts and make assessments. The first task involved a review of existing literature by becoming familiar with histories of specific properties identified in the project area. The report prepared by Jennifer A. Stabler, *Historical Research Preliminary to National Register Assessments of 719 Historic Sites at Fort Hood, Bell and Coryell Counties, Texas* (1999), was indispensable in accomplishing this task.

A second task was to create a database from information provided by Stabler and Fort Hood. In the process of writing histories of the land on which historic archeological properties are located at the installation, Stabler had extracted data from ad valorem tax records. These data were used to draw conclusions concerning livestock. Similarly, chains of title for each property were manipulated for the purpose of gaining information about patterns of land ownership and settlement. All of the data is specific to the tracts of land on which each of the 710 historic archeological properties is located. From this, the historians interpreted general trends and characteristics common to the study area.

The data initially were transferred by hand onto preprinted forms and were then entered into Microsoft Excel (Microsoft Office 97), a spreadsheet program. The Excel data were checked for accuracy and then imported into Microsoft Access (Microsoft Office 97) to create the master database. Queries were generated from the database, and were used to make interpretations about the history of the project area. The master database also was used to aid in producing computer-generated maps. These maps appear in Chapters 2 and 3.

The third task was to gather and analyze pertinent archival and informant research. Several collections held useful archival materials. The Killeen, Gatesville, and Copperas Cove Public Libraries, the Texas State Library and Archives, the Texas Collection at Baylor University, and The Center for American History at The University of Texas at Austin each supplied documentation critical to understanding local history. At Texas A&M University, the

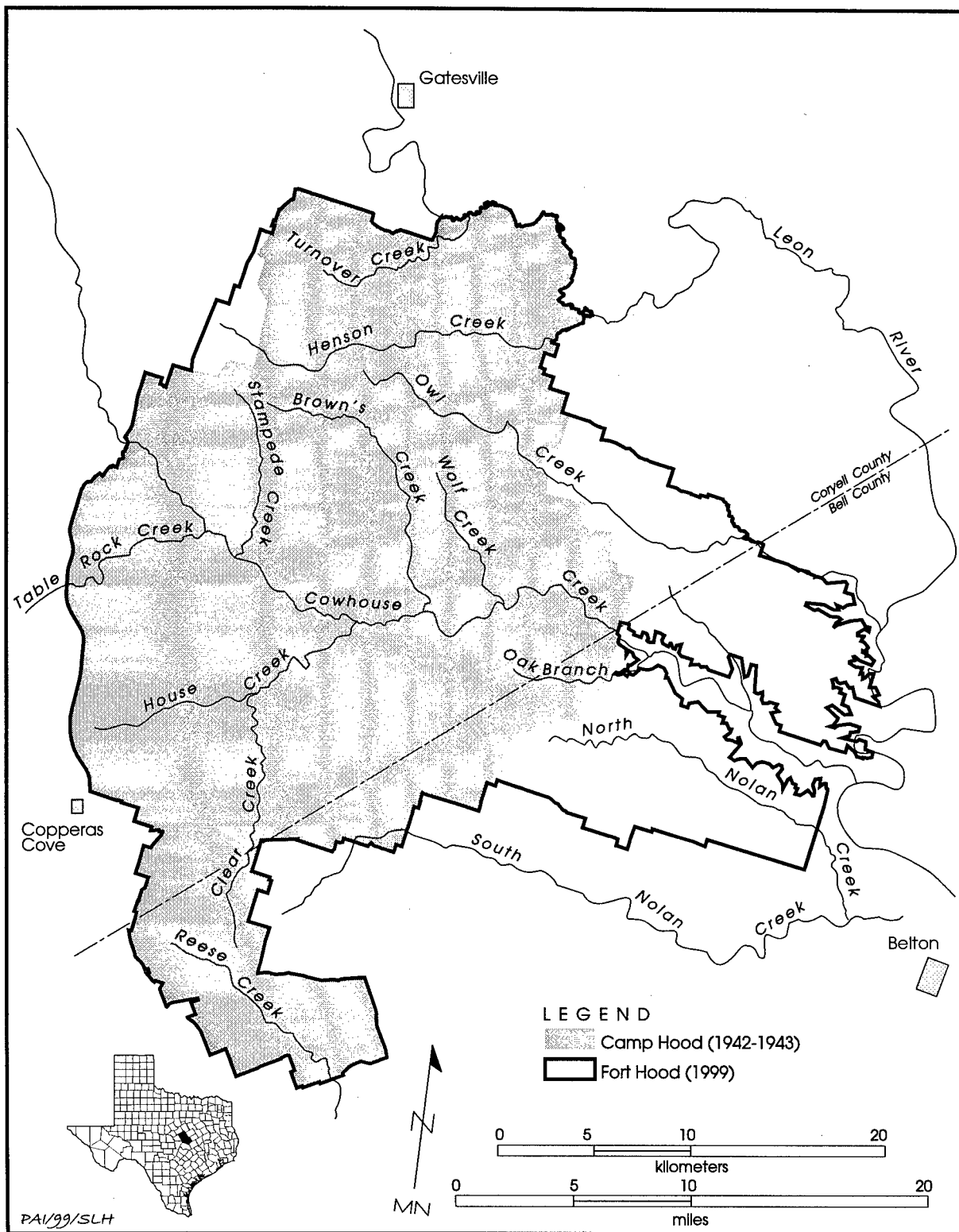


Figure 1. Camp Hood (1942–1943) and Fort Hood (1999) boundaries and drainages.

Sterling C. Evans Library and the Cushing Memorial Library provided most of the decennial federal census documentation utilized as well as important information about agriculture in both the local and state arenas. Oral history informants—all former occupants of Fort Hood lands—provided documentation of places and properties with which they were familiar.

A fourth task involved the use of decennial census data, which illuminated broader patterns in the region. For example, aggregate data at the county level was useful for assessing trends and anomalies. For the purpose of the context concerning rural development, the census documentation for Coryell County was carefully scrutinized, but the same for Bell County was less closely evaluated. That is, the same statistics were gathered for each county, but it was prudent to focus on those of Coryell County for five reasons. First, Bell and Coryell Counties varied greatly with respect to their disparate geographic, topographic, geologic, and historic patterns. Second, the northwestern portion of Bell County was dissimilar from the remainder of that county with respect to these patterns. As a result, aggregate data for Bell County would have erroneously portrayed that county's northwestern portion. Third, Bell County's northwestern portion closely resembled the patterns of Coryell County. The northwestern portion of Bell County analogized Coryell County with its rolling-to-hilly setting of rough, stony, and light sandy soils in the Grand Prairie Division. Its large wooded areas of cedar and mesquite trees along narrow river valleys and uplands, less suited to mechanized farming, also were much like Coryell County (Lewis 1948:1). In addition, the northwestern portion of Bell County was similar to neighboring Coryell County lands in its lack of manufacturing and its proportion of livestock production (Lewis 1948:21). Fourth, census data regarding the population further confirmed disparities between the counties. The total population of Bell County was typically almost double that of Coryell

County in each decennial census from 1860 to 1940. Much of Bell County became increasingly urban in nature, while Coryell County sluggishly developed such attributes. Finally, 85 percent of the army's initial land acquisition for Camp Hood was in Coryell County, deeming that county a proportionately stronger indicator of certain types of trends that occurred within the study area (Figure 2). Thus, Coryell County census data more accurately reflected the portion of Bell County that is within Fort Hood.

In contrast, decennial data for both Coryell and Bell Counties were used heavily in the agricultural context, as were household-level data for Coryell County during the period 1860–1880, and statewide-level data compiled by Johnson (1933). While it is true that Bell County production was more heavily weighted toward crops and Coryell County toward livestock during the period of significance, both counties reflected broader regional trends as their occupants strove to participate in market economies that rewarded the production of certain types of agricultural goods. Thus, data from both counties were used for the purposes of comparing and contrasting agricultural patterns over an 80-year period on a household, county, and statewide basis.

Following the development of two contexts based on the collection and assimilation of historic data, the authors used the information to identify property types associated with each context. The property types were described, the means by which properties can achieve significance were enumerated, and registration requirements were established. This information was then used, along with the assessments of archeological integrity provided by Blake (1999), to make recommendations for each of the 710 known historic archeological properties regarding eligibility for listing in the NRHP. The final task consisted of developing programmatic recommendations that outline subsequent steps in managing historic archeological properties on Fort Hood.

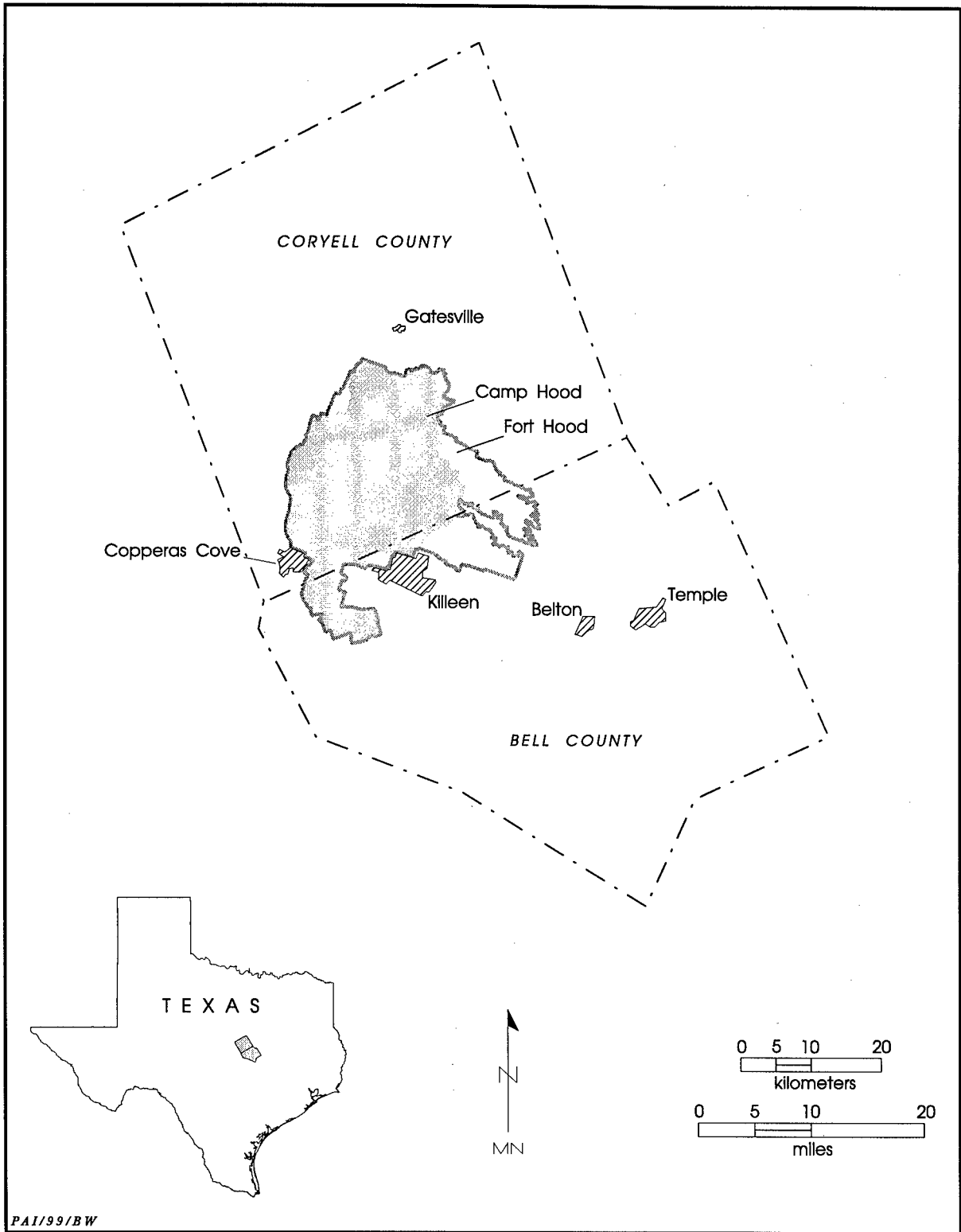


Figure 2. Location of Camp Hood (1942–1943) and Fort Hood (1999) boundaries in Bell and Coryell Counties.

AGRICULTURE ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849-1942

Martha Doty Freeman

2

INTRODUCTION

Until the mid-twentieth century, Coryell County and large parts of Bell County comprised a farm and ranch region where residents made their livings tilling the soil and raising livestock. Life, work, and local economies revolved around the people who lived in this portion of the Grand and Blackland Prairies and who depended on the soil and its products. Early interest in the area came first from land speculators and then from stockmen and farmers who were emboldened by the establishment of Fort Gates on the Leon River in 1849 and attracted to the lush pastureland that lay along the low and intermediate lands bordering Cowhouse and Owl Creeks. The first tentative forays were retarded, however, by the presence of hostile Indians, a devastating drought, and the peripheral effects of a civil war. Indeed, agriculturists did not take advantage of the full potential of the area until the years between 1866 and 1882, when the region shared in a state-wide agricultural boom. Even without the beneficial aspects of railroad construction, farmers and ranchers immigrated to the area in record numbers, and in the post-war, pre-railroad era, ca. 35 percent of the total number of purchasers between 1850 and 1940 chose to make their homes in the present-day Fort Hood area. Agriculture experienced a florescence, with the cultivation of a wide variety of crops such as grains, cotton, sorghum, fruits, and garden truck. The area also saw the importation and raising of sheep, horses, mules, cattle, and hogs.

Construction of the Texas and St. Louis Railway to Gatesville on the northern edge of Fort Hood and the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway to Killeen on the south edge in the early

1880s prolonged the agricultural and immigration boom. Throughout much of the 1880s, livestock increased significantly as did the production of cotton. However, the area was as vulnerable to agricultural and economic cycles as the rest of the state, and a study of livestock production statistics reveals contractions in the local production beginning in about 1893, when a national panic adversely affected agriculture in general.

The twentieth century brought rapid changes, regional shifts, and economic readjustments for both the livestock industry and farming enterprises. Indeed, while some years were marked by record crop and livestock production in response to favorable weather and markets, others were typified by record-breaking droughts, collapsing cotton and wool markets, and a general population shift from rural to urban settings.

PERSISTENCE OF THE "OLD STAND-BYS": AGRICULTURE ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849-1865

Introduction

In 1858, investor and promoter Joseph W. Webb described his approximately 60,000 acres on Cowhouse Creek in Coryell County. Safe in Washington, D.C., and far from Indian raids and drought, Webb wrote that his land was "in one of the most desirable portions of the flourishing State of Texas." He then quoted Jacob Snively, who had surveyed (Figure 3) and enumerated the assets of Webb's property, noting that it "[stood] as high in the farming community as any others in the State." He noted that the region was well adapted to the culture of

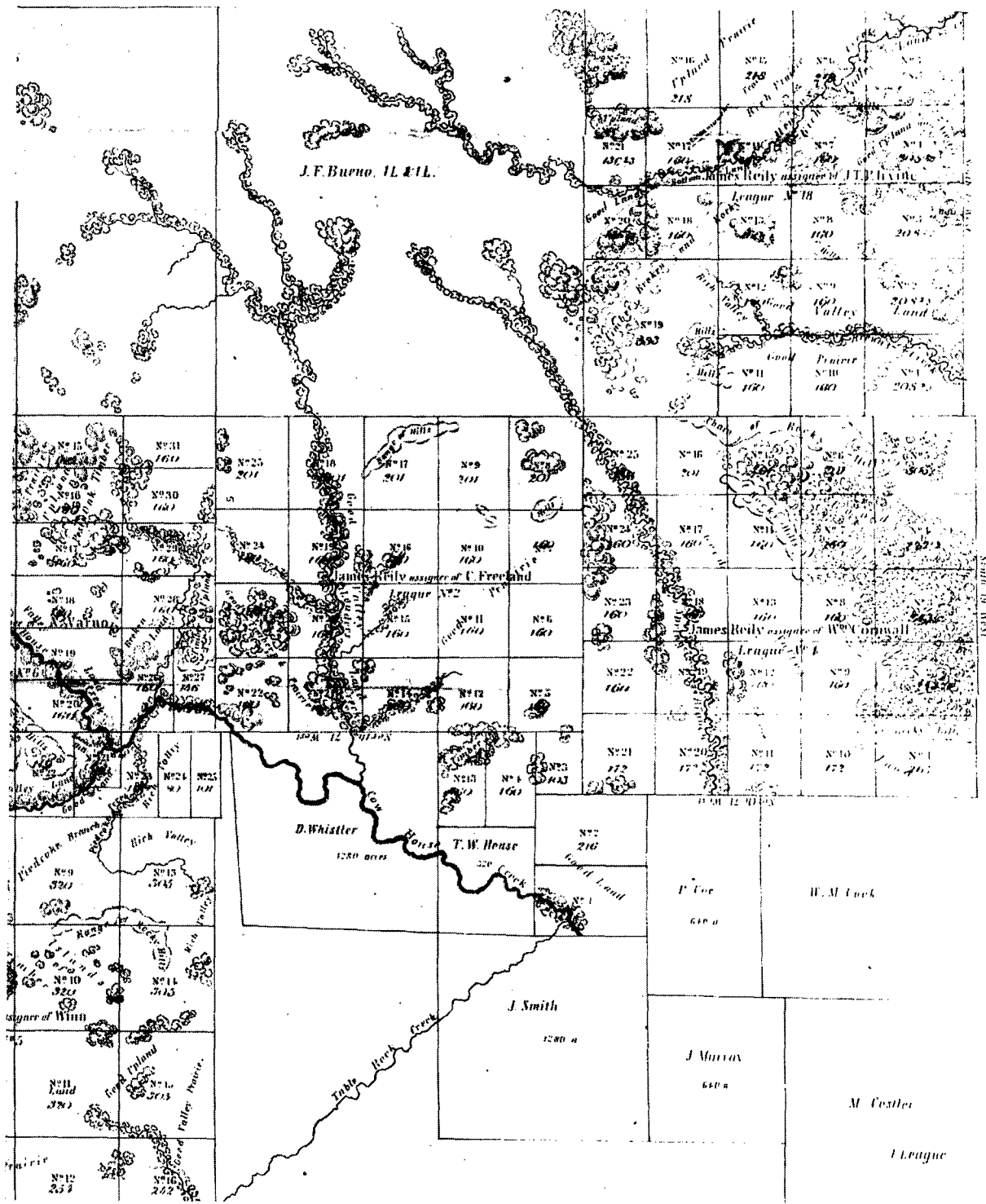


Figure 3. A portion of Jacob Snively's 1858 map of Joseph W. Webb's 13 leagues on Cowhouse Creek. Snively's survey occurred during the height of a multi-year drought. His map, which accompanied a promotional tract, depicted the settlements on Cowhouse Creek near present-day Pidcoke, a Comanche trail, and a few other man-made landmarks. Map courtesy of The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.

wheat, rye, oats, maize, and cotton; that the abundant water provided numerous mill sites; and that much of the land was prairie, “covered with musquet grass, and affording excellent natural pasturage for horses and cattle” (Snively 1858:iii).

Webb’s and Snively’s descriptions, designed to appeal to a vanguard of stockmen and farmers eager to move into the Grand Prairie area, were published midway through the area’s opening chapter of settlement. Encompassing roughly 15 years of high hopes and bitter disappointment in the agricultural potential of the newly formed Coryell County, the years from 1851 to 1866 were typified by elements that both encouraged and retarded settlement and agricultural development. Indians who had been peaceful due to the presence of troops at Fort Gates, suddenly became hostile. Attracted by the large herds of horses and cattle that were appearing on the landscape, and as hard-pressed by the effects of a record drought as the new immigrants were, they began a series of raids in the mid-1850s that persisted for several years and discouraged all but the most hardy settlers. Those same settlers were limited in their choice of lands prior to 1856 because a portion had been withdrawn from the public domain and granted to any company that agreed to construct a Mississippi and Pacific Railroad; and because other, large parcels of land had been patented by absentee landowners such as Joseph Webb. A limited labor base made the successful practice of agriculture difficult, and civil war further depleted the numbers of men available to herd animals and grow crops. These elements that retarded the development of agriculture were balanced by the early protection offered by Fort Gates, the availability of pastureland and water for horses and cattle, and the almost-simultaneous opening of reserve lands in response to the petitions of 141 citizens of Coryell County who could not afford to purchase land from other patentees and who were suffering the effects of drought.

Historical Summary

Initial settlement of the Leon River and the vicinity of the Fort Hood lands occurred as a result of the construction of a military road in 1848 to 1849 and of a line of forts along the cutting edge of settlement that extended from

Fort Inge near present-day Uvalde and ran north to Fort Worth (Stephens and Holmes 1989:35). Fort Gates, established on October 26, 1849, approximately 5 miles east of present-day Gatesville on the north bank of the Leon River (Tyler 1996a:1,101), encouraged the creation of McLennan, Bell, and Falls Counties in January 1850; within 1 or 2 years, stockmen and farmers in those counties began to look west to the Grand Prairie region around the fort. By 1853, approximately 16 families had settled in the vicinity of Fort Gates. In addition, a few families settled on Cowhouse Creek, including Thomas Kinsey and members of the Pidcocke family (also appears as Pidcock, Pidcoke) who first came to the area in 1850 as part of an English colony called New Britain (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:486; The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:301). Of the four individuals who held or had applied for legal title to their land on present-day Fort Hood in 1853 and actually lived there, two were located in the vicinity of Sugar Loaf Mountain (Shipman Tabor and David Gray), one was located on Cowhouse Creek (Asa Johnson), and one in the Owl Creek vicinity (Moses M. Turney).

According to one anonymous writer in 1853, the area of present-day Coryell County was the location of approximately 250 individuals. At that point, a resident named O. T. Tyler began to agitate for the formation of a new county. He reasoned that, with the deactivation of Fort Gates in 1852, a county seat would have to be formed to attract and hold settlers. A vote was taken, and the electorate approved Tyler’s proposal. Subsequently, during winter 1853–1854, the Texas legislature passed an act authorizing the formation of Coryell County; the governor signed the act on February 4, 1854 (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:301).

County formation and the selection of a county seat (Gatesville) stimulated immigration, with several new arrivals settling on the Fort Hood lands: Isaac Scoggin, who joined David Gray near Sugar Loaf; Priscilla Mussett, who filed on 160 acres near Cowhouse Creek; James Ervin and Mahala Thompson who were living near Cowhouse Creek; and Jesse S. Everett, who located near House Creek. Unfortunately for other prospective settlers, much of the most desirable land was held in large grants by absentee landowners. In addition, the Texas legislature passed a bill on December 21, 1853,

that was intended to aid in the construction of a railroad from the eastern boundary line of Texas to a point at or near El Paso. As an inducement to companies that might be willing to undertake the construction project, the legislature offered 20 sections of land (12,800 acres) for each mile built; and its members voted to withdraw all public land lying between the parallels of latitude 31° and 33° north (Gammel 1898b:7-13). Withdrawal of the land, which covered all of present-day Fort Hood, made it impossible for prospective settlers to obtain legal title unless they could make arrangements with owners who had surveyed and patented property prior to 1854. Nonetheless, despite this significant impediment, agriculturists were sufficiently attracted to the area either to make legitimate purchases, or to illegally settle on land they could only hope to patent at a later date. By 1855, the new county was the location of 797 horses, 3,561 head of cattle, and 139 slaves, whose value was fixed at \$83,750 (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts. Coryell County Tax Rolls 1855).

According to local resident John H. Chrisman, settlers were encouraged by the lack of Indian attacks as late as 1855. The weather cooperated by being relatively wet during the summer and mild and seasonable during the fall and winter (1855-1856). Few settlers planted crops, with the result that corn and other foodstuffs were brought in by oxcart from Houston, for the most part. Instead, the area was considered to be most appropriate for livestock production. According to Chrisman ([191?]:n.p.), "the news [had] spread far and wide that...Coryell County was the finest stock range in the world and immigrants came pouring in by the hundred [sic]. . . ." He noted that "there were thousands of head of cattle and horses driven from eastern Texas and turned loose on the range to roam at will[,] and large droves of Spanish mares were driven from Mexico and all kind of stock lived and kept fat on the range the year round." For the most part, the new immigrants "paid no attention to land or agricultural products." Instead, a cow pen, good water, and free grass were all they desired. As a result, settlers limited most of their crop cultivation to corn in 1855.

The year 1855 brought with it a score of new settlers and their families to the Fort Hood lands. Of these, Andrew Wolf, Diantha M. and

Samuel T. Clymer, and Thomas and Lester Green settled near Owl Creek on land that had been patented by the early 1850s; and Nimrod Brown bought land on the Leon River near Fort Gates. Others, who were unable to patent their land because it lay within the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve, but who settled there despite, included John Turney, R. F. Painter, and William Wiggins on Owl Creek; Lawrence White on Henson Creek; and Jesse Scoggin, who joined the small community farming and stock raising near Sugar Loaf.

Early 1856, like all of 1855, brought seasonable weather, but most of the settlers still concentrated their efforts on livestock, which were widely scattered throughout the region. Groups of men gathered to hunt free-ranging herds they gathered in pens to mark and brand. Indeed, most residents depended on livestock for their livelihoods. As a result, they paid little or no attention to farming, being satisfied if they had "a little cabin, truck patch and cow-pen" ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.). Those new residents who expected to make a living by farming had little or no experience in the Grand Prairie area, and so they began to experiment in 1856, preparing the ground near small streams and cultivating corn and garden vegetables. However, the seasonable weather that had persisted through the spring was followed by only a few light showers during the balance of the year, and by fall there was insufficient corn to supply the region ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

While the weather had become cause for concern by summer 1856, it was the presence of the railroad reserve that was most pernicious. Chaffing under restrictions the reserve imposed on future immigrants and the barriers to clear title for those already there, a group of 141 citizens petitioned the state senate. Writing to The Honorable William Ellison from Gatesville on July 28, 1856, on behalf of the group, Thomas J. Keese called Ellison's attention to the drought in the region that had affected the settlers' interests, and he enclosed a petition to the senate and house of representatives, requesting that the lands in the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve be released. The signatories apologized for having "intrud[ed] upon the public domain," but explained that they had done so because they assumed that the reservation law would be repealed soon. The group reiterated that the presence of the reserve had imposed

hardships because the settlers were generally “poor people” who had not been able to purchase land from the patented land holders, leaving them with no other alternative than squatting. They noted, not entirely accurately, that all the timbered lands and prime prairie lands had been located, and only poor prairie lands without timber or water were left. They closed their petition by stating that, for some of them, 1856 represented their third season attempting to make bread, but that they had been unsuccessful due to “the newness of [the] grounds and the drought [sic]...” (Keese 1856).

The state legislature responded within a month, passing an act to authorize the location, sale, and settlement of the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve. The act stated that the lands would be subject to location and sale after January 1, 1857, and that persons who already were settled on any portion of the reserve belonging to the state could pay 50 cents per acre for his or her claim not to exceed 160 acres (Gammel 1898b:474–475). Nonetheless, there does not appear to have been an immediate rush to locate on the Fort Hood lands where new settlers on already-patented land included John and Fannie Harris Costley, and Andrew Castleman on Cowhouse Creek. Settlers on 160 acres or less included David M. Elms near Sugar Loaf, Josiah E. Jones near Owl Creek, T. R. Oxford and Cansada and Thomas S. Alford near Henson Creek, Abraham Large and J. A. Seward near House Creek, James M. Payne and Anthony W. Walters near Cowhouse Creek, and William A. Dyer and D. P. Goodwin near Turnover Creek.

Despite the assistance of the legislature, two factors continued to retard immigration to the area—the worsening of drought conditions in 1857 and their persistence until 1860, and a dramatic increase in attacks by Indians who probably also suffered from the drought and were attracted to the large herds of livestock that had been brought into the Grand Prairie region in the 1850s. Indeed, Chrisman made a direct connection between livestock and raids, stating that, “this country was so enticing to stockraisers that they went wild. . . . When the Indians found out that the western frontier was full of horses and not a sufficient amount of settlers in the country to protect them, they saw they had a picnic” ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

Chrisman also described the effect of the

steadily worsening weather on crop production, noting that the warm, dry summer of 1857 resulted in a “very light crop” of corn, while a late frost brought with it the failure of the wheat crop. Indeed, he estimated that at least two-thirds of the settlers west of Gatesville left the area and went east with the hope of avoiding the drought and Indian raids, which had resumed with a vengeance that year. The years 1858–1859 continued with little or no rain, and farming was a complete failure. All the creeks and branches stopped flowing, and the bed of the Leon River became “dry as a bone.” R. G. Grant, whose mill sawed lumber and ground corn, shut down ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

By 1859, even the stockmen were becoming affected as the hot winds of 1857 and 1858 began to have a serious effect on vegetation. According to Chrisman, “the moisture had sunk so low into the earth that all the grass except the sage grass where it was thickly set and had not been eaten off by the stock, began to show signs of decay[,] and all the Mesquite grass in the river and creek valleys was dead and blown away” ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.). Eventually, the toll that the Indians exacted on the region’s horse herds encouraged stockmen to focus their attention on cattle production. In addition, the few farmers remaining, called “old stand-bys” by Chrisman, began to use oxen instead of horses to cultivate their crops since a man might “retire at night the owner of several good horses and wake up the next morning and find the trail made by your last horse while being driven off, leaving you with no means of pursuing the Indians” ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

Population grew between 1857 and 1859, but only in the smallest increments. The year 1857 saw new or prospective landowners Jesse Scoggin, James D. Manning, Augustus Fore, and William R. and Elizabeth Bone settle near Cowhouse Creek; and William R. Ellis near Henson Creek; and it saw Albert G. Gholson and James Wilkins Powell buy out earlier settlers on Owl Creek. In 1858, William D. Coates settled near the Leon River, and George Medart settled near House Creek; while John Farmer, Charles Pierce, John Nichols, and William J. Greer bought out settlers on Owl Creek. In 1859, Thomas S. and Cansada B. Alford settled near Cowhouse Creek, and Mary Ann and Stephen Langford near the Leon River; Moses M. and John Turney bought out a settler’s claim on Owl

Creek. James H. Moorhead (also spelled Moorehead), the brother of Cansada Alford, did the same near Henson Creek; and John O'Neal bought out a relation, David Gray, near Sugar Loaf, where his children and their families already were living.

It is difficult to know how many of these families moved to the Fort Hood lands expecting to farm and raise livestock. But the drought of 1856 to 1859 was so severe that settlers began to believe that the region was only good for stock and that the raising of crops was not a viable activity. Indeed, the news of Texas's catastrophic drought spread far outside the state's boundaries, with the result that "men who wished to engage in farming did not come [to the Grand Prairie] and this impression remained for many years[,] which kept the farming class from coming and settling among us" ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

By 1860, the country was populated primarily by Chrisman's "old stand-bys," and their persistence was rewarded by the breaking of the drought and cessation of Indian raids. Settlers raised enough corn to provide bread for people throughout the country, and the beneficial weather persisted through 1861. The Leon River and its tributaries flowed once again, and settlers were well-supplied with fish to supplement their diets of beef and hominy. However, the Civil War that began in 1861 had the effect of depleting the countryside of labor as men enlisted for frontier defense or regular service. Those in the frontier units had the advantage of remaining closer to home, but in Chrisman's opinion, the Indian wars of the late 1850s and the Civil War of 1861 to 1865 "retarded the development of the Texas frontier and set us back about fourteen years" ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.). On the positive side, the lack of manpower to herd and care for free-ranging cattle resulted in a super abundance of the animals by war's end, and stockmen returning to the Fort Hood lands found themselves with the basis for a prosperous future. A good crop of wheat and corn was raised in 1865, and stockmen drove their first herds east to the New Orleans market in the fall or winter ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

The generally improving conditions in the Grand Prairie region were reflected in the increasing interest of prospective settlers after the drought of the 1850s. The years 1860-1865, for example, saw David Gray acquiring additional

acreage near Sugar Loaf Mountain and Levi Jackson settling in the same area. Other individuals who either patented or purchased land included Ambrose Lee, Alexander Reed, Thomas D. Bone, William M. Carter, David Gray, John H. Bone, John C. Harcrow, John Henderson, A. M. Humberson, and Joseph B. Craig on or near Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries; Joseph Traller, Robert N. Caldwell, Mary Jane and Thomas F. Evetts, and Joseph Williamson near Henson Creek; Jesse S. Everett and Gideon Graham near Brown's Creek; Anderson B. Wyatt, Francis M. Carey, and Frank F. Parker near the Leon River; and Josiah E. Jones near Owl Creek.

Summary of Livestock and Crops

Secondary sources and primary sources such as John H. Chrisman's recollections of life in Coryell County during the mid-nineteenth century and deed, ad valorem tax, and census records indicate that the early economic life of the Grand Prairie region and the Fort Hood lands revolved around the herding of horses and cattle. Indeed, despite the presence of slaves, whose numbers ranged from 139 in 1855 to 465 in 1865 in Coryell County (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts, Coryell County Tax Rolls 1855-1865), crop production was a secondary concern. Instead, for most of the early years of permanent settlement, agriculturists emphasized the ownership of horses, cattle, sheep, and some hogs and goats. By their participation in the livestock industry, residents of the Fort Hood lands participated in the broader trends that typified mid-nineteenth-century frontier Texas.

As Johnson (1933:59, 81) described those trends, the opening of new lands generally involved a vanguard that consisted of a "widely extended grazing industry." In general, it was the pushing of cattle into areas that were remote from railroads or river transportation that made it possible for immigrants to take advantage of the nutritious wild grasses typically found in the interior plains and prairies. By 1860, Texas had become the leading cattle-producing state in the country, even though there were few cattle west of the ninety-eighth meridian (Figure 4) (Johnson 1933:83). In certain areas, such as the Grand Prairie region, stockmen also saw the grasslands as a good range for horses, and they drove herds in from East

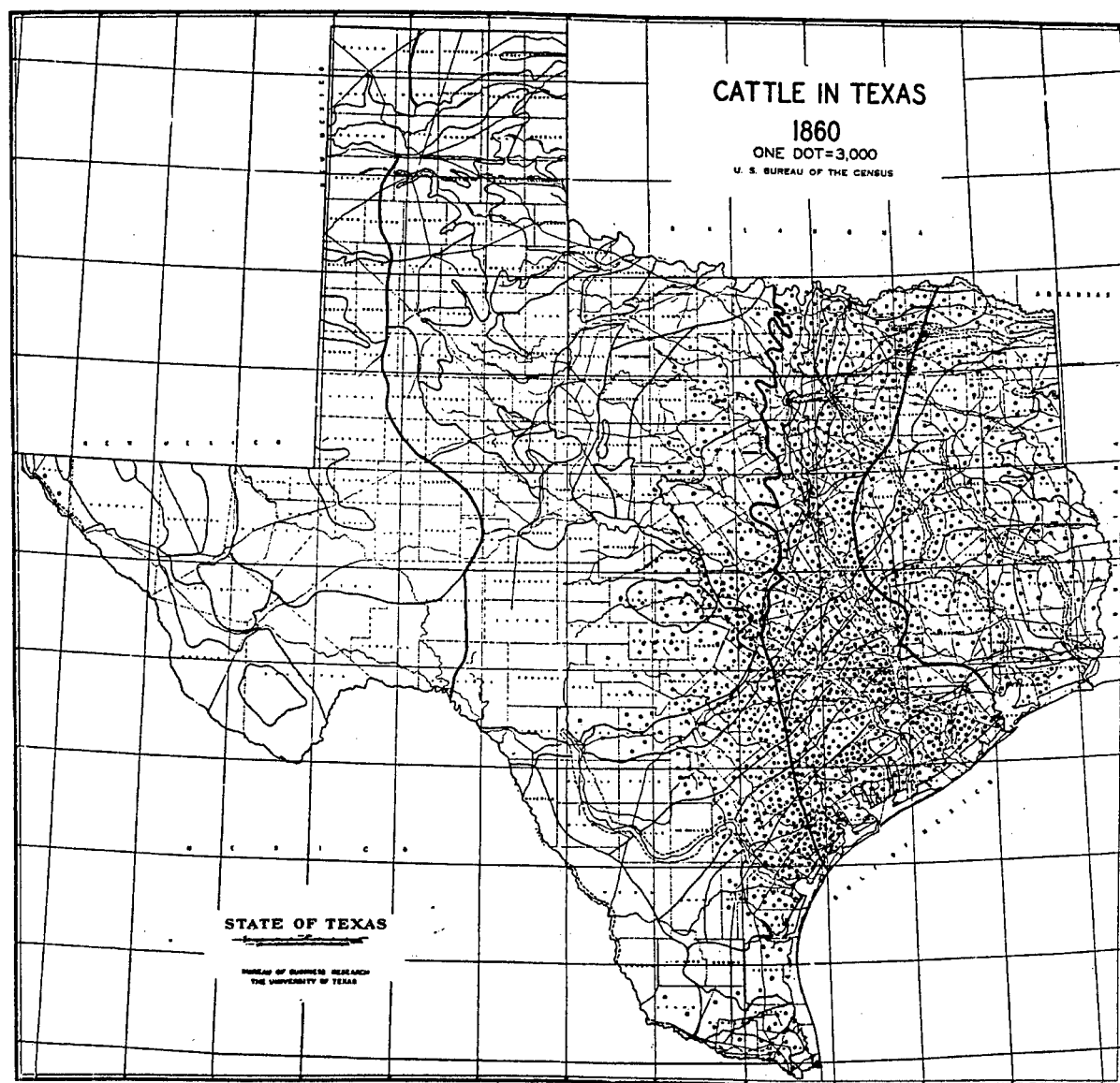


Figure 4. Geographical distribution of cattle in Texas, 1860. Figure reproduced from Johnson (1933:83).

Texas and purchased large droves of Spanish mares in Mexico ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

During the 15 years between the opening of the area and the close of the Civil War, cattle production eventually surpassed horse production. In Coryell County, which embraced the greatest part of the settled area in present-day Fort Hood, horse herds grew at an astonishing rate of 40 percent between 1855 and 1856. However, the rate of growth fell to 15 percent between 1856 and 1857 and then varied from a low .035 percent rate of growth in 1860 to 1861 to a high of 65 percent during the early years of

the Civil War. Cattle production, on the other hand, remained relatively strong, not decreasing until the beginning of the war (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts, Coryell County Tax Rolls 1855–1865). According to Chrisman ([191?]:n.p.), horses eventually fell from favor as the cost of Indian raids mounted. Attracted to the large herds that had been introduced between 1853 and 1856, Indians stole and drove off large numbers of the animals. As a result, their growth failed to keep pace with that of cattle until the mid-1860s.

Just as the Grand Prairie region was attrac-

tive to cattle and horse raisers, it also was attractive to sheepmen. Sheep production already had spread into the eastern Edwards Plateau during the Republic of Texas, and purebred animals were increasingly common during the 1840s and 1850s, when newspapers such as the *Galveston Civilian* and *The Texas Monument* published in La Grange (11 February 1852:2) touted the economic potential of the industry. Favored breeds were Saxony and Merino. Merinos often were crossed with the native Spanish *churro* to produce a hardier breed (McSwain 1996:6-7).

Production of sheep occurred in the Grand Prairie area by 1859-1860, when Bell County reported 11,654 head and Coryell County reported 3,915 head (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts, Coryell County Tax Rolls 1860; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864b:140). Production dropped precipitously in 1862, probably due to a hard winter, but herds increased in Coryell County from 2,914 in 1862 to 8,060 head in 1863 (a 267 percent increase) before decreasing to 5,620 in 1865 (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts, Coryell County Tax Rolls 1860-1865).

Hogs, while a staple in the eastern part of the state where they were found on most agricultural units, were described by Chrisman ([191?]:n.p.) as being rare during the 1850s. Their absence in the Grand Prairie region may have been due to a lack of corn, production of which failed when farmers experimented with its cultivation and then ceased growing it almost entirely during the drought. Similarly, mules appear to have been rare, their plowing and hauling tasks filled, instead, by oxen. By 1860, Bell County contained only 646 asses and mules, but 2,132 working oxen; while Coryell County had 140 asses and mules, but 1,166 working oxen (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864b:140). Oxen were especially desirable because they apparently were not as likely to be taken during raids, and because their abilities as dependable haulers of heavy loads made them indispensable to freighters bringing corn and other foodstuffs to the Grand Prairie during times of crop failure.

Finally, goats, though something of a rarity in the region prior to the mid-1870s, were present during the earliest period of agricultural development. Six years after William Walton Haupt of Hays County introduced An-

gora goats to Texas, goats appeared in the Grand Prairie area, with 602 enumerated in Coryell County in 1864, and 650 in 1865 (Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts, Coryell County Tax Rolls 1864-1865). Their presence was short-lived, however, and the mania for Angoras that eventually swept the western part of the state failed to express itself in a substantive way in Coryell County until the early 1900s.

Dependent as all agricultural production is on weather, crops are a particular bellwether since their cultivation relates integrally to the availability of adequate rainfall and suitable soils. As a result, while the eastern half of the state was characterized by the production of significant amounts of wheat, rye, corn, oats, potatoes, cane, and miscellaneous vegetables between 1850 and 1865, the Grand Prairie was marginal at best and relatively unproductive during years of low rainfall. Corn, for example, was a staple for both household use and stock feeding, but its growth only flourished during moist seasons and in soils with fine textures, rich organic matter, and certain chemical elements. In the Grand Prairie, production depended on adequate rain and the pressure of alluvial land along streams (Johnson 1933:96-97). As a result, corn production faltered badly in certain areas due to a focus on cattle and horses, a drought that failed to provide water during critical growing seasons, and the limited availability of alluvial soils. Not until ca. 1860 did corn begin to recover, at which point Bell County recorded production of 96,612 bushels and Coryell County recorded 61,399 bushels (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864b:141).

By 1850, wheat, like corn, was one of the components of a self-sufficient agricultural economy. Also like corn, however, wheat was sensitive to weather and soils, and attempts to plant the grain in Coryell County in 1857 were unsuccessful. Indeed, the 26,609 bushels produced in Bell County and 18,169 bushels in Coryell County in 1859 to 1860 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864b:141) probably represented the first wheat crop of any note in those two counties. It was not until 1865 that Coryell County saw substantial output ([Chrisman 191?]:n.p.).

Cotton, which was cultivated most commonly in northeastern Texas and the alluvial lands of the Brazos and Colorado Rivers as well

as in certain parts of the interior coastal prairies, was an important crop in the state by the 1850s. Joseph Webb stated categorically that his 13 leagues of land in the Grand Prairie region were well adapted to the cultivation of cotton (Snively 1858:iii). By the following year, however, total production in Coryell County was only 49 bales weighing 400 pounds each; and while Bell County production totalled 514 bales, that amount was negligible when compared with other counties in the Blackland Prairie region (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864b:141).

The relatively small amounts of corn, wheat, and cotton produced in the Grand Prairie region prior to 1866 were paralleled by marginal production of other crops. Contrary to Webb's and Snively's declarations in 1858 that the "salubrious climate," rich soil, and plentiful water available made it easy to cultivate oats, peaches, and other crops, the enumerator who toured the countryside in 1859 found little production at all. Rye totalled 840 bushels in Bell County and 1,739 bushels in Coryell County; 100 pounds of tobacco in Coryell; 163 bushels of peas and beans in Bell and 491 bushels in Coryell; 124 bushels of Irish potatoes and 627 bushels of sweet potatoes in Bell; and 123 bushels of Irish and 1,261 bushels of sweet potatoes in Coryell. Production of sugars ranked high in both counties, with Bell accounting for 4,109 gallons of sorghum molasses and 19,140 pounds of honey and Coryell accounting for 2,480 gallons of molasses and 14,766 pounds of honey. A number of the cattle enumerated (9 percent and 20 percent in Coryell County) managed to produce 65,425 pounds of butter and 1,371 pounds of cheese in Bell County, and 58,641 pounds of butter and 1,235 pounds of cheese in Coryell County. All other production, such as barley (Bell County, 21 bushels; Coryell County, 32 bushels), buckwheat (Coryell, 6 bushels), orchard products (Coryell, worth \$335), market garden products (Bell, worth \$100; Coryell, \$50), hay (36 tons in Coryell), clover seed (6 bushels in Coryell), and grass seed (9 bushels in Coryell), reflected an agriculturally struggling society in a marginal frontier area.

The patterns expressed on a county- and region-wide level were played out on the Fort Hood lands as well, where *ad valorem* tax records for the period 1854–1865 chronicle the highs and lows of livestock production and the

tentative extension of plantation culture into the Grand Prairie. The most obvious evidence of that extension was the presence of slaves, who were brought to the Fort Hood lands ca. 1856; a number of them remained until 1865. Not surprisingly, property owned by their masters tended to be located in lowland areas (Figure 5), where alluvial soils offered opportunities for the cultivation of crops. Favored locations included the Leon River, Owl and Cowhouse Creeks, and Oak Branch. Only one slaveholding agricultural property was located in an intermediate area; it was situated on a major tributary to Henson Creek (see Appendix C).

Slaveholders entered the Fort Hood lands by 1855–1856, when Andrew Castleman brought six slaves with him to Cowhouse Creek; and Fannie H. Costley and her husband, John, moved to a location downstream from the confluence of Cowhouse and House Creeks with three slaves. The next year, 1857, saw Augustus and Elizabeth Fore move near Castleman on the Cowhouse with nine slaves; while Aylett B. Rawls moved to the vicinity of the old Fort Gates site near the Leon River with one slave. Members of the Powell family—J. W. with five slaves and William B. with four—established homes near Owl Creek and a drainage into the Leon River in 1858. Two more families followed suit near the Powells in 1859—William D. Coates with five slaves and A. G. Gholson with another five. James H. Moorhead established himself with two slaves on a tributary to Henson Creek in 1860, while Mary Ann Langford and her husband, Stephen settled near the Leon River with one slave in 1861. The year 1862 saw Isaac H. Scoggin (with one slave) settle near Oak Branch in Bell County, and James H. Stevenson (with four slaves) settle near a tributary to the Leon River in the vicinity of William B. Powell and William D. Coates. Finally, in 1864, Jesse Scoggin settled near the Cowhouse with one slave, while D. W. Squyres was located to the northwest near Turnover Creek and the Leon River with one slave.

Of the 14 individuals who owned slaves on the Fort Hood lands between 1856 and 1865, 13 were associated with historic sites in Coryell County, and 1 was associated with a Bell County site. Of the 11 slaveholders enumerated in the 1860 Coryell County census, 6 were born in Tennessee; 2 were born in Louisiana; and 1 each in South Carolina, North Carolina, Alabama,

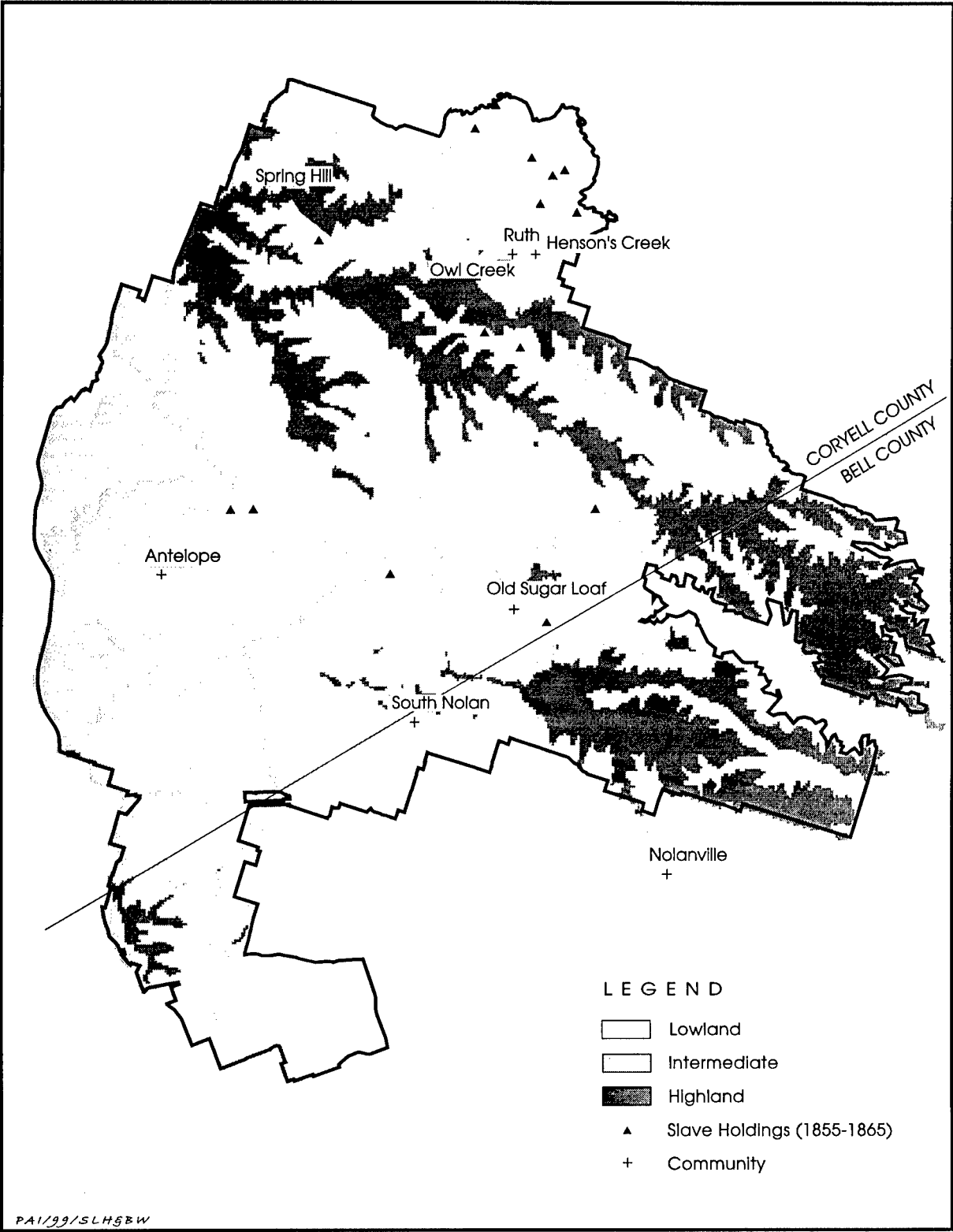


Figure 5. Slave holdings on the Fort Hood lands, ca. 1855–1865.

Louisiana, and Texas. Their average age was 39 years (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860b). Between the time they first appeared on the Fort Hood lands and the last year their slaves were enumerated, there was variability in the numbers of slaves from year to year. The number held by Augustus and Elizabeth Fore, for example, dropped precipitously from 9 in 1857 to 5 by 1858 and eventually to 4 from 1860 to 1864. Both decreases in slave holdings may have been attributable to the drought or to the realization that this was not plantation soil. For others like Aylett Rawls, an increase from 1 slave in 1857 to 8 in 1864 may have been a function of his location on a major waterway—the Leon River.

The ownership of cattle, like that of slaves, appears to have had direct correlations with weather cycles and other natural variables. For example, all 5 individuals who lived on the Fort Hood lands and had herds of more than 40 animals (Thomas S. Alford, W. Wiggins, A. Wolf, William S. Mussett, and David M. Elms) in 1855–1856, settled on intermediate areas near upland drainages rather than in the lowland areas immediately adjacent to rivers and major creeks (Figure 6). In contrast, during the drought years of 1857–early 1860, the majority (71 percent) of individuals who either had settled recently in the area or had moved to new locations on the Fort Hood lands chose land that was classified as lowland, immediately adjacent to major water sources. These individuals included Nimrod Brown, William D. Coates, and Wiley B. Smith who were near or immediately adjacent to the Leon River; M. M. Turney, J. E. Jones, and A. G. Gholson on Owl Creek; Jesse Scoggin on Oak Branch; J. M. Costley on House Creek; Andrew Castleman, A. W. Walters, Jesse Scoggin (in a new location), and A. Fore on Cowhouse Creek; and John J. Farmer on Henson Creek. No one settled outside the lowlands in 1857. The intermediate areas also were settled by David Gray (1858); G. W. Medart and Gray, who had moved to a new location (1859); and Thomas S. Alford, Thomas W. Walker, and James H. Moorhead (1860).

The year 1861 saw an increase of 40 percent in herds greater than 40 head and an additional 18 percent increase in 1862. There also appears to have been greater variability in the areas chosen by new stockmen. No longer suffering from a lack of rainfall and surface water, 62.5 percent of the cattlemen who were newly

established chose the intermediate areas rather than the lowlands favored between 1857 and 1860.

The locations of individuals involved with horse raising demonstrated considerably more variability than those associated with cattle raising (Figure 7). Jesse S. Everett, for example, the first individual to appear in the ad valorem tax records with more than 5 horses, located on a tributary to House Creek in an intermediate area. In 1855, owners T. and L. Green, Jesse Scoggin, and R. Anderson all located in lowland areas adjacent to Owl and Cowhouse Creeks, and on Oak Branch. Then, for the next 4 years and despite the drought, horse raisers were evenly distributed between lowland and intermediate areas. With the breaking of the drought in 1860, horse herds appeared in association with owners whose property lay predominantly in lowland areas. The years 1861–1865 then saw a return to more variability of location, with 38 percent being located in lowland areas and 62 percent in intermediate areas. In similar fashion, the general trend of horse production on the Fort Hood lands varied from that of cattle. The numbers of horses owned by individuals who held herds in excess of 5 animals increased steadily between 1854 and 1862, fell dramatically in the 1864 enumeration, and then increased again in 1865. On the other hand, the comparable numbers of horses and cattle support Chrisman's contention that cattle became the preferred animals. Even after factoring out all owners of 40 or fewer animals, cattle outnumbered horses on the Fort Hood lands during every year between 1854 and 1865 by factors ranging from 2.5 to 1.0 in 1865, and 10 to 1 in 1859 and 1861.

Sheep production on the Fort Hood lands began late, relative to horse and cattle production (Figure 8), with the first flock appearing on land owned by Andrew Wolf near Wolf Creek in 1858. Wolf failed to continue sheep raising, and flocks apparently disappeared completely from the area in 1859. In 1860 to 1861, however, sheep raising began in earnest, with John O'Neal and Joel Blackwell holding small flocks in intermediate areas near tributaries to Cowhouse Creek, and Mary Ann Langford and William B. Powell holding sheep in lowland areas near the Leon River. The year 1862 saw the establishment of flocks in intermediate areas on tributaries to Cowhouse Creek by G. Graham

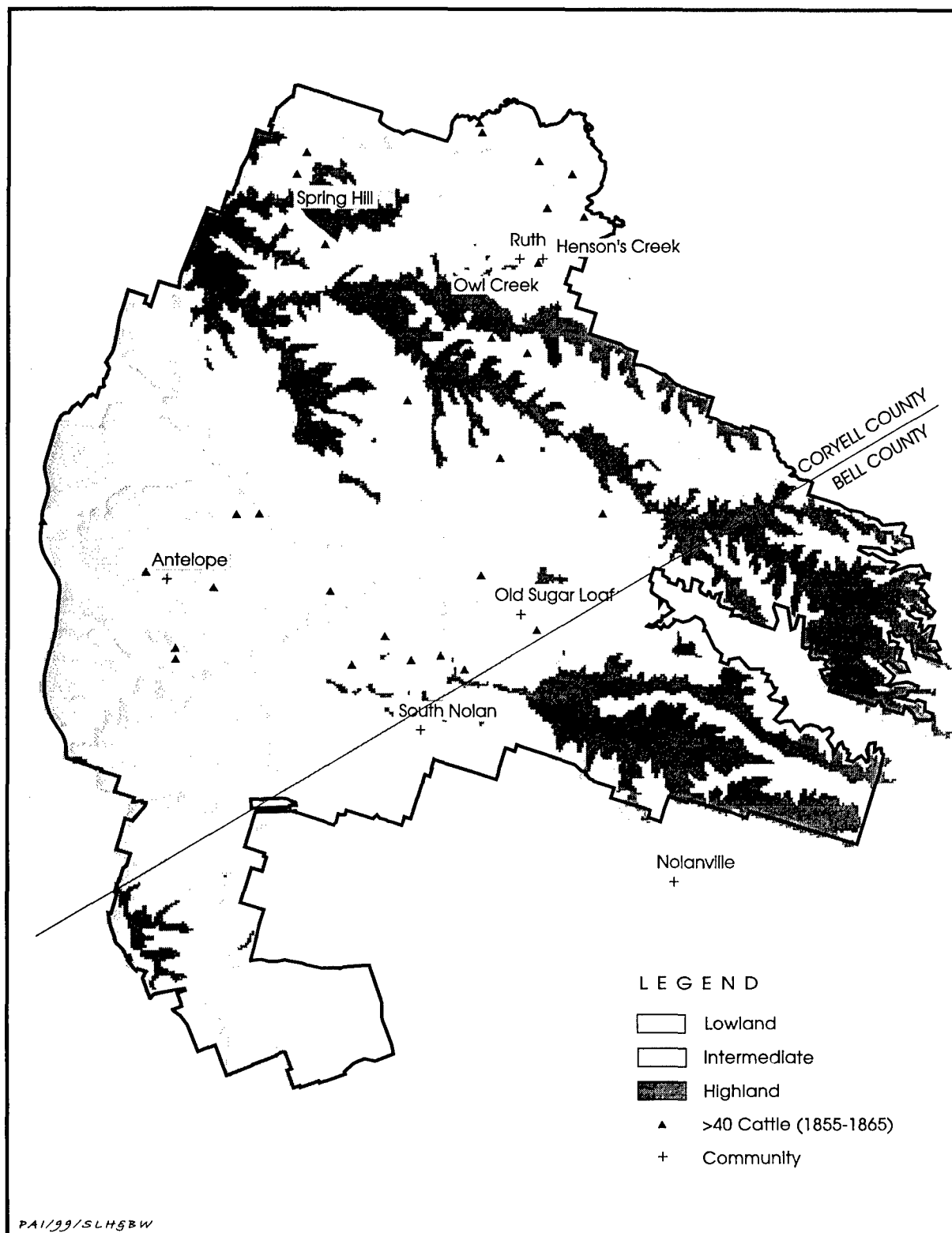


Figure 6. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1855–1865.

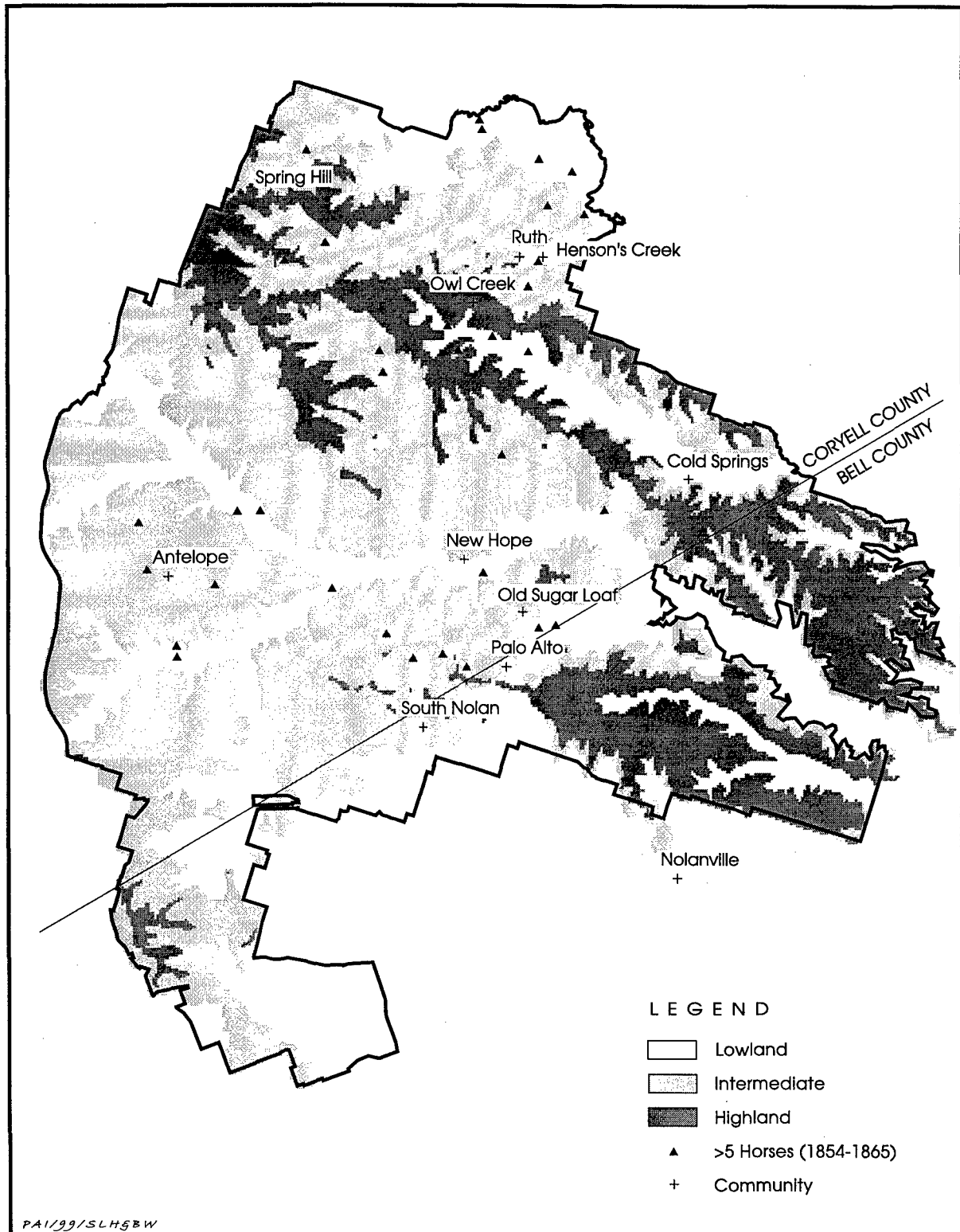


Figure 7. Owners of horses in excess of 5 animals, 1854–1865.

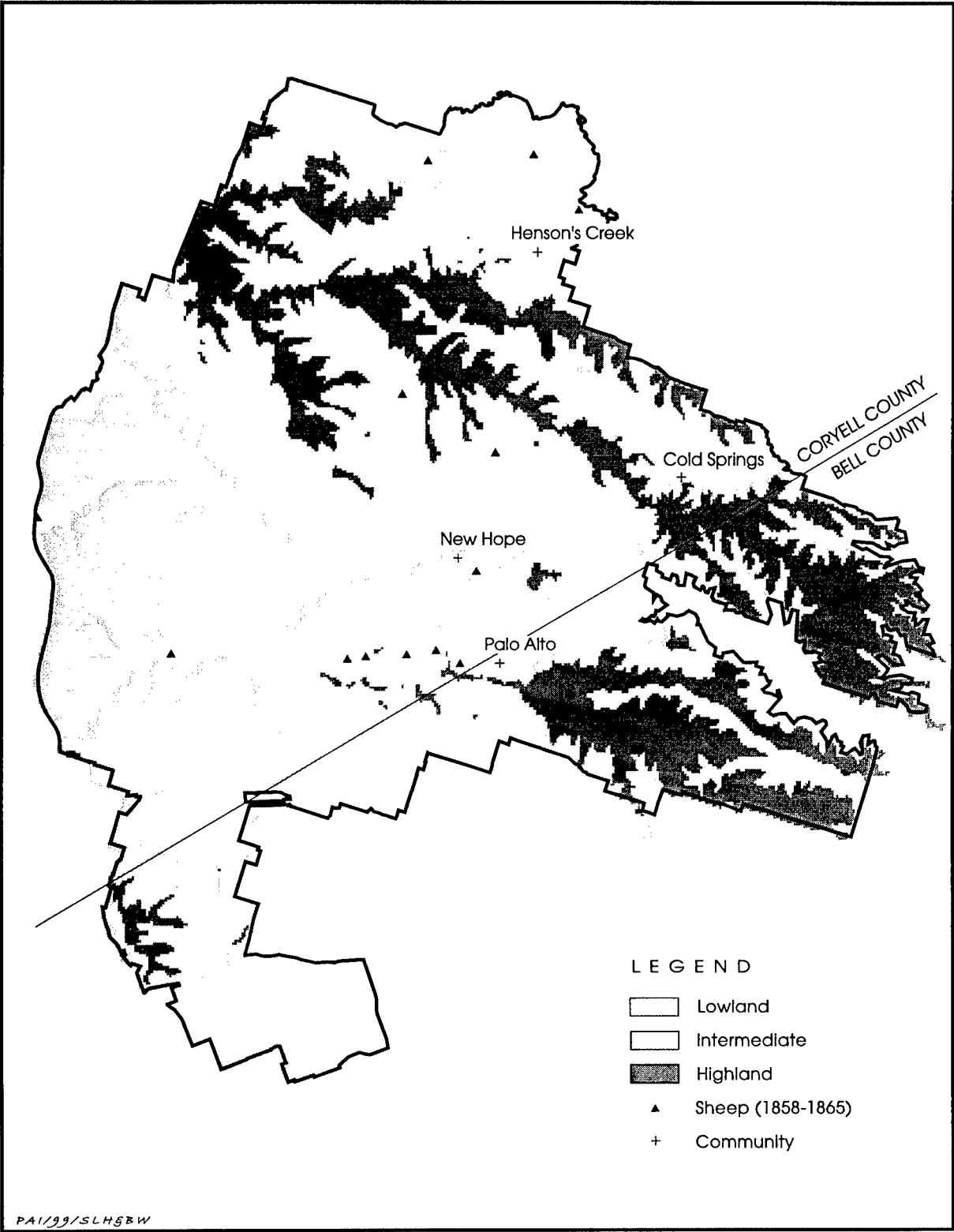


Figure 8. Owners of sheep, 1858–1865.

and D. M. Elms, and in lowlands on Cowhouse Creek by A. W. Walters. Sheep holdings were not enumerated on ad valorem tax records between 1863 and 1864, but 1865 listed five new owners, some of whom had substantial flocks. These included A. B. Wyatt in a lowland area near Turnover Creek, J. Potter in a lowland area on Cowhouse Creek, M. F. Harman in lowlands near House Creek, and David Gray and W. M. Carter in intermediate areas on tributaries to Cowhouse Creek.

The population of tax-paying heads of households who were assessed between 1854 and 1865 for slaves, oxen, sheep, horse herds larger than 5, and cattle herds larger than 40, and who appeared in the 1860 census, were overwhelmingly from Tennessee—the birthplace of 31 percent of the heads of households. Another 10 percent were from Kentucky, and an equivalent number were from Alabama. Smaller numbers (in descending order) were born in North Carolina, Louisiana, Missouri, Alabama, Arkansas, South Carolina, Virginia, Massachusetts, Ireland, and Scotland. Only two individuals were born in Texas. The first, Aylett Rawls, was born in about 1830 and probably named for Aylett C. Buckner, in charge of a company at the battle of Velasco. Rawls's father, Daniel Rawls, was one of Austin's Old Three Hundred, and Aylett Rawls grew up in Matagorda County where his father farmed and raised stock on Caney Creek (Tyler 1996b:457). In 1849, he acquired land on the Leon River where he operated a farm, using slave labor between ca. 1857 and 1865. His slaveholdings varied, being relatively small between 1857 and 1859 (1 to 4 individuals) and then increasing to 8 by 1864. Interestingly, unlike other slaveholders on the Fort Hood lands, Rawls appears to have had only the animals necessary to carry out farming operations. In 1860, the census taker enumerated 1 horse, but 3 asses and mules, 12 working oxen, 10 milch cows, 21 other cattle, and 3 swine (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860a). A second Texas-born occupant of the Fort Hood lands was Isham Large, who was born in about 1835. In 1860, he listed his occupation as ranger in a household headed by his mother, Drucilla Large, and occupied by three brothers and three sisters (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860b). By 1862, Isham Large had a small herd of horses located on a tributary to Cowhouse Creek. Two years later the herd had increased to 20 animals.

In contrast, the other large agricultural operations on the Fort Hood lands between 1854 and 1865 included a full complement of livestock and other assets necessary to a farming and ranching operation. Mary Ann Langford from South Carolina, for example, lived downstream from Aylett Rawls on the Leon River where she worked with her husband, Stephen (born ca. 1804 in Georgia), and 1 to 2 slaves to operate a livestock farm. The family owned a small herd of horses (7–12 animals) and a larger herd of cattle (50–90 head). Their main emphasis appears, however, to have been on sheep. Indeed, prior to 1866, the Langfords were the owners of the largest flocks on the Fort Hood lands, having 220 animals in 1860 and 180 in 1861.

A second owner of slaves and sheep, who also ran herds of cattle and horses, was William B. Powell, a native of Tennessee who owned land midway between Aylett Rawls and Mary Ann and Stephen Langford. Powell, who was born on November 18, 1819, had worked as an overseer and cultivated cotton. He also had worked on a schooner between Mississippi City and New Orleans and then moved to Carrollton, Mississippi. Between 1851 and 1856, he engaged in a grocery business and the lumber industry, finally moving to Coryell County in about 1857–1858. There, he joined his parents, John Anderson and Charlotte Temple Lane Powell; his sister, Eliza Winifred, who had married William D. Coates (another slave owner who lived near the Powells on the Leon River); and his brother, James Wilkins Powell, who settled to the south with his 5 slaves on Owl Creek. William B. Powell ran a diversified operation that included 13–57 horses, 45–60 cattle, and 44–120 sheep. His relative, William D. Coates, also owned slaves but was a larger producer of livestock, owning as many as 300 head of cattle in the early 1860s. The operation run by his brother, J. W. Powell, on Owl Creek, was less noteworthy in its production, despite his ownership of slaves. According to biographical data, J. W. Powell suffered the effects of repeated Indian attacks and spent much of his time with ranging companies. He lost numerous heads of stock and accumulated very little until after the Civil War (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:170, 476; The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:345, 825).

To the south, Jesse Scoggin from Tennessee had problems similar to those of J. W. Powell on Owl Creek. Located first near Sugar Loaf Mountain on Oak Branch, where a group of families had settled in the early 1850s, Scoggin had oxen, as many as 10 horses, and approximately 55 cattle. In about 1858, he moved northeast to the valley of the Cowhouse, which probably offered a better source of water during the 1856-1860 drought. There, he continued to raise between 80 and 120 head of cattle with the help of slaves. He also carried out a farming operation and reported production of 30 bushels of wheat, 200 bushels of Indian corn, 1 four-hundred-pound bale of ginned cotton, 4 bushels of sweet potatoes, 500 pounds of butter, and 40 pounds of cheese—a modest operation (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860a).

Three more slaveholding, agriculturally diversified households were located in the lowlands along Cowhouse Creek in close proximity to one another. The first of these, run by Tennessee native, Andrew Castleman, used between six and eight slaves; he also was assisted by sons Robert and Richard (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860b). Castleman turned increasingly to cattle production in the early 1860s, when his herds exceeded 200 head. His neighbors, Augustus and Elizabeth Fore from North Carolina and Tennessee, moved to the area by 1857, when they had nine slaves. A devoted breeder of fine horses (Franks 1924:64), Fore also raised cattle, and by 1862 had an impressive herd of 500 animals. Downstream, John and Fanny Costley (from whom Fore had bought his land) operated a small plantation that began in about 1856 with 3 slaves owned by Fanny. By 1857, her holdings had increased to 9 slaves, while her husband's horse and cattle herds grew as well. However, the number of slaves on the Costley's property had declined precipitously to 2 individuals by ca. 1858, while their holdings of livestock continued to grow at an impressive rate. By 1862, they owned 165 head of horses and 100 head of cattle, making them one of the largest livestock producers on the Fort Hood lands.

Nonslaveholders who ran diversified operations were located in the intermediate areas as well as the lowland areas more commonly associated with slave owners. On upper Owl Creek, Moses M. Turney, who was born in Kentucky on June 14, 1807, immigrated to Milam County, Texas, by 1840 and to Owl Creek, in what was

then Bell County, by 1850. In 1854, Turney and his sons, Michael and R. J., signed a petition to the state legislature to form a new county. Shortly thereafter, Johnson C. Turney, a third son, became Coryell County's first sheriff (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:576). The Turneys ran a small number of horses and herds of 45 to 50 cattle in the late 1850s, a considerably smaller number than those owned by a neighboring stock farmer to the southeast, Andrew Wolf. Wolf, a native of Tennessee, owned between 12 and 35 horses and 60 and 240 cattle. He participated in cattle drives, and died shortly after the Civil War from the effects of pneumonia contracted on the trail (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:619).

A group of related stockmen who congregated in the vicinity of Sugar Loaf Mountain near tributaries to Cowhouse Creek included David M. Elms, David Gray, and John O'Neal. The group also included Joel Blackwell who married into the Jesse and Martha Graham family. Elms, who was married to the daughter of John and Nancy Harbour O'Neal, was born in Kentucky on May 3, 1813, and moved to Washington County, Texas, in about 1849 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:225). Between 1856 and 1865, Elms raised as many as 41 horses and 200 cattle, and he experimented on an occasional basis with raising a small number of sheep. His relative by marriage and early Coryell County commissioner, David Gray (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:224), ran a smaller agricultural operation with moderate numbers of horses (14-50), cattle (50-125), and sheep (57 head in 1865). To the southwest of Sugar Loaf Mountain was the agricultural unit operated by Joel Blackwell whose in-laws, Jesse and Martha Graham, were located to the north of Cowhouse Creek. Blackwell, a native of North Carolina who grew up in Tennessee, migrated to Rusk County, Texas, with his in-laws in about 1848 and then moved with them again to Coryell County in the 1850s (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:120). Blackwell appears to have raised small herds of sheep and cattle until the early years of the Civil War. His agricultural career was cut short, first by service in Company B, 18th Texas Cavalry, and then by death on July 18, 1862, in Arkansas (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:120).

Summary of Agricultural Life

Agricultural life and practices on the Fort Hood lands during the first 15 years of settlement were remarkable for their homogeneity, despite the presence of slaves. Variation in locations of initial settlement and origins of individuals and family groups, the persistence of drought, interruption of war, and harassment by Native Americans made life in the area marginal and tenuous. The agricultural census of 1860 and ad valorem tax records between 1854 and 1865 chronicle the presence of farms and ranches that produced horses, milk and range cattle, oxen, sheep, swine, and asses or mules. Crops and domestic products included (but only in the most marginal amounts) wheat, rye, Indian corn, oats, cotton, wool, peas and beans, Irish and sweet potatoes, butter, cheese, hay, grass seeds, molasses, beeswax, and honey. In the memories of people who lived through these difficult years, production was hardly enough to meet local needs, much less support a market economy.

Recollections of life until the Civil War emphasized the self-sufficiency of the agricultural unit, normally comprised of two parents and their children, the males of whom stayed at home to help with production until they reached their majority (Bishop 1952:23). Typical housing consisted of log structures that had stone or board chimneys, dirt floors, and hide doors. Furnishings were simple, and those described by members of the Blackburn family near Palo Alto (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:102) were not very different from those described by a former slave who had lived on a small "plantation" near Gatesville (Adams n.d.). A table in the Blackburn home was made of 3-ft-wide post oak boards, and a cradle was a hollowed-out split oak log. The family owned a spinning wheel, and after Mrs. Blackburn worked in the cornfields all day, she sat up at night carding, spinning, and weaving (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:102–103). Beds often were made of split ash logs through which holes were bored and rope threaded to substitute for slats. Cow hides, or occasionally buffalo hides, were put on top of the rope (*Georgetown Sun* 18 August 1933). In similar fashion, former slave S. B. Adams described the "log huts" in which the slaves lived, as well

as furnishings such as spinning wheels and looms. Bedsteads were "corded criss-cross with cow-hide strings"; food was prepared in the fireplace; and, like their White neighbors, the slaves wore homespun dyed with colors extracted from vegetable matter (Adams n.d.).

Diet frequently was beef, and sometimes fish, but variety was achieved by killing opossums, squirrels, and rabbits, and by raiding roosts, where boys blinded birds and then "knocked them senseless with sumac sticks." Gourds were used widely, providing receptacles for milk, salt, lard, cracklings, hominy, and gunpowder. Even the family dog was not immune from the generally opportunistic behavior that characterized early frontier life. One settler recalled that "Bird Clements made shoes from dog hides, and my beloved dog Trip was slain for this purpose" (*Georgetown Sun* 18 August 1933).

Natural resources were used to accomplish what technology had not yet made available. Open range conditions precluded the necessity of fencing large amounts of acreage, but the difficulty of growing crops made their protection essential. According to Chrisman ([191?]:n.p.), some early fences were built with "crooked poles, brush and rock." On the Herman Aiken/Isaac McClain property on the edge of Stampede Valley, 50 acres were fenced with bois d'arc hedges and cedar and oak rails (*Mirror* 23 March 1931). Finally, Jesse Graham and his son-in-law, James Duncan Manning, left their pastureland unfenced, but erected rock fences around the cropland (Culp 1983:252).

Accounts of house construction, furnishings, foodways, and treatments of agricultural landscapes, together with data from tax and census records, all support the picture of a life on the Grand Prairie that was marginal, at best. Families who had moved to the area during the 1850s, hoping to take advantage of previously unplowed soils and plentiful grasses, initially were successful. However, these families then were stymied by a temporary withdrawal of public lands, a 3-year drought, renewal of Indian depredations, and Civil War, when much of the male workforce joined ranging companies or Confederate forces. Occupants of the Fort Hood lands had demonstrated the agricultural potential of the area, but significant development would have to wait until the last third of the nineteenth century.

**"THINK I AM ON RISING GROUND":
AGRICULTURE ON FORT HOOD
LANDS, 1866-1892**

Introduction

If the opening years of settlement on the Fort Hood lands and in newly formed Coryell County were typified by largely unrealized agricultural promise, the pace of the next quarter century was almost frenetic. Despite occasional Indian raids, and encouraged by the passage of liberal land laws, immigrants and land purchasers arrived in record numbers, their strongest push preceding the arrival of the Texas and St. Louis Railway, and the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway by several years. Production of livestock—particularly of cattle, sheep, and horses—mushroomed, while local newspapers encouraged farmers to take up the plow. Agricultural associations formed to promote and protect the specific interests of animal and crop raisers, and an intimate relationship between town and country dwellers developed as each became increasingly dependent on the other. Technological invention, which resulted in the manufacture of numerous useful implements, gave producers equipment that increased their efficiency. With the help of well drillers and windmills, stock farmers were freed from a dependency on flowing surface water.

The drought of the late 1850s past, agriculturists benefited from generally favorable weather throughout the 1860s, 1870s, and early 1880s. However, subsequent drought, hard winters, and other factors conspired to create a quarter century that was marked by relatively wide economic swings. The abundance of cattle after the Civil War and the success of cattle drivers brought notable prosperity to a number of families, as did the spread of a sheep mania to the area in the early 1880s and then again between 1888 and 1892. Yet, federal legislation that sometimes levied and other times raised protective tariffs, as well as the introduction of barbed wire that closed the open-range, frequently left livestock producers off balance. Then, in 1893, national panic devastated markets. Numerous large landowners were forced to sell out or subdivide their holdings, and in some agriculturally marginal areas, production of cattle and other livestock remained relatively low for the remainder of the century.

Historical Summary

The initial and tentative attempts to permanently settle the Fort Hood lands that had begun prior to the Civil War continued after 1865 with far greater success, and the next quarter century was one of notable economic expansion. As Johnson pointed out (1933:17), the period was characterized on local, state, national, and worldwide levels by the "rise and extension of industrialization to a very high degree. . .and with the expansion of agricultural production into the sub-humid and dry plains lands of the continental interiors of the temperate zones." He further noted that it was the widely extended movement of agricultural producers into moderately humid prairies and sub-humid grasslands that "made possible the great expansion in world production and created the need for mass transportation in world trade in such agricultural commodities as wheat and livestock products." These products, as well as cotton, were consumed "in consistently increasing quantities in the rapidly growing industrialized areas and regions of Western Europe and of [the] Northeastern United States" (Johnson 1933:17).

The expansion that marked the post-Civil War era was evident in population trends, the livestock industry, and crop production, and it was boosted by the passage of favorable land laws on a statewide level and tariffs on a national level. In Bell County, for example, the population in 1870 was 9,771; in 1880 it was 20,518; and in 1890, it was 33,377. In Coryell County, the 1870 population of 4,124 grew to 10,924 in 1880 and 16,873 in 1890 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895a:41). Statistics for Coryell County thus showed a 92.2 percent increase in the 1860s, a 164.3 percent increase in the 1870s, and a 54.5 percent increase in the 1880s (Culwell 1941:9). As Frank Simmons remembered the phenomenon, "our country began to settle pretty fast in 1872," while J. M. Pruitt remarked in a letter he wrote home to Alabama from Coryell County in 1874, "we have 125 families in 4 miles of my house, all moved here since 1868" (Dossman 1994:341; Simmons 1936:81).

The cattle industry followed suit, expanding dramatically throughout Texas. After the Civil War, some herds were driven to Jefferson, Texas, and Shreveport and New Orleans, Louisiana;

major trails soon opened to Abilene, Ellsworth, and Dodge City, Kansas, as well (Franks 1924:12). With the open range at its zenith, cattle surged in numbers after 1865, and the demand for beef products grew apace. In Bell County, cattle were driven up the Chisolm Trail, which originated in South Texas. The trail entered the county near Prairie Dell and ran through Salado and Belton before passing out of the county and heading for Waco (Simmons 1948:100; Tyler 1936:293). Cattle raised in Coryell County were driven east where they joined up with other herds on the trail (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:34). According to Chrisman ([191?]:n.p.), several large herds were driven to Abilene, Kansas, and other northern markets from Coryell County in 1866, when as many as 6,000 to 8,000 head were sold at \$15 per head, an infusion of cash that helped local farmers and merchants, alike.

Like Chrisman, J. M. Franks (1924:94–95) wrote about the cattlemen of the 1860s and 1870s, a number of them residents of the Fort Hood lands. In 1867, for example, stockmen such as Wiley Squyres, Andrew Wolf, and Ezra Shelby drove one herd to Abilene; while R. B. Wells, with the help of hands such as Will J. Elam, drove another herd to the same destination. In 1868, Bill Elam and Josh Franks signed on as hands to drive the Coolley and Grimes herds, which headed up to Gatesville.

Development of the cattle industry was paralleled by a broadening interest in sheep, whose numbers were particularly strong immediately after the Civil War when post-war conditions improved wool markets (Wentworth 1948:381–383). On a national level, the newly organized National Wool Growers Association proposed to the U.S. Revenue Commission that duties be placed on three classifications of wool; the Commission, in turn, recommended a tariff to Congress that became law on March 2, 1867 (McSwain 1996:42). Encouraged by this protection, as well as by infusions of foreign capital, owners increased their flocks and sometimes encroached on cattle ranges. The most common breed was a cross between the traditional Spanish *churro* and a variety of American and European breeds, the Merino being the most popular (Carlson 1982:68). Sometimes entire flocks were brought from the North to be used by breeders; and in a reverse of the cattle-trailing drives that headed north from Texas, sheep men traveled

from the North to buy in the South at central stockyards, such as those in Fort Worth and San Antonio (Wentworth 1948:385).

The broad trend of agricultural expansionism that was so notable in the increasing numbers of livestock immediately after the Civil War also embraced farming and the cultivation of crops. Encouraged by good weather, and finding a steady market for their crops with stock raisers whose farming activities were limited, farmers mostly raised wheat and corn, and began to cultivate cotton on marginal lands (Chrisman [191?]:n.p.). In Bell County, the amount of improved land increased from 27,927 acres in 1869 to 200,034 acres in 1879 (Tyler 1936:296), and in Coryell County, it increased from 11,831 acres to 78,763 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872c:780; 1884:128).

Corn remained the single most important crop, with 358,360 bushels being grown in Bell County in 1869 and 402,322 bushels in 1879; and 109,900 bushels being grown in Coryell County in 1869 and 196,717 bushels in 1879 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883c:205; Laxson 1951:44). However, wheat, oats, rye, Irish and sweet potatoes, peas and beans, hay, cane and sorghum molasses, and miscellaneous foodstuffs such as honey and wax, were typical farm products in the two counties after the Civil War. Further evidence of agricultural productivity could be seen in the construction and operation of small grist and flour mills run largely by water power and located on waterways such as Salado Creek and the Lampasas River as well as on the north side of Cowhouse Creek about a mile above Sparta. There, Major A. J. Rose and, later, William O'Hair and his son, J. O'Hair, operated a flour and gristmill (Bishop 1952:27–28; Tyler 1936:297–298). A mill was located at the Sugar Loaf community (Anonymous n.d.), and yet another at the Crossville community (Kelsey 1992:177).

In addition, cotton gins increasingly became elements in the agricultural landscape. Production in Bell County increased from 2,896 bales in 1869 to 9,217 bales in 1879, while that in Coryell County increased from 378 bales to 3,331 bales (Laxson 1951; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1884:128). By the early 1880s, gins to process crops had been built in a number of different communities on the

Fort Hood lands, including Sugar Loaf, where a one-stand gin owned by Joel Blair used oxen power and took all day to gin one bale. Another gin was in the vicinity of Palo Alto on the north side of Post Oak Mountain, north and west of the gap on the Killeen Road. Maxdale had a gin run by T. J. McBride (Anonymous n.d.:n.p.; Hunt 1965:2; Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:108; Richardson n.d.a:n.p.).

While much of the impetus for agricultural expansion between 1866 and 1882 was generated by expanding markets, growth also was encouraged by the passage of legislation that encouraged immigration and settlement on lands that were somewhat marginal. One of the first of these laws passed after the state legislature opened the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve was an act to regulate the disposal of the public lands of the State of Texas. Approved on August 12, 1870, the act entitled every head of a family who did not have a homestead to 160 acres of vacant public domain. Single men were entitled to 80 acres. Claimants were obligated to select, locate, and occupy the land for 3 years; to have the land surveyed; and to return the field notes to the General Land Office within 12 months of settlement. A patent would be issued by the state to the claimant after he or she filed an affidavit corroborated by two other affidavits that provided proof of occupation and improvement of the land for 3 years. In addition, such a claim also was open to any individual who already was occupying the public domain (Gammel 1898d:242-244). An act approved on May 26, 1873, addressed the issue of actual occupants, who were entitled to a patent after they had occupied vacant land, had it surveyed, and returned the field notes to the General Land Office within 12 months of settling on the tracts (Gammel 1898e:553-554). An act passed March 13, 1875, supplemented the May 26, 1873, act by allowing for the forced abandonment of land due to the actions of or fears concerning hostile Indians (Gammel 1898f:479); and a fourth act approved April 24, 1879, had the effect of extending the life of the two previous acts, allowing actual occupants additional time to secure title to their homes (Gammel 1898f:1,460).

After the Civil War, over 200 of these homestead claims were patented within and adjacent to the Fort Hood lands, evidence of the flood of prospective settlers to the area during the pe-

riod of peak agricultural development (see Appendix B). Concurrent with this boost of population was the formation of groups whose mutual interests and concerns in the areas of farming and ranching led them to cooperate, often in reaction to a variety of real and perceived threats. The first of these groups was the Patrons of Husbandry, or the Grange, which organized in Texas at Salado in Bell County in July 1873. Values associated with the movement, which spread rapidly throughout Central Texas, emphasized economy in farm management; avoiding extravagant, useless expenditures; and producing necessary supplies at home, as far as was possible (Foster 1890:379). Dedicated to the idea of "retrenchment" in government, members of the Grange actively participated in the Constitutional Convention of 1875, where they influenced the passage of articles that provided for low salaries for public officers, homestead protection, regulation of railroads, and restrictions of taxing power. Other concerns included checking speculation in land, minimizing interest rates, and supporting public education (Smith 1996:279). In the area of the Bell County portion of present-day Fort Hood, granges organized during the mid-1870s included one at Sparta on May 21, 1874, and one in the vicinity of Crossville called Flora Grange, organized on January 1, 1875 (Rose 1874-1884).

In addition, the Grange encouraged economic cooperation among its members, forming manufacturing, marketing, and purchasing associations. Under the rubric of the Texas Co-operative Association of the Patrons of Husbandry, Grange members established a wholesale branch in Galveston and retail businesses locally. The objects of the association were to purchase supplies and general merchandise for farmers and to sell products raised on the members' lands (Foster 1890:379; Smith 1996:279). According to Kelsey (1992:196), the Grange "empower[ed] the farmers with more control over the marketing of their crops and...circumvent[ed] the bond between farmer and merchant by establishing Grange stores and Co-operative associations throughout the State." The first such store was established in Salado in 1873. In the vicinity of the Fort Hood lands, a cooperative Grange store was organized at Sparta in a building owned by G. W. Walton. Eventually, there were 11 such

stores in Bell County (Bishop 1952:36–38).

A second important farmers' organization was called the Farmers' Alliance, which formed in Lampasas County in either 1875 (Foster 1890:380) or 1877 (McMath 1975:xi). According to Foster (1890:380), the association organized "for self-protection against persons who drove off their stock and otherwise harassed them with a view of preventing the further settlement of the country." According to McMath (1975:4–8), the Alliance was "an indigenous farmers' organization" formed at a time when an influx of farmers had quadrupled Lampasas County's population. Its purpose was to better the conditions of the agricultural class, to establish a system of finding strayed or stolen cattle, to offer "a feeling of community to isolated farm families, and to exercise political power, often in concert with the Greenback Party, for the benefit of farmers." Soon, Alliance clubs had spread to neighboring Coryell and Hamilton Counties (Figure 9), and in Coryell County, William T. Baggett organized several lodges.

Concurrently with the formation of the Farmers' Alliance, cattlemen banded together to form stock raisers' associations. The first of these was the Stock-Raisers' Association of North-West Texas, which met in Graham on February 15, 1877, for the purpose of systematizing spring roundups and curbing cattle rustling. Strong measures were proposed against cattle thieves (Marshall et al. 1996:417–418), reflecting a concern that was apparent in Coryell County as well as in other areas of Texas. There, the Coryell County Court issued an order that permitted citizens to mark and brand all unmarked and unbranded cattle, report the number of cattle to the county, and pay the county treasury a sum per animal that would be used for the benefit of Confederate families. Nonetheless, passage of a county order and formation of stock associations were not always effective in curbing rustling, and men such as Andrew Wolf, Bill Leverett, and Ruben Queen sometimes banded together to pursue rustlers (Simmons 1948:98–99).

Following the formation of organizations by farmers and cattlemen, sheep raisers joined to establish the Woolgrowers' Association in early 1881, about the time the state legislature passed a law that made it illegal to graze sheep on land that belonged to someone else without the owner's permission. The law rather pointedly

exempted cattle and horses. Other issues of concern to legislators and woolgrowers included the spread of scab disease, a lack of centralized markets, government actions in regard to a wool tariff, and losses to thieves and predators. Woolgrowers, who were not always inclined to work in concert with one another, did choose to associate voluntarily, and a number of them recognized the need to solve several pressing problems collectively (McSwain 1996:49–50).

The years prior to 1882, then, saw the passage of laws favorable to permanent settlement, immigration of significant numbers of new farm and ranching families to the area of the Grand Prairie, the expansion of agriculture, the voluntary organization of individual producers who shared common concerns, and the development of an agricultural infrastructure, whose elements included trails, gins, mills, and stores. The next decade saw the perpetuation of that initial expansion as railroads were built west from the Blackland Prairie, technology made new tools available, windmills and wells increased the amount of usable land, and relations between town and country dwellers intensified as the two groups became increasingly interdependent.

The primary event responsible for the attenuation of the prosperous post-Civil War years was the completion of two railroads from central Bell County westward through Coryell County. The first of these, the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway, which had been chartered in 1873 and ran from Galveston to Fort Worth, extended a short line west from Belton to Lampasas by May 1882 (Werner 1996:376). The second railroad, the Texas and St. Louis Railway, had been chartered as the Tyler Tap Railroad Company in 1871 and renamed in 1879. The line ran from Texarkana to Waco, and in 1882, a line was opened between Waco and Gatesville (Cravens 1996:403). Excitement in Gatesville grew steadily in the months just before the arrival of the narrow-gauge line, and the editors of newspapers there and in other cities promoted the Coryell County area. Articles in a special edition of the *The Gatesville Sun* were reprinted in *Texas Siftings*, for example, and they described the "rich sandy loam" of the valleys and stream beds as well as the "fine black land" of the prairies. Connections with Galveston were touted, as were the climate, the availability of surface and spring water, and



Figure 9. Farmers' Alliance strength before 1884. Figure adapted from McMath 1975.

the adaptability of the soils to crop production (*Texas Siftings* 22 April 1882:9).

Gatesville's newspaper editor pointed out the dominance of stock raising in Coryell County, noting especially that many areas were "particularly adapted to sheep" and predicting that in a few years it would become "one of the largest wool producing counties in the State." At the same time, he promoted the area as being "particularly adapted to the production of cotton, corn, peas, potatoes and fruit" as well as "wheat, oats, rye, and barley grasses. . . ." In-

deed, he believed that, even though farming was "in its infancy here," prospective immigrants would find Coryell County to be ideal for agriculture. What the area needed was "experienced, intelligent and enterprising farmers to develop, to their full measure, the great agricultural resources. . ." (*Texas Siftings* 22 April 1882:9).

By mid-October 1882, the first train reached Gatesville, 5 months after the first train had pulled into Killeen. These events linked the two towns, together with the rural populations of Bell and Coryell Counties, with larger metro-

politan areas in Texas such as Galveston, Belton, Waco, Fort Worth, Dallas, and eventually, St. Louis. These links, in turn, brought the sub-humid and western plains in contact with the Texas Blackland Prairie region and the industries and markets of the Midwest Prairies. They profoundly affected rural and town populations and economies.

Technology that developed and became generally available during the 1880s had particularly important effects on crop and stock raising. Barbed wire, for example, appeared in Coryell County as early as 1880 when Will Voss used wire in the vicinity of Copperas Cove (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:37), but the commodity was neither widely advertised nor used until rail transportation made it readily available. By 1883, *The Gatesville Sun* (26 September 1883:3) ran advertisements by McBeth and Kinsolving who sold barbed wire, smooth wire, and wire netting. Such wire rapidly replaced the cedar and oak rails that farmers had built to keep stock out of fields and gardens. Not surprisingly, the same newspaper that advertised the availability of wire also carried more and more advertisements for farm implements as Coryell and western Bell Counties were transformed from predominantly stock-raising areas to ones in which farming increased and cotton production began to boom.

The transformation of the landscape was assisted, as well, by the invention and introduction of well-drilling equipment, which frequently was used to provide water to farmers and ranchers who were distant from streams and springs or were deprived of access to surface water by newly erected fences. Early experiments in West Texas occurred by the late 1870s, but windmills were not used widely until the mid-to-late 1880s. They were advertised in Gatesville by 1883, when manufacturers Powell and Douglas touted the benefits of the Champion windmill, Star wood pumps, and iron pumps. According to the company, there was no other machinery used on the farm that would save as much time as a first class windmill and pump (*The Gatesville Sun* 19 September 1883:3). Two months later, the Gatesville newspaper announced that wells were being drilled at The Grove and at Coryell City; and in early 1884, Sam Gregg had a well sunk on his farm on Cowhouse Creek where an auger drilled 136 ft and hit a "large vein" of water (*The Gatesville*

Sun 7 November 1883:2; 6 February 1884:1). Three years later, when Texas was in the grip of drought, *The Gatesville Post* (2 June 1887:1) remarked on the number of new wells being drilled to provide water to stock, including that of Fred Foote, who had an artesian well bored to supply water for his numerous sheep.

The 1880s also saw the development and distribution of a variety of implements that facilitated farming. Broad groups of such equipment, which became widely available and were much sought after in the 1880s, included tillage equipment to prepare fields for crops (plows, disks, chisels, listers, harrows, and spades), planting implements (grain drills, planters, broadcast seeders), cultivation implements to cut off and kill weeds and loosen soil to aid aeration and moisture penetration as well as soil conservation (double-shovel plows, sulky cultivators, and horse- and tractor-drawn cultivators), harvesting implements for specific crops (reapers, binders, shockers, harvesters, combines, threshers, etc.), livestock equipment (milking machines, separators, etc.), and miscellaneous implements and tools for farming (Hurt 1996:70). Advertisements for many of these implements appeared in local newspapers such as those in Gatesville that had promoted the agricultural potential of Coryell County. *The Gatesville Sun* (24 October 1883; 7 November 1883:2; 16 January 1884:8; 2 July 1884:8) ran numerous advertisements placed by local merchants who stocked carloads of sulky, walking, cultivator, and clipper plows manufactured by the Weir, John Deere, Garden City, and Cassidy Companies; cultivators and planters; self-binders by Osborne; binders and harvesters by Walter A. Wood, a company that also manufactured enclosed gear mowers; engines, threshers, and reapers; and Mills lightning post augers, which promised to bore a hole 2 ft deep "in the hardest possible dirt or gravel in 2 minutes." It was little wonder that the newspaper reported that farmers had "greatly improved their facilities by adding new machinery of various kinds to their supply of farming implements." Indeed, *The Gatesville Sun* announced, "you can see new plows of different makes at almost every house (7 November 1883:2)."

The spread of technology, growth of population, and emphasis on crop cultivation during the 1880s gradually resulted in the end of trail driving in the Grand and Blackland Prairie

areas, increases in farm tenancy so commonly associated with cotton culture, heightened dependency between rural and urban populations, a revitalization of the Alliance movement, and a greater local participation in and vulnerability to regional and national economic systems. Populations in Bell and Coryell Counties continued to increase after 1882, as did the production of crops and livestock. Detriments to growth included cycles of drought, which plagued the livestock industry, particularly, during the mid-1880s, and the National Panic of 1893, which had long-lasting and relatively severe impacts on all aspects of agriculture.

According to Johnson (1933:62, 131-134), continued population growth was spurred on during the 1880s by the extension of the railroad trunk lines. Increasing population and the availability of sophisticated transportation systems, in turn, brought with them an ever-greater emphasis on cotton production in the Blackland and Grand Prairie regions. As early as 1880, Texas was the nation's third largest cotton producer with fewer than 1 million bales; following the opening of the Blackland Prairies and adjacent areas, Texas rapidly assumed first place with the Blackland Prairies dominating production in the state.

The mania for cotton was evident in the amount of production during the 1880s and early 1890s; the extent to which banking institutions were involved in its production, marketing and sale; increases in farm-tenancy; revitalization of farmers' organizations; and promotion of the crop in regional and local newspapers. In Coryell County, for example, production increased from 3,331 bales raised on 19,688 acres in 1879 to 18,650 bales raised on 45,200 acres in 1891-1892 (Hollingsworth 1893:71; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1884:128;). This dramatic 560 percent increase in production was paralleled by a 240 percent increase in productivity (.17 bales raised per acre in 1879 versus .41 bales raised per acre in 1891-1892), perhaps due to the introduction of new equipment. Coryell County's pattern was repeated in Bell County where the 9,217 bales raised on 37,826 acres (.24 bales per acre) in 1879 increased 440 percent to 40,468 bales raised on 100,478 acres (.40 bales per acre) in 1891-1892 (Hollingsworth 1893:19; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1884:130).

As cotton production increased, so also did

farm tenancy. Lewis ascribed reasons for such increases in Bell County to the post-Civil War influx of families who had been displaced by the war or who had been poor prior to immigrating and remained poor. By 1870, the best lands adjacent to surface water had been patented or purchased, and the new immigrants settled on submarginal lands or became tenants (Lewis 1948:10-11). In Bell County, the 41.9 percent of farms operated by tenants in 1879 had increased to 62 percent of the total number of farms in 1891-1892, while the percentages in Coryell County had increased from 38.7 percent to 47 percent (Hollingsworth 1893:19, 71; Lewis 1948:20).

The intensification of cotton culture in the Blackland Prairies and its spread westward to the Grand Prairie region after the early 1880s was accompanied by a revitalization of the Alliance. In danger of collapsing by 1883, the Alliance reorganized under new leadership that recognized the significance of a shift from stockraising and subsistence farming to commercial agriculture that emphasized cotton and wheat. By 1884, "traveling lecturer" S. O. Daws had revitalized formerly dormant lodges, emphasizing the benefits that could accrue to farmers who marketed crops and purchased supplies through cooperative enterprises. Sometimes these enterprises involved taking steps to control local markets to achieve better prices for cotton and other crops. In addition, members cooperated to support one another in times of hardship. A drought began in 1884, for example, that extended through 1887 and resulted in Texas's being advertised in other states as having an uninviting climate for agriculture. Farmers and stockmen both suffered, but it was the Alliance that mobilized to bring relief to farmers by collecting grain, flour, and meal and then shipping them to the drought-stricken areas. This effort was followed by increasing involvement in county- and state-wide politics, cooperation with labor groups, and a renewed commitment to spread the Alliance throughout the cotton belt. Eventually, however, financial problems associated with the creation of a state-wide cooperative exchange to market members' cotton precipitated a decline in Alliance membership that doomed the movement in Texas (Foster 1889:xlvi; Holden 1928; McMath 1975:12-32; Tyler 1936:298).

Production of crops and growth of farmers'

organizations increased steadily during the 1880s and early 1890s, a pattern that was mirrored in the cattle industry whose growth was spurred by completion of main and trunk railroad lines. The demand for Texas beef in the Midwest and the Northeast stimulated both production and trade of beef products, and the industry expanded accordingly. By 1880 (Figure 10), breakup of the Blackland Prairies for farming was forcing the grazing industry westward to shortgrass country, and eastern portions of the sub-humid regions (including the Grand Prairie) began to be very important in the production of beef cattle (Johnson 1933:86). That trend intensified between 1880 and the early 1890s, despite setbacks to the cattle industry that occurred as a result of the 1884–1887 drought and the severe winter of 1886 to 1887 (Griffiths and Ainsworth 1981:10–15). By the 1890s, the number of cattle not only had increased significantly, but the preponderance of herds in Texas had begun to shift westward (Figure 11) (Johnson 1933:87).

Sheep, like cattle, increased dramatically in numbers between 1880 and 1892, but the patterns associated with their population and distribution were considerably more volatile than those of other livestock. Owners continued their cooperative activities, constructing wool warehouses in towns such as San Angelo and Ballinger (Wentworth 1948:387, 393), and a scouring plant in Marble Falls in 1884 (McSwain 1996:27). However, certain events that were beyond the control of individual raisers tended to make this aspect of livestock production unpredictable. Sheepmen were plagued by the same drought that affected cattlemen in the mid-1880s, and some growers who had overstocked their ranges left the industry. Similarly, the winter of 1886 to 1887 led to the loss of significant numbers of sheep and goats (Carlson 1982:143). During the 1880s, ranchers also had labor problems, being forced to give sheepherders raises and food allowances to keep them employed (McSwain 1996:26). Finally, the proclivity of Congress to change directions on tariff policy made markets unpredictable. Elimination of ad valorem rates in 1883, for example, resulted in a drastic drop in wool prices from as much as 24 cents per pound to as little as 6–7 cents per pound, and many Texas sheepmen suffered large financial losses. Indeed, it was not until the passage of the

McKinley Tariff Act in 1890 that wool growers were successful in pushing through favorable federal legislation (McSwain 1996:43–44).

According to Johnson (1933:100–102) and statistics compiled by the Texas Department of Agriculture (1909:317), the sheep industry as a whole experienced significant adjustments in the period 1880–1892. Regional patterns of the distribution of flocks, for example, were characterized by a shift from the sub-humid districts of the state (with concentrations in the South Texas Plains) (Figure 12) to areas northward and westward in 1890 (Figure 13). In particular, there were large herds in the Edwards Plateau and Grand Prairie Regions, as they were brought to Burnet, Lampasas, Hamilton, Bosque, Coryell, and western Bell and Williamson Counties. Sizes of herds changed, as well. While the broad trend between 1882 and 1885 was marked by an increase, numbers of sheep declined by more than 33 percent between 1886 and 1888 (Texas Department of Agriculture 1909:317), perhaps as a result of inclement weather. Passage of the McKinley Tariff Act does not appear to have had a noticeable effect on numbers of animals, which remained relatively constant until the mid-1890s.

The patterns in livestock and crop production that developed in Texas during the period 1882–1892 occurred in the Blackland and Grand Prairie regions as well. Local newspapers, in turn, mirrored the interests and concerns of their urban constituencies. The sheep industry, particularly, was featured in articles that appeared in *The Gatesville Sun*, *Gatesville Advance*, and *The Gatesville Post*. The papers promoted the industry and Coryell County, touting the profitability of sheep, the strength of markets such as those in Fort Worth, and the suitability of the county as an ideal sheep range. One reporter stated that parts of the county were “particularly adapted to sheep, and we believe that in a few years Coryell will become one of the largest wool-producing counties in the state” (special edition of *The Gatesville Sun*, reprinted in *Texas Siftings* 22 April 1882:9). By 1884, sheepraising was “fast becoming the leading industry in Coryell County” (*The Gatesville Sun* 23 April 1884:1). Growers selected for particular attention included A. W. Beverly south of Killeen, A. Polk of the Clear Creek community, J. R. Saunders in the vicinity of Spring Hill and Gatesville, and J. W. Graham near Brown’s

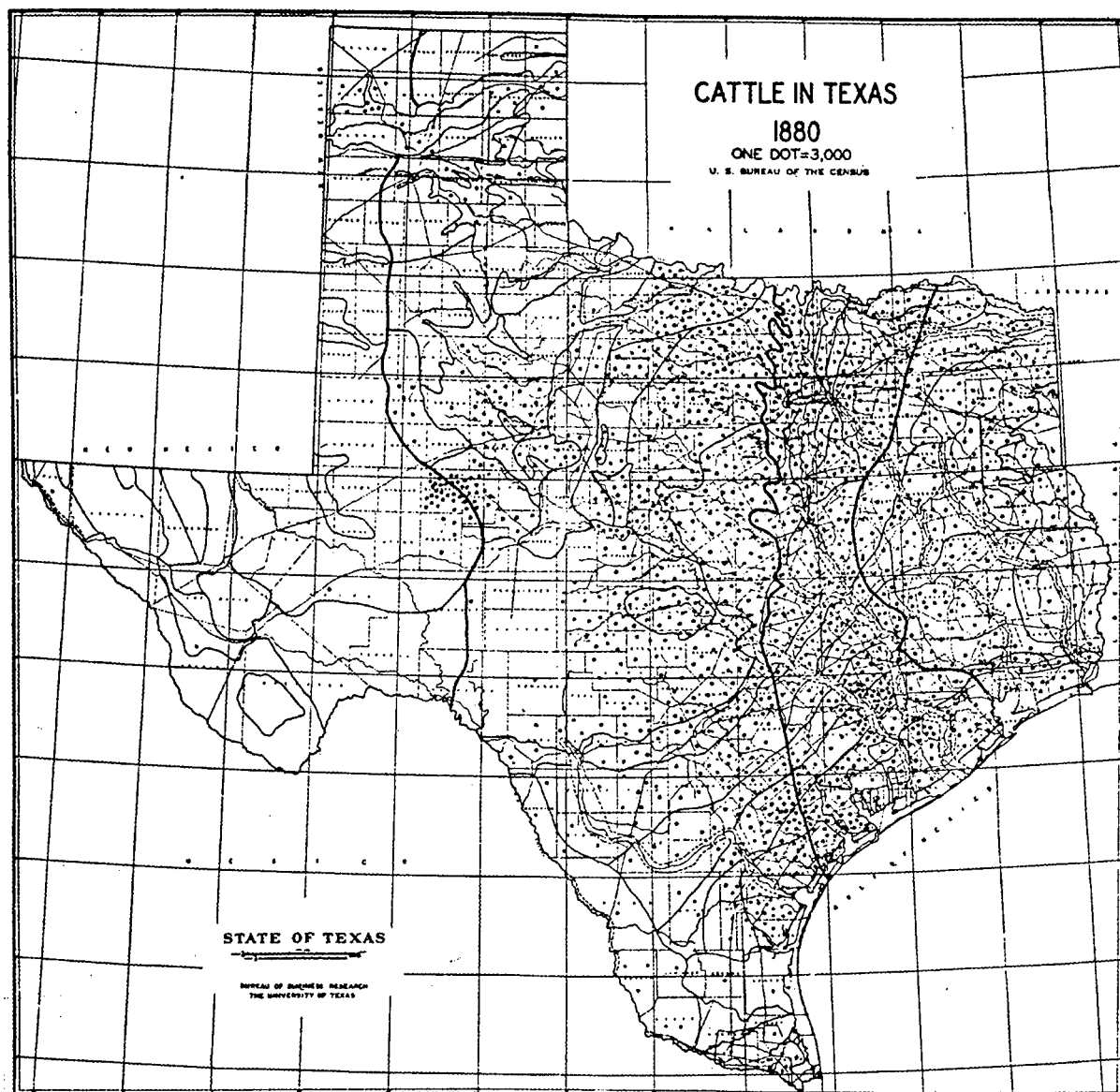


Figure 10. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1880. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:85.

Creek, who sold a clip of 4,500 pounds to J. R. Saunders & Co. Graham even provided the specifics of his expenses, sales, and profits between 1882 and 1884 to the newspaper (*The Gatesville Sun* 26 March 1884:1; 23 April 1884:1; 4 June 1884:5; 2 July 1884:1).

Fundamental to the success of the industry was the introduction of fine breeding stock. Merinos seemed to be particularly favored, and dealers brought stock from Vermont, Ohio, and Harrison County, Texas (*Gatesville Advance* 28 October 1882:4; *The Gatesville Sun* 23 No-

vember 1882:1; 13 August 1884:8). The local newspaper also urged individual breeders to organize, stating that participation in groups would result in benefits to their own interests and to those of the county. Only by organizing would producers be able to secure the best possible prices for their wool, or to influence legislation such as the scab law; and *The Gatesville Sun* repeatedly urged sheep raisers in Coryell County to participate in the activities of the local wool growers' association (*The Gatesville Sun* 28 November 1883:3; 12 December 1883:3;

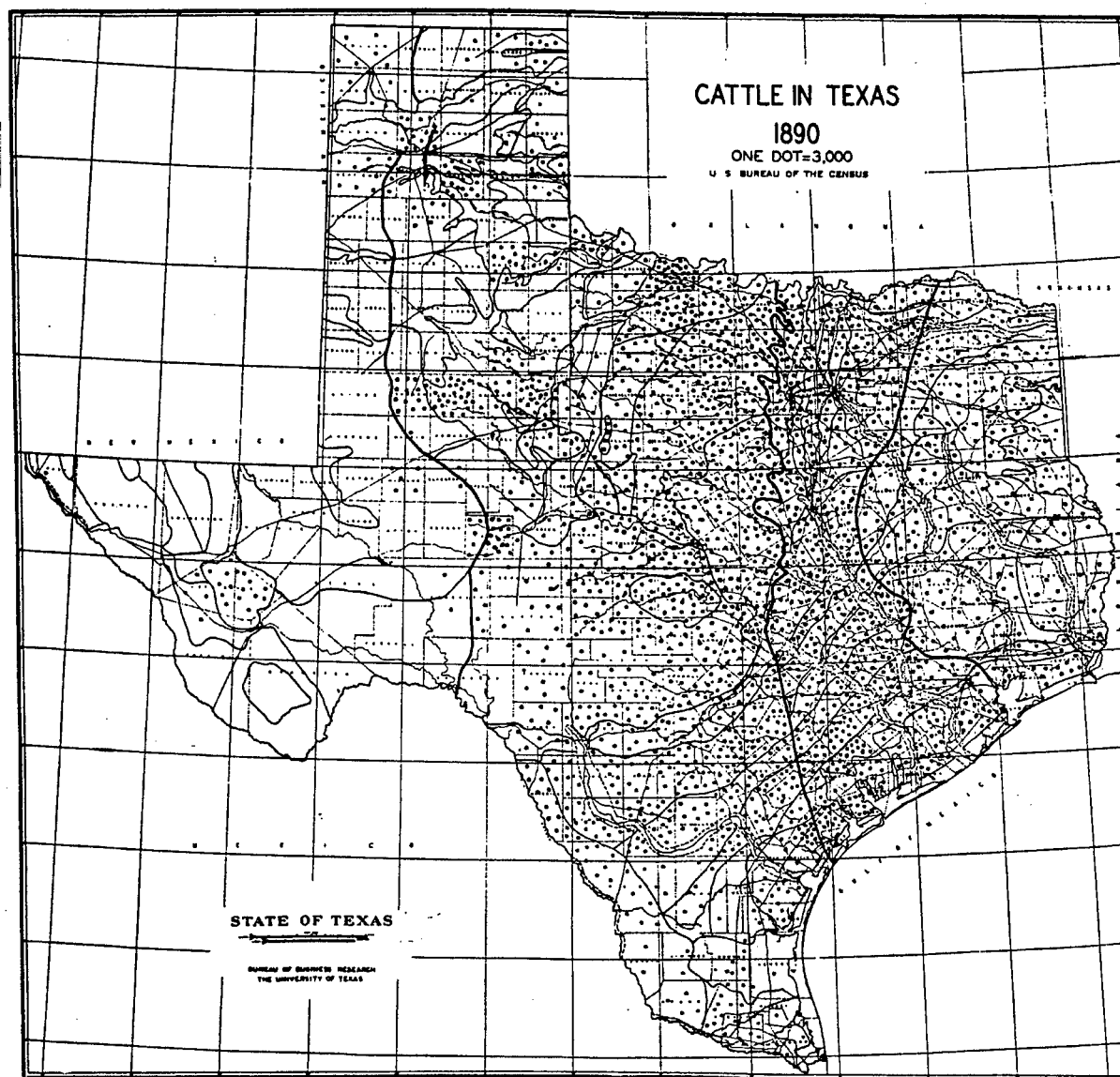


Figure 11. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1890. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:87.

13 February 1884:1; 5 March 1884:1; 18 June 1884:1). Eventually, the Coryell County Wool Growers began to meet cooperatively with other groups, such as the Hamilton County [Wool] Growers, who wished to coordinate a wool sale (*The Gatesville Post* 26 May 1887:1). But the enthusiasm of the Coryell County group for meetings never seemed to match that of the Bell County Wool Growers Association, which met in Killeen and sponsored a picnic, sheep-shearing contest, tournament, crowning of a May queen, and ball. Participants included a mem-

ber of the Henderson family of western Bell County and T. B. Overstreet of Okay (*The Gatesville Sun* 7 May 1884:4).

Livestock such as cattle and horses received only minimal coverage in the local newspapers, perhaps testifying to their lesser importance in the local livestock industry during the 1880s and early 1890s. Similarly, of all the crops cultivated on the Fort Hood lands—including wheat, oats, corn, sorghum, and various fruit trees, vines, and ornamentals—only cotton received publicity equivalent to that focused on

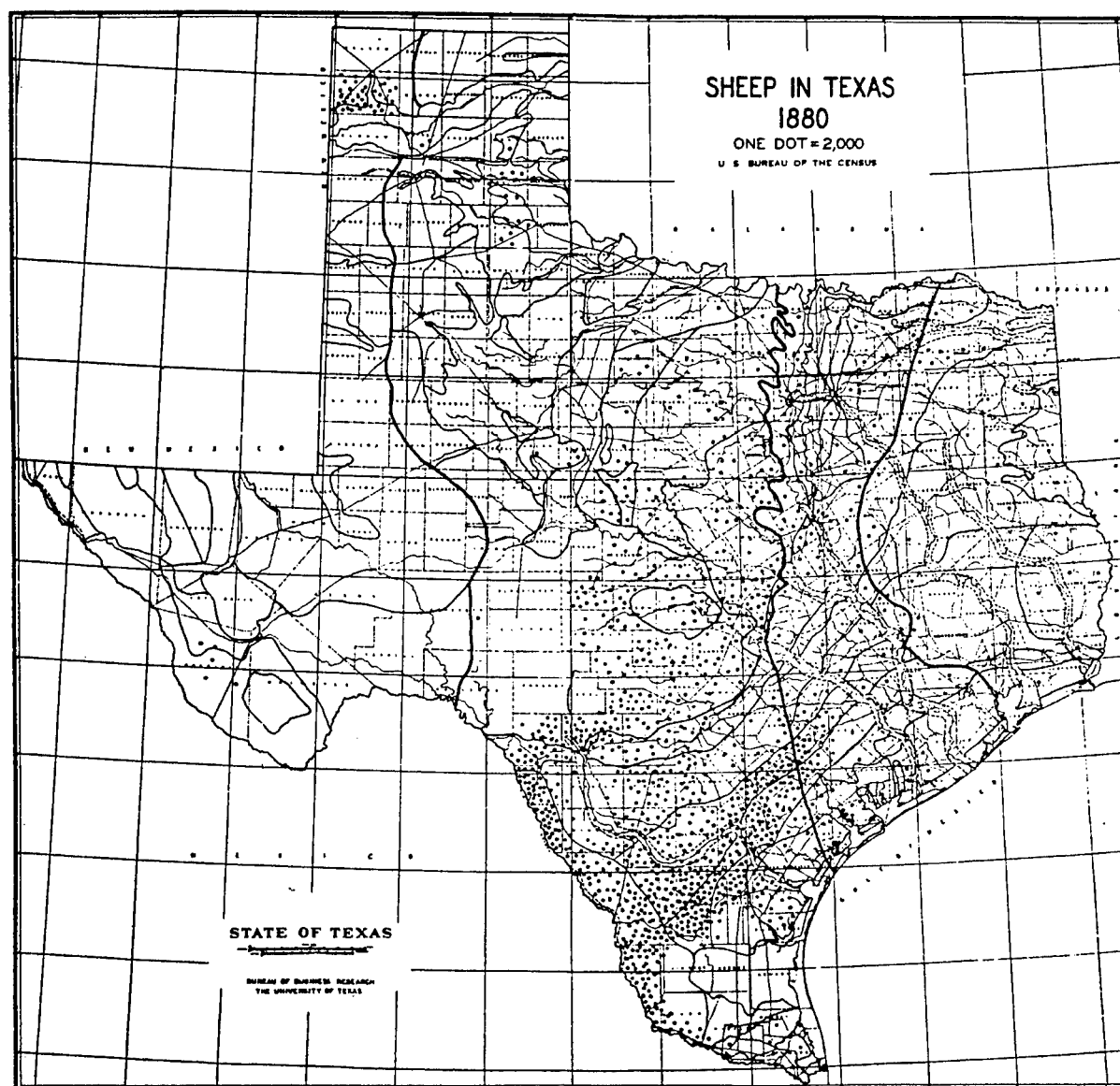


Figure 12. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1880. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:100.

sheep and wool. During the 1880s, Gatesville was promoted as “the best cotton market in western Texas,” and issues of the local newspaper reported regularly about the progress, size, and extent of cotton crops at Owl Creek, Clear Creek, Henson’s Creek, and other communities, many of which were the locations of gins. Cotton poured into Killeen, Copperas Cove, and Gatesville, where companies such as D. Lotspeich bought and shipped the product, and the newspaper editor sometimes complained that the sidewalks were so blocked with cotton that pedestrians were “forced to take [to] the streets”

(*The Gatesville Sun* 7 December 1882:4; 10 October 1883:3; 2 April 1884:4; 23 April 1884:4; 11 June 1884:5; 25 June 1884:8; 9 July 1884:4; 13 August 1884:4).

Summary of Livestock and Crops

Historical documents concerning agricultural trends in Texas, and on the Blackland and Grand Prairies between the end of the Civil War and the early 1890s, indicate that the agricultural economy was dominated increasingly by cash crops such as cotton and wheat and by a

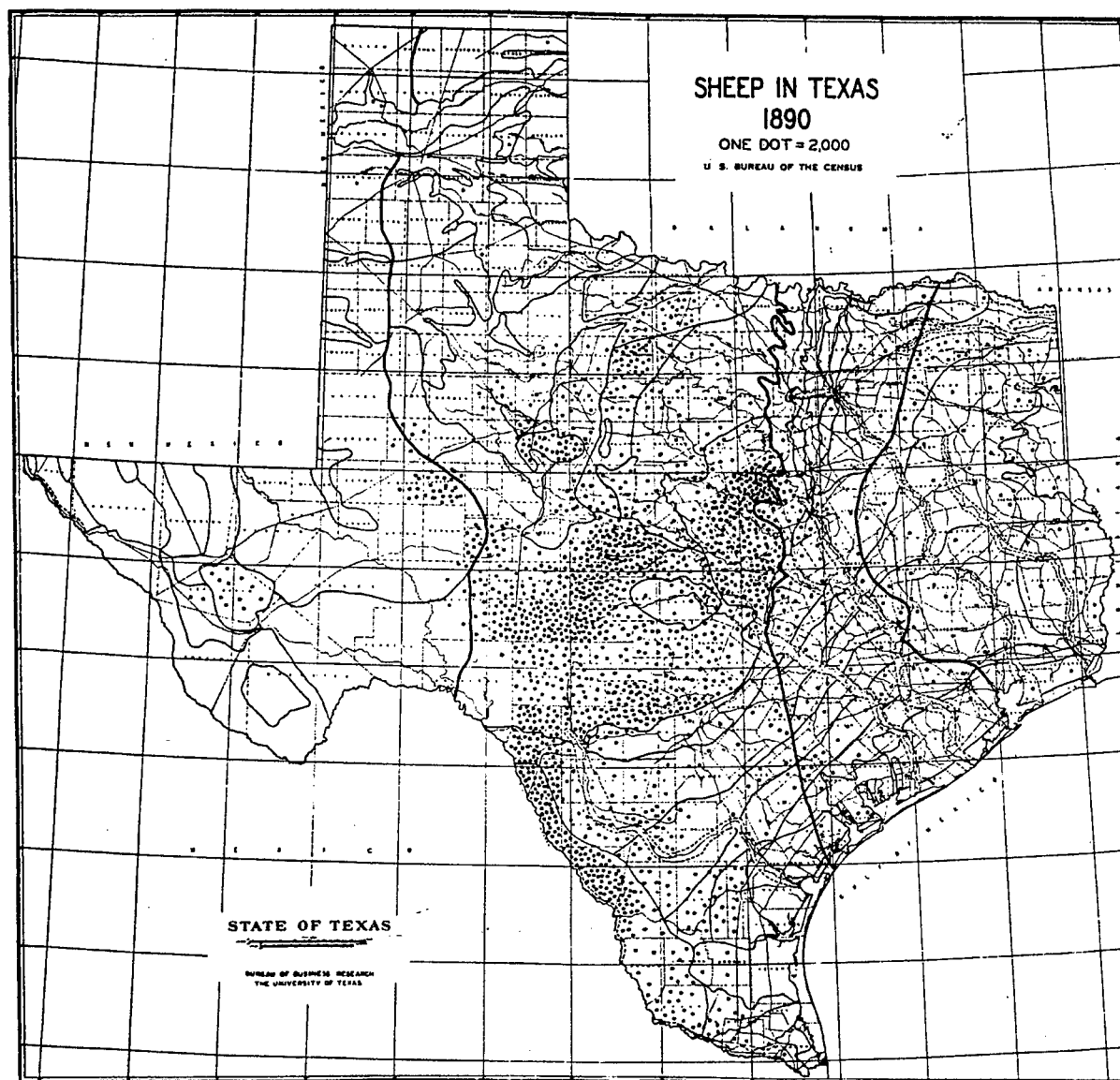


Figure 13. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1890. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:101.

shift in preference from cattle and horses to sheep. The most notable gains in population, as well as in agricultural products, occurred between 1866 and 1882, but construction of railroad trunk lines, invention of agriculture-related equipment, revitalization of farmers' unions, growth of local markets, and promotion of the region in local newspapers extended the earlier boom for another decade that was marked, as well, by periodic setbacks due to cycles of drought.

Statewide and regional patterns were reflected in agricultural statistics associated with

the Fort Hood lands (see Appendix C). Horse herds, for example, which had been a dominant part of the agricultural landscape prior to the Civil War and again during its waning years, continued to be present in impressive numbers between 1866 and 1874. Counting only those herds of 6 or more animals, the population ranged from 265 horses in 1866 to 468 horses in 1874, with as many as 489 in 1867. The number of owners ranged from a low of 19 in 1866 to a high of 30 in 1874. During this span of 9 years, 1873–1874 were the years during which the largest number of residents on the Fort

Hood lands owned horses in numbers exceeding 5. After 1874, the numbers of horses and owners of herds larger than 5 declined precipitously, falling from 30 individuals in 1874 to 18 in 1875; 14 in 1876–1877; 5 in 1878; a range of 1 to 3 between 1879 and 1884; and finally, only 1 individual between 1887 and 1892, the years 1885–1886 apparently having no owners of herds larger than 5 horses. Interestingly, arrival of the railroads in 1882 and introduction of technological inventions such as wire fences, windmills, and pumps appear to have had little or no impact on the use of horses on the Fort Hood lands after the Civil War, since the rapid decline in their numbers was well underway by 1875–1878. Nor do horses appear to have been supplanted by mules. While there is the possibility that mules were underreported in the ad valorem tax records, their separate enumerations during the 4 years in which herds in excess of 5 animals occurred (1871–1874) did not total numbers approaching those of horses.

While the numbers of horses declined dramatically between 1866 and 1882, their distribution across Fort Hood changed very little from the pattern established prior to 1866 (Figure 14, see Figure 7). One concentration of owners was in the northwestern portion of the Fort Hood lands along the Leon River and its tributaries where D. W. Squyres, William B. Powell, William D. Coates, James H. Stevenson, John J. Farmer, and Mary J. and T. F. Evetts owned herds. They were joined by John Cummings and Francis M. Carey in 1870, John Stovall in 1872, Thomas Grissett in 1873, W. B. Jones and J. S. Hall in 1875, and Stephen A. Peeler in 1877. John Cummings was born in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana, in March 1823, and probably accompanied his father, William, to Coryell County in 1860. He served in Speight's Regiment during the Civil War and then returned to work on the Rawls place on the Leon River (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:193; The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:382–383). He acquired land out of the old Aylett Rawls plantation and raised horses and cattle. John Stovall, born in 1812 in South Carolina and immigrant to Texas in 1855, settled the area called Stovall Valley with his children from two marriages. The family became an important part of what developed into the Ruth community, and Ruth Cemetery was placed on a portion of the Stovalls's land (Coryell County

Genealogical Society 1986:548).

A second concentration of owners of horses between 1866 and 1882 occurred in the vicinity of Owl Creek. However, the pattern and constituency of ownership prior to 1866 did not change subsequently, the area remaining firmly controlled by members of the Gholson family; J. W. Powell, whose operation was located on land previously owned by T. and L. Green; and G. W. Martin, located on land previously owned by M. M. and J. Turney. On the lower reaches of Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries, new residents with horse herds included P. H. Gallagher in 1868, Jesse Everett (formerly of Brown's Creek) in 1870, R. F. Liverett in 1872, and R. Hill and W. Bonner in 1873. Another concentration of horse raisers was located near Palo Alto, which seems to have remained a favored area during the period 1866–1882. New breeders included A. Reed in 1869; D. L. Elms in 1871; and N. W. Johnson, A. Polk, and J. Potter (formerly on Cowhouse Creek) in 1873. David L. Elms may have moved to the area to be closer to his father, David M. Elms, a prolific breeder of horses in the vicinity of Palo Alto (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:225).

Hogs, an essential element in self-sufficient agricultural units, appeared in large numbers on the Fort Hood lands during 1866–1882. Allowing only for groups in excess of 5 animals, their numbers increased rapidly after 1875, peaking at 1,018 in 1879 before falling again in 1880. Their numbers then remained unremarkable during the balance of the early 1880s and early 1890s. However, their broad distribution across the landscape (Figure 15) testifies to the extent to which hogs were owned, bred, and used for food. With a few exceptions, most notably the southern, hilly portion of Fort Hood, hogs appeared almost everywhere, frequently outnumbering horses, mules, goats, and, in 1879, even cattle.

Cattle remained dominant from 1866 to 1870. Counting only herds in excess of 40 animals, their numbers varied from 2,355 in 1866 to a high of 4,951 in 1869. Their numbers decreased between 1871 and 1882, and increased again between 1883 and 1892. Such statistics suggest that the introduction of barbed wire and closing of the range, both of which might be expected to have a negative impact on the commercial breeding of cattle, were overridden by the construction of railroad trunk lines that

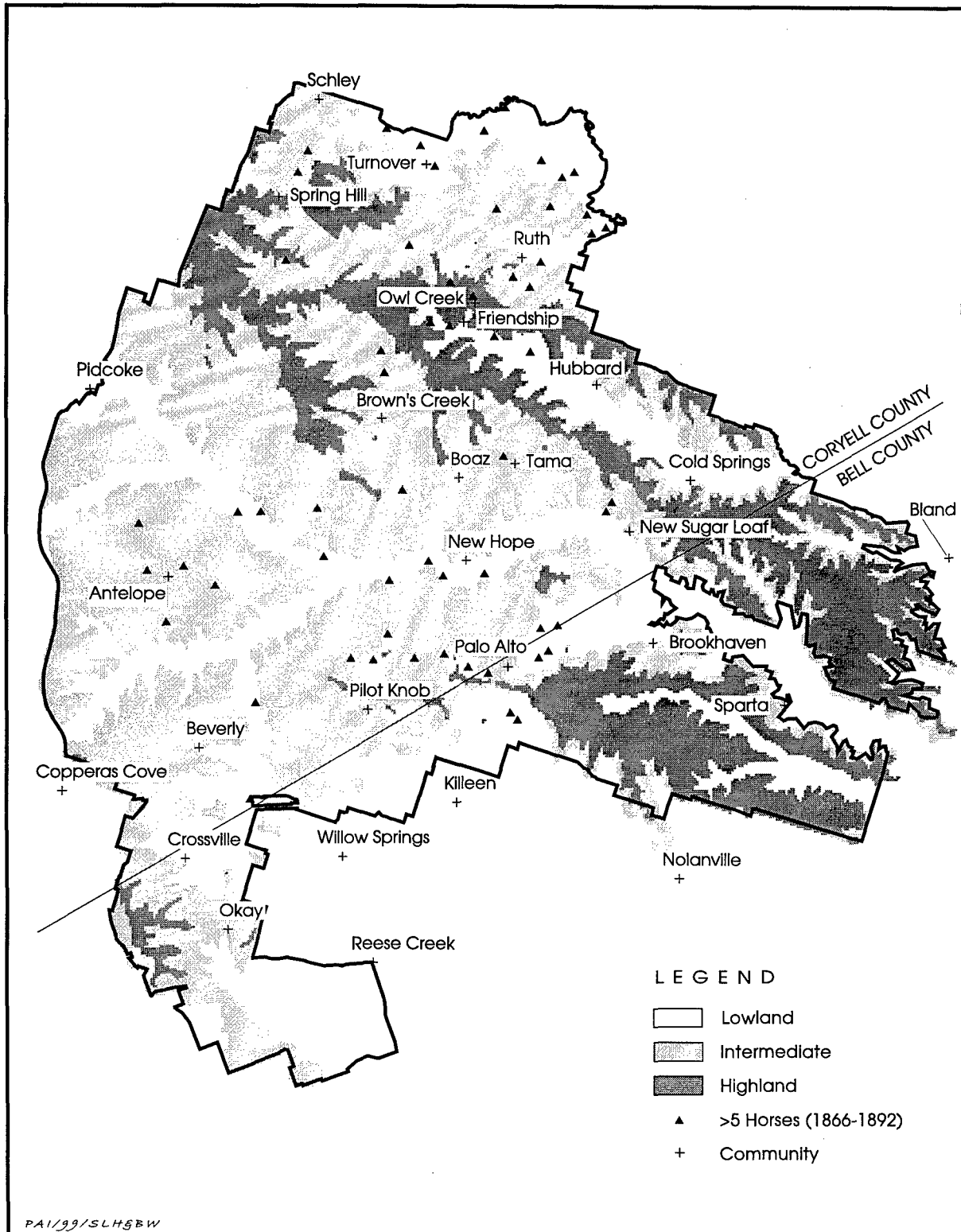


Figure 14. Owners of horses in excess of 5 animals, 1866–1892.

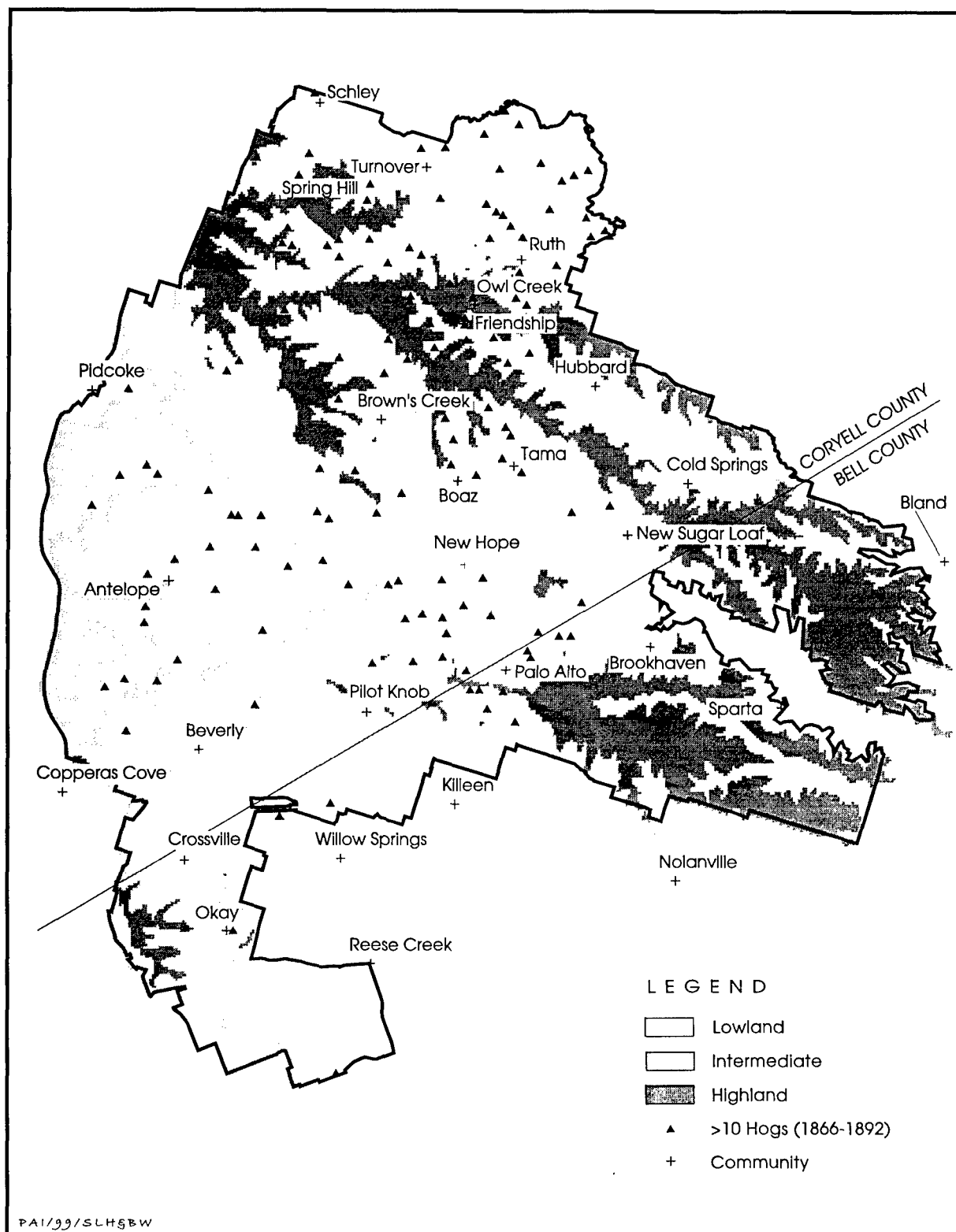


Figure 15. Owners of hogs in excess of 10 animals, 1866–1892.

provided access to new, larger markets for beef.

The pattern of cattle ownership between 1866 and 1892, like that of horses, appears to have been relatively stable, the numbers of new cattle raisers each year numbering from 1 to 6, and the average being 3.4 individuals. However, the distribution of herds exceeding 40 animals was less stable. Between 1866 and 1882, for example (Figure 16), seven new large herds appeared in the northernmost portion of the Fort Hood lands along drainages to the Leon River, while only one large herd disappeared. Owners of herds who had not previously appeared in the pre-1866 *ad valorem* tax records included John Cummings, Samuel Dyer, Mary J. and T. F. Evetts, William C. Evetts, J. W. Hedgpeth, William J. Henry, and J. R. Saunders & Bro. on the Leon River and its tributaries. Thomas Frank Evetts, born in 1814, was one of four brothers who immigrated from Smith County, Tennessee, in the 1830s and settled in the Republic of Texas. His nephew, William Caperton Evetts, was born on November 13, 1839, in Washington-on-the-Brazos; he located in Bell County, and trailed cattle. William Caperton Evetts served in the Civil War and then returned to Bell and Coryell Counties where he raised cattle (Limmer 1988a:514; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:230).

To the south, along Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries, the cattle industry expanded with the entry of 10 cattlemen who owned herds in excess of 40 animals. Among these were William H. Belcher, who arrived in Gatesville in 1867. Belcher served as mayor of Gatesville (1870–1874) as well as sheriff (1876–1878) and county commissioner (1878–1890). He also operated a large ranch at Pidcock and became active in the development of that community (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:109). Born in Harrison County in 1841, C. F. Davis served in the Civil War from Wood County and moved to Bell County in 1874, renting land near the future site of Killeen. He located in Coryell County in 1875 and eventually became a large landowner. The 50–60 cattle he owned in the early 1880s were part of a diversified operation that also involved raising small grains (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:944–945). Jesse S. Everett, a long-time resident of Coryell County whose signature appeared on an 1853 petition to create Coryell County (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:229), had built up a

cattle herd of 50 animals by 1870. Other cattlemen with substantial herds in the vicinity of Cowhouse Creek between 1866 and 1882 included G. Y. Coop, A. L. Duff, Newton J. Edmiston, J. E. Everett, P. H. Gallagher, T. M. Payne, and Thomas Walters.

In the vicinity of Sugar Loaf and Palo Alto, J. Potter and J. J. Roberts were joined by J. S. Culp, who was born in Limestone County in 1854. Culp had operated a saloon at Sugar Loaf beginning in 1874 and then owned a general merchandise store (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:946–947). By 1882, he had become involved in the livestock business and owned 75 head of cattle. Finally, far to the south, the first substantial herds appeared in the vicinity of Reese Creek, where J. M. Davis owned herds between 1872 and 1876–1878 that varied from 45 to 60 head, and T. S. Forehand owned a herd in 1878 that numbered 45 animals.

Only nine individuals owned herds numbering 200 or more cattle at any point between 1866 and 1882, and of those, only three owned herds of 500 or more animals. Augustus Fore's estate on Cowhouse Creek listed 500 head of cattle in 1866, after which there was no further enumeration. To the north, in the vicinity of Spring Hill, Pennsylvania, native Ezra Shelby (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870a), owned herds between 1866 and 1870 that ranged from 504 to 2,075 animals, a number that equaled approximately 50 percent of the total number of cattle owned by other large operators. To the southeast on Owl Creek, B. F. Gholson owned approximately 200 head in 1868 and 1,800 in 1869; 3 years later he joined with two other men to take a herd up the trail (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:255).

Between 1866 and 1882, a few stock raisers were noteworthy for their large herds. But most cattle raisers averaged holdings of fewer than 100 animals during that 17-year period. This pattern of relatively small cattle herds became the norm between 1883 and 1892, when herds exceeding 100 head appeared only 33 times out of a total of 171 entries in the *ad valorem* tax records. In addition, a large number of individuals who previously owned more than 40 cattle either ceased raising them at all or owned smaller numbers. Conversely, an equal number of new breeders appeared, most of them in the northernmost portion of the Fort Hood lands and the area between Killeen

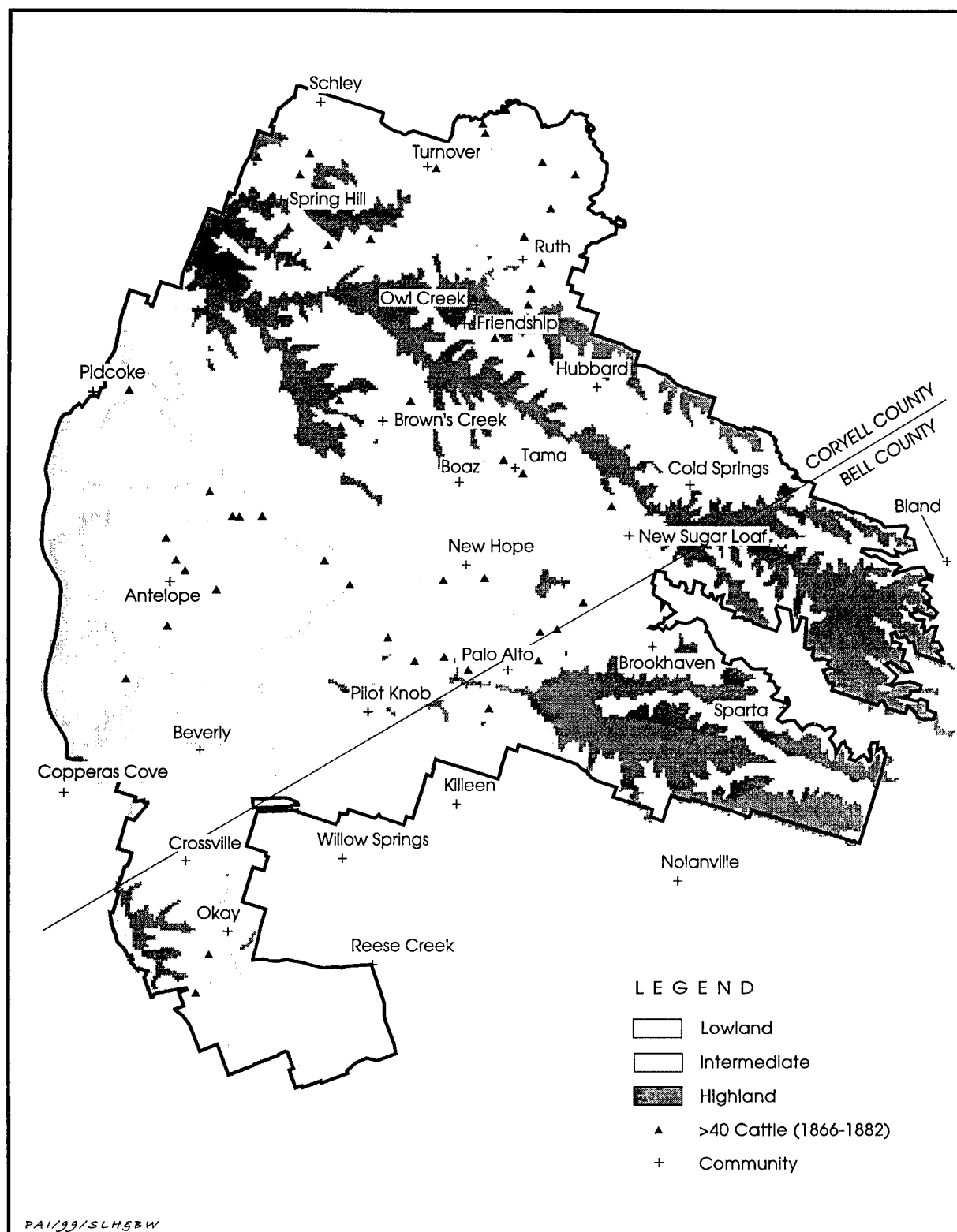


Figure 16. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1866–1882.

and Copperas Cove (Figure 17).

Sheep also continued to be a part of the Fort Hood landscape after the Civil War, with relatively modest numbers of 140 in 1870 swelling to 13,875 in 1889. For the most part, the period 1866 to 1881 saw no total numbers in excess of 823 sheep. In 1882, however, the number increased by 75 percent, to 1,439 animals on the Fort Hood lands; and the following year it more than tripled, to 4,399. Numbers increased thereafter almost every year, and some individuals, who previously had been cattlemen, turned to sheep entirely or began to raise both animals on the same range. During the years 1866–1882, the entry of new breeders to the market was notable: approximately 30 new individuals appeared in the ad valorem tax records, while 8 of those who had owned sheep before 1866 continued to raise them, and only 3 pre-1866 owners disappeared from the list. In addition, the average number of sheep owned by each individual between 1866 and 1882 was approximately 60 animals. Between 1883 and 1892, however, that average number exploded to a little over 400 animals. During that same time, 23 breeders who had appeared on the 1866–1882 tax lists disappeared, 15 continued to own sheep, and 58 new names were enumerated.

The greatest proliferation of new sheep breeders between 1866 and 1882 occurred in the northernmost portions of the Fort Hood lands and along Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries (Figure 18); some secondary expansion occurred in the area south of present-day U.S. Highway 190. Near the Leon River and its tributaries, new breeders included John M. Brown, Robert N. Caldwell, William D. Coates, John Cummings, William A. Dyer, John J. Farmer, Stephen A. Peeler, Ezra Shelby, and James H. Stevenson. Brown, born in Giles County, Tennessee, in 1835, came to Coryell County with his father, Nimrod, and ran a sawmill on the Bosque River in 1855. He served in Speight's Infantry and then turned to farming after the Civil War (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:809–810). By the 1870s, he also raised horses, cattle, and sheep. William D. Coates, like Brown a raiser of cattle and horses, as well as sheep, was a native of Washington Parish, Louisiana, where he was born on April 2, 1817. He married Eliza Powell, and with his parents-in-law moved to land on the west side of the Leon River in Coryell County (Coryell County Genea-

logical Society 1986:170). William A. Dyer, a native of Tennessee, had settled in Coryell County by the late 1850s (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:215). James H. Stevenson, a judge born in 1803 to a member of the Missouri legislature, moved to Lamar County in 1849 and to Coryell County by 1860 (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:442).

New breeders near Owl Creek during the period 1866–1882 included Cornelius Autrey, Mary and B. F. Gholson, John O'Neal, and J. W. Powell. Powell, a native of Kentucky and brother of William B. Powell, immigrated in 1853 to Gonzales County, Texas, where he built concrete houses. He moved to Coryell County in 1857 (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:345); by the 1870s, he was raising sheep, cattle, and horses, as well as a variety of crops.

The Cowhouse and its tributaries were the location of eight new breeders between 1866 and 1882, including George W. and Cansada Baker, J. A. and E. S. Cathey, Jesse Graham Jr., W. W. Hampton, A. Lee, J. D. Manning, Elias Mohny, and J. B. Wimberly. Baker was born August 13, 1827, in Jefferson County, Tennessee. He immigrated to Anderson County, Texas, with his wife, Nancy Squyres, whose brother D. W. Squyres, was a major cattleman in Coryell County. Baker's second wife was Cansada Alford and mother of Martha (Mrs. Martin) Dyer (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:97, 215, 428, 543; The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:943–944). Graham was a second-generation Coryell County resident, being a son of Jesse Graham Sr., who helped settle the area near Sugar Loaf Mountain (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:264). Manning was born on October 22, 1825, in Green County, Georgia, and immigrated to Coryell County by 1856, when he married Martha Jane Graham, daughter of Jesse Graham Sr. (Limmer 1988b:564; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:375–376).

Near Sugar Loaf and Palo Alto, J. G. B. Arnold and A. Polk began raising sheep, while T. P. Edgin, Albert F. Hicks, and C. K. Jones had flocks in the southernmost portion of the Fort Hood lands. Of those breeders in the southern area, Albert F. Hicks was, by far, the individual with the largest flocks. Hicks, born in England in 1841, was a resident of Texas by 1874. He acquired the core of what became a sizable sheep ranch in 1878, and ad valorem tax records indicate that he had a flock of 379

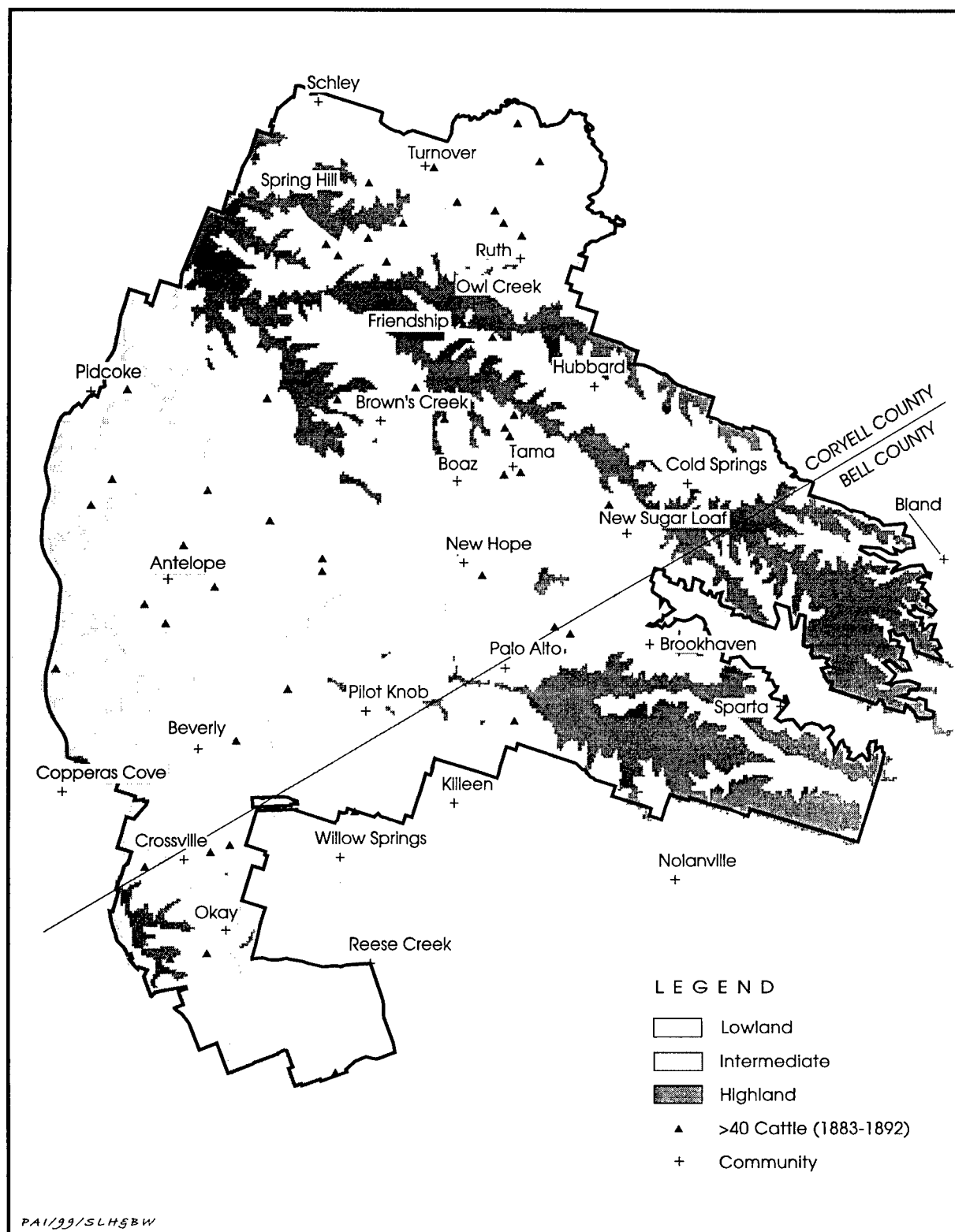


Figure 17. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1883–1892

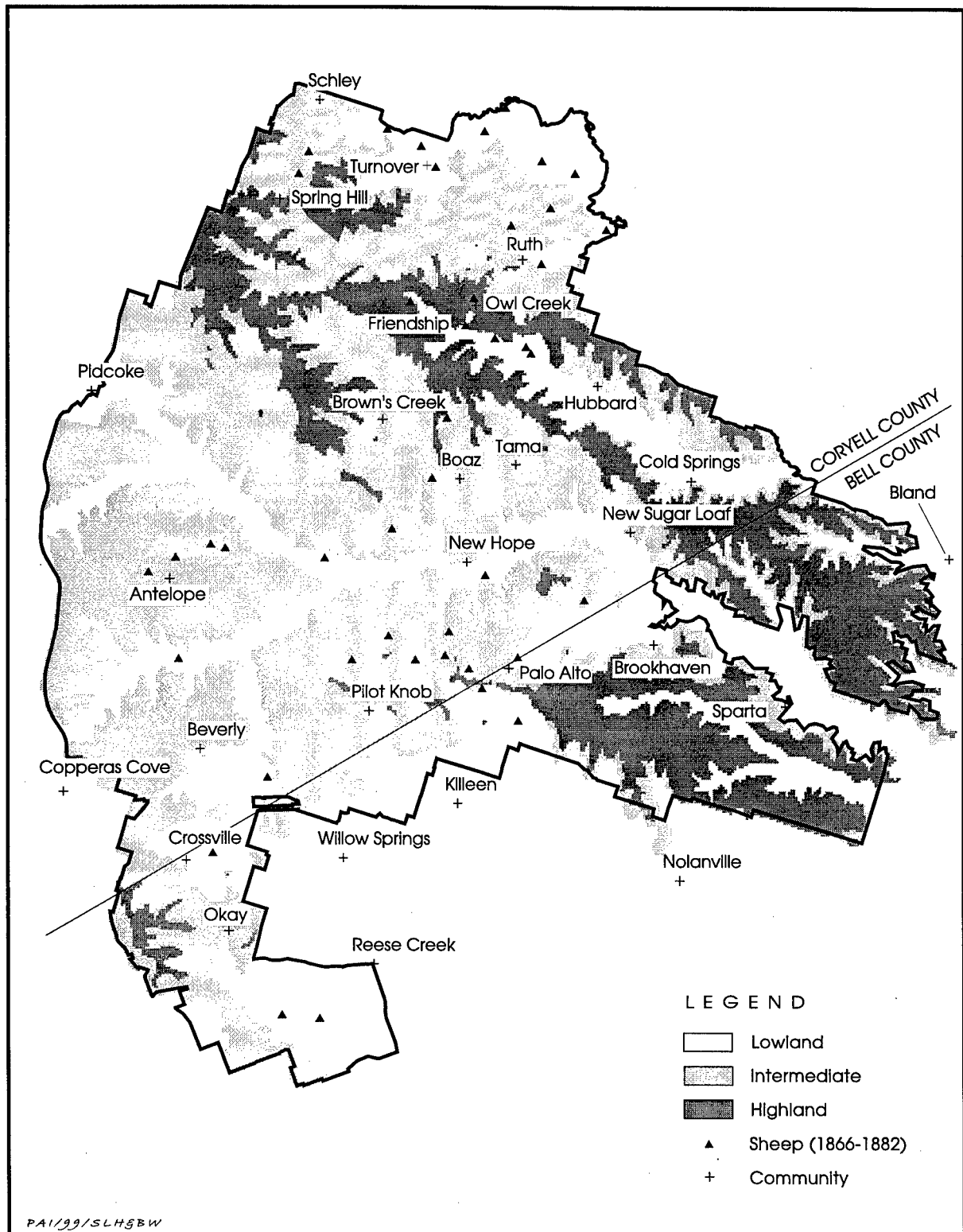


Figure 18. Owners of sheep, 1866–1882.

sheep by the next year (Jackson 1982:n.p.).

Between 1866 and 1882, large-scale producers (those owning flocks in excess of 100 animals at any given time) included John M. Brown (11–180 head), William D. Coates (20–255 head), Albert F. Hicks (300–379 head), C. K. Jones (43–280 head), A. Polk (100–250 head), J. W. Powell (10–165 head), William B. Powell (150–160 head), Ezra Shelby (200–250 head), and J. M. Spencer (550–800 head). Five of these operators were located in the northernmost part of the Fort Hood lands, while 3 others were located between Sugar Loaf Mountain and present-day U.S. Highway 190, and the one remaining was located near Reese Creek. Interestingly, 6 of these 9 raised cattle as well as sheep, and out of the total 1866–1882 population of new breeders, 13 of the 29 also had a mixture of cattle and sheep (see Appendix C).

The years 1883–1892 represented the height of the sheep industry on the Fort Hood lands, a period during which herds reached maximum size (Figure 19). The decade also was the period of greatest turnover, with numerous individuals acquiring animals for the first time. The greatest number of first-time sheepmen and women were located on Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries and included S. H. Baugh, Ellis A. and Sarah C. Bean, J. N. Beasley, W. S. Blackman, John M. Blackwell (a grandson of Jesse Graham Sr.), W. D. Cooper, Mrs. M. A. Crawford (a native of Camden County, Georgia, who was married to a prosperous Coryell County sheepman) (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:932), W. W. Crawford (probably a son of M. A. and Mary Crawford), C. F. Davis, R. T. Elliott and his Texas Land and Livestock Company, Joseph F. Gault, R. T. Gault, J. A. Goode, B. F. Graham Sr. (a son of Jesse Graham Sr.), J. C. Hodges, C. A. Jordan, J. P. Morris, J. B. Padgett, J. Potter, A. H. Scheide, J. H. Shepherd, J. R. Smith (a native of Alabama born on October 30, 1837) (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:591–592), Isaac C. Vann, and E. G. “Buck” Walker.

Ellis A. Bean, a representative sheepman whose operation was near Pidcock, was born in Cherokee County on September 5, 1850, to a pioneer Texas family. He immigrated to Coryell County in 1882 and soon developed what was described as “one of the best little sheep ranches in the county” (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:472–473). J. N. Beasley immigrated to

Texas from Missouri in about 1857 and, after living in Erath and McCulloch Counties, moved to Coryell County, becoming a dry goods merchant at Sugar Loaf. Eventually, he moved to Wolf Valley near the Tama community, farming, trading, raising livestock, and operating a mill on Owl Creek that he acquired from John Ludwick (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:106). R. T. Elliott, born in Cumberland County, Kentucky, in 1848, immigrated to Texas and lived first in Belton where he worked for Miller Brothers and then opened his own mercantile business. After being bought out by Lieutenant-Governor George C. Pendleton in 1876, Elliott moved to Coryell County and entered the sheep and cattle business (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:938–939). A prominent member of the Alliance, J. P. Morris served as the county assembly’s president for 2 years, was born in Franklin County, Tennessee, on July 12, 1834. He immigrated to Texas in about 1854 and located first near Oglesby in Coryell County; after the Civil War, he focused on farming and raising horses. He turned to sheep raising in the late 1880s (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:951).

Another large contingent of new sheepmen was located in the vicinity of the Leon River and its tributaries. These individuals included James E. Clendenen, H. W. Ewing, and William J. Henry, the last of whom was born in Grimes County on May 12, 1845, lived in Milam County, and moved to Henson Creek in Coryell County (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:540). His early interest focused on cattle raising, but he acquired a small flock of 10 sheep by 1888, which grew to 330 by the early 1890s. Clinton P. Mounce, another operator in the northern portion of the Fort Hood lands, was a native of Wayne County, Kentucky, who lived in Jasper County, Missouri, and moved to Texas by 1874. He stocked a combination of horses, cattle, and sheep as part of a diversified stockfarming operation (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:399–400). Other sheep raisers in the same area included Marion Roper, James E. Rucker, J. L. White, and Mary Ann White.

A third major area of sheep raising occurred in the vicinity of the new rail line between Killeen and Copperas Cove. There, A. W. Beverly, rancher and postmaster at Beverly between 1875 and 1883, developed a sizable sheep ranch, which he also stocked with cattle and horses

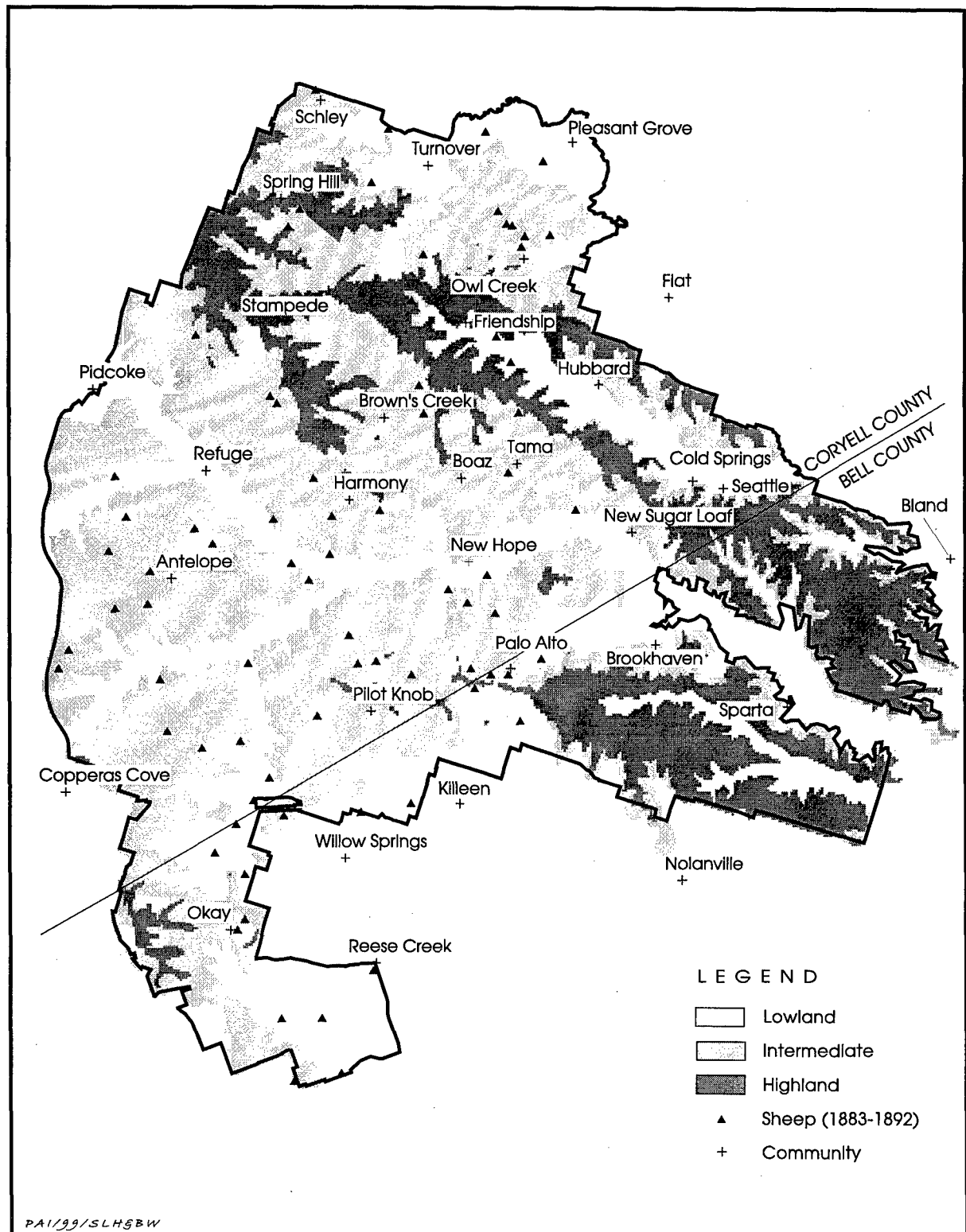


Figure 19. Owners of sheep, 1883–1892.

(Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:116-117; The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:390-391). Nearby, in the vicinity of Copperas Cove, C. T. Covington and his partner, C. G. Lovelace, ran a ranch; Covington's daughter, Martha, married F. E. Henderson, a neighboring sheep rancher who ran herds in the vicinity of Crossville and Okay (Limmer 1988a:422-423). One of F. E. Henderson's brothers, S. H. Henderson, ran sheep between Covington's and F. E. Henderson's operations, while A. J. Hoover was located to the east, closer to Killeen. Another sixth sheep rancher in the area, John Nichols, was born in Bedford County, Tennessee, on October 1, 1835, and immigrated to Bell County in 1854. After service in the Civil War, he acquired a large tract of land southwest of Killeen (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:672-673) where he raised crops and livestock. North of Nichols, T. B. Overstreet ran one of the largest ranches in Bell and Coryell Counties focusing primarily on sheep breeding (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:322-323). Neighbors who also had herds included J. Rush and J. W. Thomason.

Smaller populations of new breeders also occurred in the vicinity of Owl Creek, where J. R. Brown and J. O. (also known as J. C.) Black had herds; Black also operated a general merchandise store at Ruth and served as the community's postmaster for 4 years (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:119). Another small population was in the vicinity of Sugar Loaf and Palo Alto and included J. W. Elms, member of the pioneer Elms family; W. A. Hall; A. M. Potter; and Emma Roberts. In the southernmost portion of the Fort Hood lands, the relatively sparse herds of the 1866-1882 period were substantially supplemented by animals belonging to F. E. Henderson, Abram Noah, M. D. Odell, and C. R. West.

While large-scale owners of sheep during the 15 years immediately after the Civil War rarely owned flocks exceeding 200 to 250 animals, those who ranched on the Fort Hood lands between 1883 and 1892 often had flocks numbering 1,000 sheep and more. The most notable of these operators were J. Nichols, T. B. Overstreet, J. W. Thomason, and R. T. Elliott and the Texas Land and Livestock Company. All of these men, who were active in the area between Killeen and Copperas Cove, owned well over 1,000 sheep, and two of the four raised cattle,

as well. A fifth large operator J. P. Morris, was located east of Pidcock (see Appendix C).

Medium-sized operators, those having flocks that ranged from 500 to 999 animals, were more evenly distributed across the landscape and included William B. Powell in the northernmost area; Ellis A. and Sarah C. Bean east of Pidcock; W. S. Blackman near Brown's Creek; J. M. Spencer, C. G. Lovelace and C. T. Covington, E. G. "Buck" Walker, C. F. Davis, J. C. Hodges, and W. W. Crawford in the south-central area bounding Cowhouse Creek; A. W. Beverly near Crossville; F. E. Henderson near Okay; and Albert F. Hicks near Reese Creek. Smaller operators having flocks ranging in size from 100 to 499 sheep included Abram Noah and C. R. West near Okay and Reese Creek; Emma Roberts and A. J. Hoover near Killeen; A. Polk, J. Potter, and J. R. Smith near Palo Alto; B. F. Graham Sr., Mrs. M. A. Crawford, Joseph F. Gault, and John M. Blackwell near Clear Creek and Antelope; J. B. Padgett, J. A. Goode, W. D. Cooper, and R. T. Gault near Belcher, Harmony, and Brown's Creek; and H. W. Ewing and William J. Henry in the northernmost portions of the Fort Hood lands.

Between 1866 and 1892, stock breeders participated in an economy that rewarded the breeding and marketing, first, of cattle and, later, of sheep. Similarly, the entire area benefited from an economy that depended on the cultivation of a wide variety of food crops for home use and market crops, such as cotton. The 1870 census that included data for residents living in the northern two-thirds of Fort Hood for example, provided records of livestock and crops for 18 individuals: Francis Childress, James Powell, Ezra Shelby, William Dyer, William Moorhead, Thomas Shackleford, Andrew Wolf, William Naples, John Potter, Jacob Miller, Madison Kinsey, Nathan Roberts, Patrick Gallagher, Elisha Kinsey, John King, Jesse Scoggin, Joseph Beasley, and H. Bundrant (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870b). Their agricultural units, comprised of a variety of types of land, included improved land ranging from 10 to 120 acres with the average being 48 acres. Unimproved woodlands averaged 80 acres, while other unimproved land ranged from 20 acres to 655 acres and averaged 198 acres. Average cash value of the "farms" was \$889 and of farming implements and machinery, \$40. Fifty-six percent of those individuals listed owned horses,

the average number being 13.7 animals. Four of the 18 owned mules, but 16 of the 18 owned an average of 6 oxen. Similarly, 16 of the 18 units owned milk cows, and an average holding was 24 cows. However, this particular number was exaggerated because of the 200 cows owned by Ezra Shelby, a large-scale rancher who also was credited with owning 3,000 head of cattle.¹ Average holdings of cattle for the remainder of the individuals listed were 136 animals, a number, again, skewed by Joseph Beasley's 1,200 head. Six individuals owned a total of 155 sheep, and all those enumerated owned swine—an average of 25 animals per household.

Fifty percent of the households raised an average of 93 bushels of wheat; Ezra Shelby and William Dyer between them grew 140 bushels of rye. All but Shelby raised Indian corn, the average being 521 bushels. James Powell harvested 250 bushels of oats. Cotton cultivation, like the raising of sheep, was in its nascent stages, 50 percent of the households having produced a total of 24 bales weighing 450 pounds each. Wool production by six individuals totaled 655 pounds. Pea and bean cultivation was rare, William Moorhead and Thomas Shackelford being the only growers with 3 bushels between them. Three individuals grew a total of 24 bushels of Irish potatoes, and five raised a total of 80 bushels of sweet potatoes. Butter was the dairy product enumerated for 78 percent of the 18 households, which yielded 3,870 pounds in all. Another 44 percent produced 374 gallons of molasses total, and William Dyer produced 150 pounds of honey.

To the south, in the vicinity of the Okay community, a review of census data taken a decade later revealed an agricultural pattern remarkably similar to that in the northern two-thirds of the Fort Hood lands in 1870. For example, oxen remained popular draft animals, and the average number of horses was three per household. The average number of milk cows was three; of other cattle, five; and of swine, five. One individual out of 20 was a major producer of sheep. Corn was the most widely cultivated crop; other field crops grown included wheat, oats, and cotton. Stock farmers enumerated clearly were not yet devoting their efforts to production of a single crop—cotton—instead raising a variety of grains and vegetables in addition to cotton. Nor were they emphasizing ranching to the exclusion of

farming (Jackson 1982:5–6).

The pattern of crop production in conjunction with varying levels and types of livestock production on the Fort Hood lands continued into the early 1890s, during which time local newspapers and informants chronicled the planting of corn, wheat, and oats in communities such as Owl Creek, Henson's Creek, and Clear Creek. In addition, the construction of corn and grist mills on the north side of Post Oak Mountain at Sugar Loaf; at Maxdale, Crossville, and Sparta; and in larger towns such as Gatesville, was chronicled as the desire for cotton and its large, potential profits grew (Anonymous n.d.; Bishop 1952:38; Hunt 1965; Kelsey 1992:177; Prewitt 1994:341; Richardson n.d.a; Simmons 1936:81).

Summary of Agricultural Life

The marginal and tenuous lifeways of stockmen and farmers on the Grand Prairie and Fort Hood lands that developed prior to 1866 were relieved during the 1870s by a major influx of new immigrants. Other factors also contributed to local prosperity, including the development of organizations that promoted agricultural interests; participation by local producers in ever-larger, nonlocal markets; construction of mills, gins, and other industrial facilities necessary to the processing of agricultural products; and the persistence of relatively beneficial weather conditions. In addition, the successful cultivation of an increasingly wide range of crops and farmstock supported the self-sufficiency of the local community while allowing it to participate in a broader agricultural marketplace. The decade of the 1880s brought with it the persistence of agricultural units characterized by both farming and livestock production. However, the demands of nonlocal markets, availability of new technologies that had the potential to increase production, and construction of railroad trunk lines to carry agricultural products to distant markets simultaneously encouraged an agricultural model that rewarded specialization.

¹ A discrepancy between Shelby's census enumeration and his ad valorem tax enumeration for cattle suggests that one or the other was an inflated figure. Nonetheless, his cattle herds were easily the largest on the Fort Hood lands in 1869–1870.

One result of this trend was the appearance on the one hand of ranches that primarily emphasized livestock production and on the other hand of farms where cotton was the main crop. Thus, the same agricultural landscape accommodated sheep and cattle ranches, large farms that emphasized the production of cash crops such as cotton, and farms that combined aspects of livestock raising and the cultivation of crops on a smaller scale.

The rich and varied agricultural economy of the post-Civil War period was accompanied by a greater variety of material culture than had been typical of the 1849–1865 era. Physical elements associated with the numerous farms and ranches included owner- and tenant-occupied residential buildings of varying sizes that were a mixture of log construction as late as the 1870s and frame construction that began appearing about the same time. Finis Henderson's residence was described as a "big log house" (Retired Senior Volunteer Program 1975:165), while Mattie Thompson, a woman of relatively modest means, lived in a frame house built of lumber her husband, James, hauled from Round Rock in a wagon (*Temple Telegram* 21 September 1933:n.p.). Similarly, Frank Simmons remembered that a great many people built log houses, some with four to six rooms, but that others built homes of lumber that was hauled from Calvert (Simmons 1936:81). Out-buildings and site features associated with residences included outhouses, root cellars, barns, fenced vegetable gardens, cowpens, subterranean cisterns, springs, and dug wells. Associated features at a greater distance from the residences included corrals; pens of split rails; fields that were protected, first, by rock or rail fences and, later, by wire; and orchards. In addition, dipping vats became common features in the landscape. A. W. Beverly had a large vat that was used for his own cattle and those owned by his neighbors, while Nicholas Henderson used a vat for dipping sheep that was chiseled in stone near a spring (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:117; Retired Senior Volunteer Program 1975:167). Indeed, such features appeared increasingly as livestock herds grew and legislation was passed to control scabies and ticks.

A number of features that were relatively remote from residential structures contributed to the formation of an agricultural landscape. Particularly in the 1880s and 1890s, after new

technology made it possible to drill for underground water, farmers and ranchers hired contractors to drill wells and install windmills that fed water to masonry surface cisterns and troughs. Certain buildings and industrial structures that were related directly to the agricultural economy were associated with the community-at-large, as opposed to individual agricultural units. Such properties included mills of various types; and cotton gins, some of which occurred in rural settings and others of which were more community-based; and stores and meeting halls associated with the Grange and Alliance movements.

No one individual could be said to be representative of all aspects of agricultural life on the Fort Hood lands between 1866 and 1892. But H. K. Clem (Clem 1873–1902), who lived in the area between Antelope and Copperas Cove, kept a journal that reflected concerns and recorded activities that probably were shared by much of the area's population. He preempted 160 acres near House Creek and began to build a home in 1875; in succeeding years he raised increasingly large amounts of corn, cotton, and sorghum, breaking out more land and hiring help to build rock fences. He added tobacco to his crops in 1877 and installed a molasses mill from which he began to receive income. In addition, he used the molasses product to trade for labor to assist him in building more rock fences and picking cotton, and in acquiring cotton seed, logs for a crib, and a turning plow. He continued to improve his house, as well, buying lumber and shingles; and in 1880, he added two chimneys, paying for them in steers and cash (Clem 1873–1902:9–39).

Clem added potatoes and melons to his agricultural repertoire, and he supplemented his income by renting out approximately 7 acres of his land, for which he was paid in cotton and corn. In 1882, the year he noted construction of the Gulf & Santa Fe Railroad from Belton to Lampasas, Clem began to grow wheat in addition to cotton, corn, oats, garden truck, and vegetables; he built a small store adjacent to his house, which he stocked with goods brought from Galveston (Clem 1873–1902:40–49).

During the mid-1880s, Clem continued to break out more land for crops and to run his store, where he often was forced to sell on credit. However, a drought in 1886–1887 meant that not only his wheat, potatoes, vegetables, and

garden truck failed, but also those crops cultivated by his customers. He drilled a well in 1887, probably in reaction to the drought, and struggled to convert from a credit to a cash system. That process took more than a year, but in 1888, with better crops harvested and his debt paid, he declared that he believed himself to be “on rising ground” and could, at last, “sleep sound at night (Clem 1873–1902:93).” By 1889, Clem was entirely on a cash system, and in 1890, he built additions to his house and erected a mill and gin. The following year, with income from the biggest cotton crop within his memory as well as from running the gin, renting a portion of his land, and selling a horse, some cattle, beef, cotton, and his own labor, H. K. Clem could say that he had “nothing serious to complain of at present” (Clem 1873–1902:116). Indeed, a tally of his net worth at the end of 1892 left him “satisfied,” (Clem 1873–1902:56–124) an expression of contentment that very likely was echoed by many of his neighbors on the Fort Hood lands.

“CHANGED FOREVER”: AGRICULTURE ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1893–1942

Introduction

H. K. Clem’s satisfaction with his agricultural pursuits and economic status at the end of 1892 was the culmination of a quarter century of remarkable growth and expansion in the Grand and Blackland Prairie areas of Texas. While the period 1866–1892 had its ups and downs, the general trajectory of population and economic growth and of crop and livestock production had been in an upward direction, and the general region as well as specific areas within it had prospered.

In contrast, the next half century was marked by a generally level and then downward trajectory. The region experienced some years of remarkable growth, frequently created by record rainfalls and favorable markets. However, periodic drought, arrival of the boll weevil, the gradual downturn of cotton markets, repeated economic depressions, and the movement of the preponderance of population from rural settings to urban areas exerted irreversible pressures on the region. These factors also created population and agricultural growth patterns that were basically flat (Figure 20).

Historical Summary

Development of a mature livestock industry, successful cultivation of cash crops such as cotton and wheat, construction of a railroad infrastructure, and the spread of agricultural technology by the late 1880s had laid the foundation for further remarkable growth in the 1890s and beyond. However, the economic promise implicit in these developments was left unfulfilled during the closing decade of the nineteenth century because of the lingering effects of a national panic in 1893. Prices of goods fell precipitously, money was scarce, and credit was difficult to obtain, except at high prices (Tyler 1936:329). Such conditions created hardships in rural areas generally, and in 1894, the number of real estate transactions involving the Fort Hood lands fell to a level that had not been seen since the drought years of the mid-1880s (see Appendix B).

H. K. Clem, lamenting the fact that 1893 also had been “the driest year for maney [sic],” (Clem 1873–1902:131) wrote the next year that 1894 had been “A year of Great financial depression on acct [sic] of low prices and Scarce [sic] money. Cotton and wheat reached the lowest point since the Cival [sic] War” (Clem 1873–1902:125–142). The average number of cattle decreased by 62 percent from the mid- to late 1880s to the mid- and late 1890s, and the average number of sheep decreased by 46 percent during the same period (see Appendix C). According to Tyler (1936:329), writing about Bell County, the depression that followed the panic lasted until the late 1890s, during which time many agriculturists lost their land through foreclosures, and others sold out and moved to areas where land was cheaper. Concurrently, tenancy became increasingly common: the number of owner-operated farms in Bell County, for example, remained flat between 1889 and 1899, but the number of tenant-operated farms increased by approximately 35 percent; while the number of owner-operated farms in Coryell County increased by 10 percent between 1889 and 1899, but the number of tenant-operated units increased by almost 60 percent (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895b:182–185; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:657, 660). For his part, Clem continued to lament the economic conditions prevalent in Coryell County: he recorded in 1895 that corn had “reached the low-

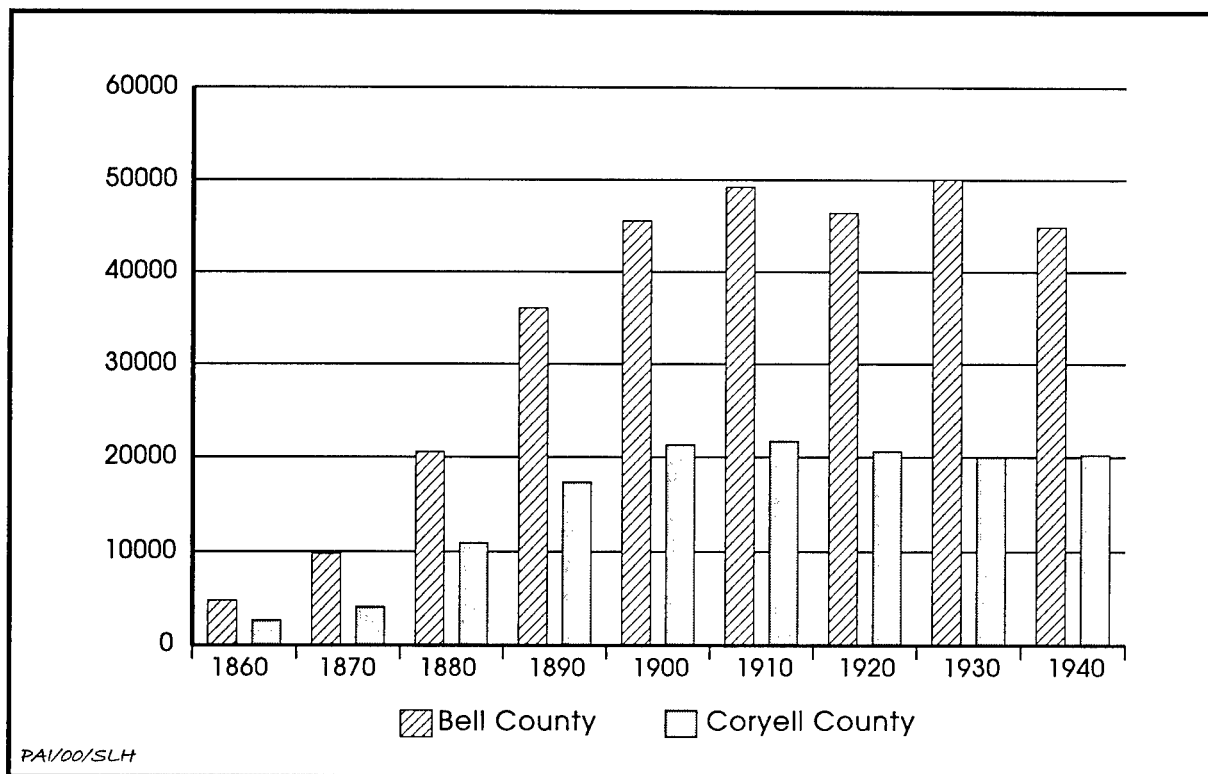


Figure 20. Population growth in Bell and Coryell Counties, 1860–1940. The phenomenal growth of population that had typified the period 1860–ca. 1890 flattened out by the early 1900s. Figure based on Laxson (1951:31).

est point” in price that he could remember (Clem 1873–1902:149), and in 1896, he noted tersely that “Evry [sic] thing Short but taxes” (Clem 1873–1902:157).

After a depressed 6 years, during which land transactions remained notably sparse (see Appendix B), the economic fortunes of the Grand Prairie and Fort Hood lands began to improve. According to Tyler (1936:334), “the depression had run its course by 1899.” Cotton prices improved in the fall, and by 1900, the crop was unusually large and prices were holding at the lofty 1899 levels. Fundamental to this turnaround, however, was the return of good weather. Clem remarked that “probably the largest rain” that he had seen since moving to Texas fell on June 27 and 28, 1899 (Clem 1873–1902:179). The following year saw record rainfall, as well (Williams and Lowry 1929:15), and acreages devoted to the cultivation of oats, wheat, corn, and cotton rose precipitously (Laxson 1951:43). Not surprisingly, the number of cattle on the Fort Hood lands doubled between

1899 and 1900 (see Appendix C).

Residents of the Fort Hood lands experienced setbacks in 1901 when another drought occurred (Williams and Lowry 1929:15). House Creek dried up from its head downstream to the “Henson Hole,” and the country suffered what was rumored to be “the greatest failure in crops since 1879” (Clem 1873–1902:196). However, the most significant development of the first decade of the twentieth century was the appearance of the boll weevil. A devastating pest that fed on young cotton plants and ruined the bolls, the weevil first appeared in Texas in about 1894 and covered all of eastern Texas to the Edwards Plateau as well as the region from the Rio Grande to the Sabine and Red Rivers by 1903 (Wagner 1996:628). According to H. K. Clem’s records (1873–1902:205), the boll weevil made its appearance in Coryell County in 1902. The following year, Dr. Seaman Knapp initiated work on a Kaufman County farm owned by Walter C. Porter in an attempt to develop methods that might eventually stop the spread of

the weevil (Texas Agricultural Extension Service [1953]:n.p.). Nonetheless, Knapp's work did not occur in time to save crops in Bell and Coryell Counties. According to Tyler (1936:336–337), the pest almost destroyed the crop of 1904–1905, and as late as 1909, when Central Texas also suffered from low rainfall, the 500-pound bale cotton crop in Bell County was approximately the same size (58,050 bales) as that of 1899 (56,560 bales), although the acreage planted in cotton had increased by 30 percent. The devastation appears to have been on a similar magnitude in Coryell County where the 18,189-bale crop of 1899 was slightly more than the 17,985 bales grown in 1909, although the acreage planted had increased by 72 percent (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:679, 683; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902c:434). The *Gatesville Star-Forum* reported the efforts of Waco businessmen to import cotton seed from Oklahoma Territory that might mature "before the boll weevil gets in his work. . ." (16 January 1903:1). A more helpful suggestion to offset the effects that a pest might have on a single-crop economy was offered by "Ernest C. Farmer" of Pearl. Admonishing farmers whose cotton crops had been ruined, "Farmer" suggested that they "take a lesson from 1902 [by planting] pumpkins on every hill and slough, On good land—peas, corn, and milo maize; For the last named plant 'is all the craze'" (*Gatesville Star-Forum* 16 January 1903:1).

Cotton production fell precipitously in Coryell County in 1909–1910, when the number of bales produced was approximately one half of what it was in 1908 and 1911, and the Central Texas region again experienced low rainfall totals (Scott 1965:129; Williams and Lowry 1929:15). However, a review of local newspapers demonstrates that many farmers on the Fort Hood lands shared "Ernest Farmer's" sentiments. Reports from communities such as Ruth, Schley, Owl Creek, Seattle, Sugar Loaf, Stampede, Tama, and Turnover not only described growers' enthusiasm for cotton and the anxiety they felt about boll weevil infestations, but also their regular cultivation of crops such as corn, wheat, oats, small grains, fruit, and garden truck. The Brown brothers operated a gin at Ruth, but they also ran threshers and harvested grain crops in the area. At Owl Creek, Jeff Powell purchased a gasoline engine and

operated a corn mill (*Gatesville Messenger* 4 November 1906:4; *Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum* 19 June 1908:15). In the Copperas Cove area, where the Farmers' Educational and Co-operative Union had a strong presence, the *Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum* (4 September 1908:6) featured agriculturists who had diversified. The town, which was the location of a Farmers' Union warehouse, shipped not only thousands of bales of cotton but also car loads of cattle and "considerable grain, produce, wool, [and] hogs" together with "some fruit and truck." In particular, the paper touted the cannery and fruit and truck farm of R. T. Elliott south of Copperas Cove. The operation demonstrated that "any kind of truck and all kinds of fruit" would do well. Indeed, Elliott's success in 1908 had encouraged him to make plans to enlarge his cannery from a daily capacity of 1,000 cans to 10,000 cans.

In 1911, the Stephenville North and South Texas Railway completed a 32-mile line from Hamilton to Gatesville, opening up rail connections among Coryell, Hamilton, and Comanche Counties and bringing new trade with it (Lively 1996:90). To the south, Killeen prospered as well, as relations between area farmers and local businessmen intensified. Families from communities such as Maxdale, Reese Creek, and Okay flooded the town to trade on Saturdays and to bring their cotton into one of the four gins that operated there in the 1910s (Bell n.d.:11–12; Renyolds 1977:2). As Winifred Bell described the situation, "...business picked up when the crop came in. And if there was a drouth, very dry, or anything that destroyed the crops the economy of Killeen suffered badly" (Bell n.d.:12).

Institutions associated with and supportive of agriculture also appeared in Bell and Coryell Counties during the period that Tyler (1936:368) described as "moderately prosperous." In Bell County, the Extension Service was organized in 1914 at the initiative of large-scale cotton farmers, merchants, and bankers who sought to solve problems such as land use and farm management. County and home demonstration agents began to work with local constituencies, not all of whom were eager to embrace the concept of government-sponsored programs (Lewis 1948:77–79). One early farm demonstrator in Coryell County, for example, began his work in January 1916, but by March

1917 had lost his job because a county commissioner had decided that “his people did not want this work in the county” (Bell 1917).

Real estate transactions on the Fort Hood lands remained remarkably stable between 1908 and 1915 (see Appendix B), reflecting Tyler’s assessment of moderate prosperity. Even a depression that followed declaration of war lasted only a year, after which a war-inflated boom and demand for agricultural products created a demand for cotton and grains and increased the prices of commodities. By 1917, agriculture was poised for extraordinary profits. However, a drought began that year that extended into the next. Precipitation in central and western Texas fell to a record low (in the Grand Prairie region it barely totaled 12 inches), and agriculturists experienced almost total crop failure. The ca. 30,000-bale cotton crop of 1916 fell to 15,000 in 1917, and 7,000 in 1918; and the farmers and ranchers who had been called to supply the world became recipients of relief, instead (Laxson 1951:56; Tyler 1936:368, 377; Williams and Lowry 1929:15).

Uneven fluctuations between prosperity and depression continued after 1919, when favorable weather was accompanied by record agricultural production and high prices. The introduction of row-type tractors that gradually replaced mules meant that more land could be plowed per day (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:185; Smith and McLaughlin 1980:39) and should have resulted in significant gains in crop production. However, 1920 brought deflation as banks called in loans, and the price of cotton fell. Crops were sparse in 1921, and it was not until the following year that general business conditions improved (Tyler 1936:379). Another record-breaking drought in 1925 that yielded poor crops (Scott 1965:182) was followed by improved conditions and higher prices in the late 1920s, bringing to a close a span of 10 years that began with a small depression and ended with a much larger one (Lewis 1948:17).

The effects of that second, great depression included a decline in livestock and other farm product prices. According to Smith and McLaughlin (1980:87–88), stockmen in the area of the Fort Hood lands were especially hard hit because, while farmers continued to have some income from crops as well as a degree of self-sufficiency, most stockmen “leased their graz-

ing land, bought feed and had to pay interest on loans made to buy cattle.” Federal programs that had an impact on livestock included the Federal Emergency Relief Act. Seeking to cull herds, cut down on flock and herd pasturage, and reduce surpluses, federal agents slaughtered thousands of cattle, sheep, and pigs (Godwin 1935). At the John Crockett Wolf place, agents dug a large pit approximately one-half mile from the house site and shot Wolf’s cattle (Wolf et al. 1998). At the John Walker Edwards place, a government agent shot the family’s cows and milk calves and then piled them in a ditch and covered them with brush. As one family remembered the event, “It was pretty brutal, pretty heartbreaking” (Turner et al. 1998). Indeed, one 5-year-old Coryell County resident remarked at the time, “They ought to put the government in jail” (Coltharp n.d.:14).

Other agencies sponsored activities that were greeted with greater enthusiasm by residents of Bell and Coryell Counties. The Agricultural & Mechanical College of Texas, for example, cooperated with the United States Department of Agriculture to sponsor Women’s Home Demonstration clubs. Clubs, such as those at Brookhaven and Maxdale, met approximately eight times a year and strove to meet set goals pertaining to the improvement of home kitchens and home food supplies. Demonstrators appeared at the meetings, which also included some form of recreation or exercise and committee reports. Members were encouraged to contribute to an educational fund (Women’s Home Demonstration Clubs 1939:3, 7–8, 16).

A second program that resulted from the cooperation of the college and the United States Department of Agriculture was a county planning project in Coryell County. The objective of the study, which was published in 1938, was to “determine county goals for proper land use.” A committee charged with the work divided Coryell County into five areas and then outlined a plan for an equal number of “economic size” farms based on soil types and other variables. The vicinity of the Fort Hood lands constituted what the committee called “Area II, Mixed Land,” and “Area III Rough Broken Land,” the two between them totaling ca. 84 percent of the total land area of the county (Coryell County Agricultural Planning Committee 1938:3, 5–7).

Some agricultural programs of the 1930s were entirely federally sponsored. The Soil

Conservation Service, for example, worked with the Civilian Conservation Corps in Bell County to build fences, sod pastures, and construct concrete terrace outlets. The Farm Security Administration, for its part, loaned money to farm families and encouraged them to keep careful financial records. For the most part, however, the federal government appears to have had a relatively low profile during the depression years of the 1930s insofar as employment and relief projects were concerned. In Bell County, for example, only 115 farm families were on relief between 1934 and 1935, and by 1938, only 5 were on relief (Lewis 1948:85–98). Similarly, a small percentage of Coryell and Bell County residents participated in federal work projects. In 1939, 1 percent of the total population and 5 percent of the total workforce in Bell County, and 2 percent of the total population and 7 percent of the total workforce in Coryell County were employed by the WPA, and other federal work programs (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943b:859, 864). According to Lewis (1948:26), government agents “failed to reach many of the poorer subsistence farmers in the western part of [Bell] County.”

If relatively few of the rural residents of Bell and Coryell Counties were touched by the federal programs during the 1930s, a disproportionate number were affected in the early 1940s. Rumors concerning the establishment of a new military base between Killeen and Gatesville circulated through the area late in 1941; and on January 15, 1942, the *Temple Daily Telegram* announced that the Tank Destroyer Tactical and Firing Center would be moving to an army camp at Killeen from Fort George Meade. Surveyors attached to the Eighth Army opened a land office in Gatesville, and land agents began to contact ranchers and farmers in the targeted area. By February, the government had obtained title to 22,000 acres and options on another 45,000 acres. But the recalcitrance of many occupants led a federal judge in Waco to issue a “take order” that would allow the government’s representatives to move onto and use the land without having obtained title to it. The power of the government to take action was strengthened further on March 27, 1942, when Congress passed the Second War Powers Act, a piece of legislation that effectively dispossessed private landowners immediately (Faulk and Faulk 1990:37–38).

The quickness with which landowners were notified and told to vacate their properties was both breathtaking and devastating. The sentimental attachment to land that, in some cases, had been in the possession of multiple generations of one family, made moves more difficult. In addition, there were specific, practical aspects of agricultural life that complicated the continuation of farming and ranching elsewhere. Given a short amount of time to vacate, most landowners were unable to move their livestock and, so, had to sell them at depressed prices. Frequently, the amount of money per acre offered by government agents was insufficient to purchase equivalent land, which itself was only available at inflated prices. Payments often were delayed for more than a year until the government was satisfied that it had established clear title. Finally, the “taking” resulted in the interruption of life-long careers in agriculture, creating what one observer described as a “hellish” situation. A few, such as sheep rancher Orin Beverly near Copperas Cove, quickly acquired other property, deciding that an aggressive stance was “better than dying of a heart attack or committing suicide” as some of his neighbors had (Brown 1980:31). But on a regional basis, the dispossession of some 470 families destroyed the connections that were essential to the creation and sustaining of community life and a successful agricultural economy.

Summary of Livestock and Crops

Sources focusing on regional and statewide agricultural and population trends between the early 1890s and World War II have identified patterns relating to preferences for crops and livestock, as well as those pertaining to the spread of tenancy and the dynamics of town-country relations. Specifically, data indicate that, despite the ravages of boll weevils and other pests beginning ca. 1900 and significant fluctuations in weather and national economic trends, cotton remained the dominant crop until the early 1930s, when federal policies discouraged its cultivation, particularly in marginal areas. Data also indicate an increase in the occurrence of farm tenancy and a gradual weighting of population away from rural areas towards urban ones. Cattle production generally decreased between 1899 and 1919, and then remained at a more constant level between 1919

and 1939. Horses and mules decreased noticeably in numbers, as did swine. Sheep showed markedly wide fluctuations, a sharp decrease occurring between 1909 and 1919 and increases occurring between 1919 and 1929, and 1929 and 1939. Numbers of goats increased significantly and unevenly between 1899 and 1919.

A review of data that enumerate cattle production between the early 1890s and 1940 indicates that, by 1890, cattle had extended throughout most of the Edwards Plateau and north-Central Texas plains, and they had appeared in scattered numbers on the western high plains and Trans-Pecos areas. By 1900, in contrast, cattle had occupied the entire state in large numbers, with noteworthy concentrations occurring on the coastal, interior coastal, and southern black prairies, portions of the north-central plains, the caprock country, and the north-eastern portions of the Edwards Plateau (Figure 21). After 1900, the numbers of cattle remained high, but regional specialization and areal concentration increased so that, by 1930, cattle-producing areas were clearly localized (Figure 22). The coastal prairies continued to play a prominent role in cattle production, but the sheep- and goat-producing sections of the Edwards Plateau contained a smaller number of cattle (Johnson 1933:87–89).

In Bell and Coryell Counties, agricultural statistics from the 1900–1940 censuses suggest that, despite the pressures of variable weather and markets, cattle of all kinds were fundamental to a wide range of agricultural operations, and their numbers demonstrated relatively greater stability than those of some other livestock such as sheep and goats. Cattle reported in Bell County, for example, were at a high of 34,083 in 1899 before declining by approximately 28 percent in the next decade. However, numbers increased again by 1919 and continued to be strong-to-moderate through 1939. Similarly, Coryell County's 35,781 head of cattle decreased by ca. 22 percent in 1909 before increasing in the next decade and stabilizing at an average of 29,169 head between 1929 and 1939 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922b:688, 691; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:633, 637; 1942a:424, 427; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902b:480).

Sheep production in Texas after 1890 changed substantially, with the early years proving disastrous to the industry because of con-

tinuous tariff agitation and the low prices received for sheep and wool. The Wilson Bill of 1894, which resulted in the placement of wool on a free list, leveled a blow against sheepmen from which they were slow to recover. Indeed, as far as overall patterns were concerned, sheep production began a decline between 1890 and 1895 that continued until the World War I era (Carlson 1982:142–143; Jones and Boog-Scott 1915:7; McSwain 1996:28).

Distribution of sheep in the 2 decades following 1890 shifted so that the steadily decreasing numbers became concentrated in the Edwards Plateau region (Figure 23). After 1920, numbers increased steadily, and further concentration had occurred by 1930 (Figure 24), when the largest numbers of sheep were found in the western portions of the Edwards Plateau and over most of the Stockton Plateau (Johnson 1933:102–104). Atypically, Bell County saw a ca. 62 percent increase in sheep between 1899 and 1909, and then a decrease of 62 percent between 1909 and 1919. After that date, however, sheep increased by well over 100 percent each decade until 1939. Coryell County demonstrated a similar pattern, but usually produced double the number of animals in Bell County (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:688, 691; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:633, 637; 1942a:424, 427; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902b:481).

Goats, like sheep, were concentrated in the Edwards and Stockton Plateau regions, and in 1930, 80 percent of the mohair produced in Texas originated in the Edwards area. In the North Texas and Grand Prairie areas, goats were a minor element of the livestock industry, appearing in small numbers until 1919, when the agricultural census enumerated 51,127 pounds of mohair clipped. By 1929, that number had increased to 263,926 pounds and by 1934 to 354,437 pounds (The Work Projects Administration [of Texas] 1941:135). Similarly, Bell and Coryell Counties first showed substantial production in 1919, with pounds of mohair increasing in Bell from 2,630 in 1919 to 38,026 pounds in 1929, and 75,827 pounds in 1939. Coryell County clips during the same period were 8,661 pounds (1919), 72,727 pounds (1929), and 121,293 pounds (1939) (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922b:688, 691; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,551, 1,553; 1942a:549–550).

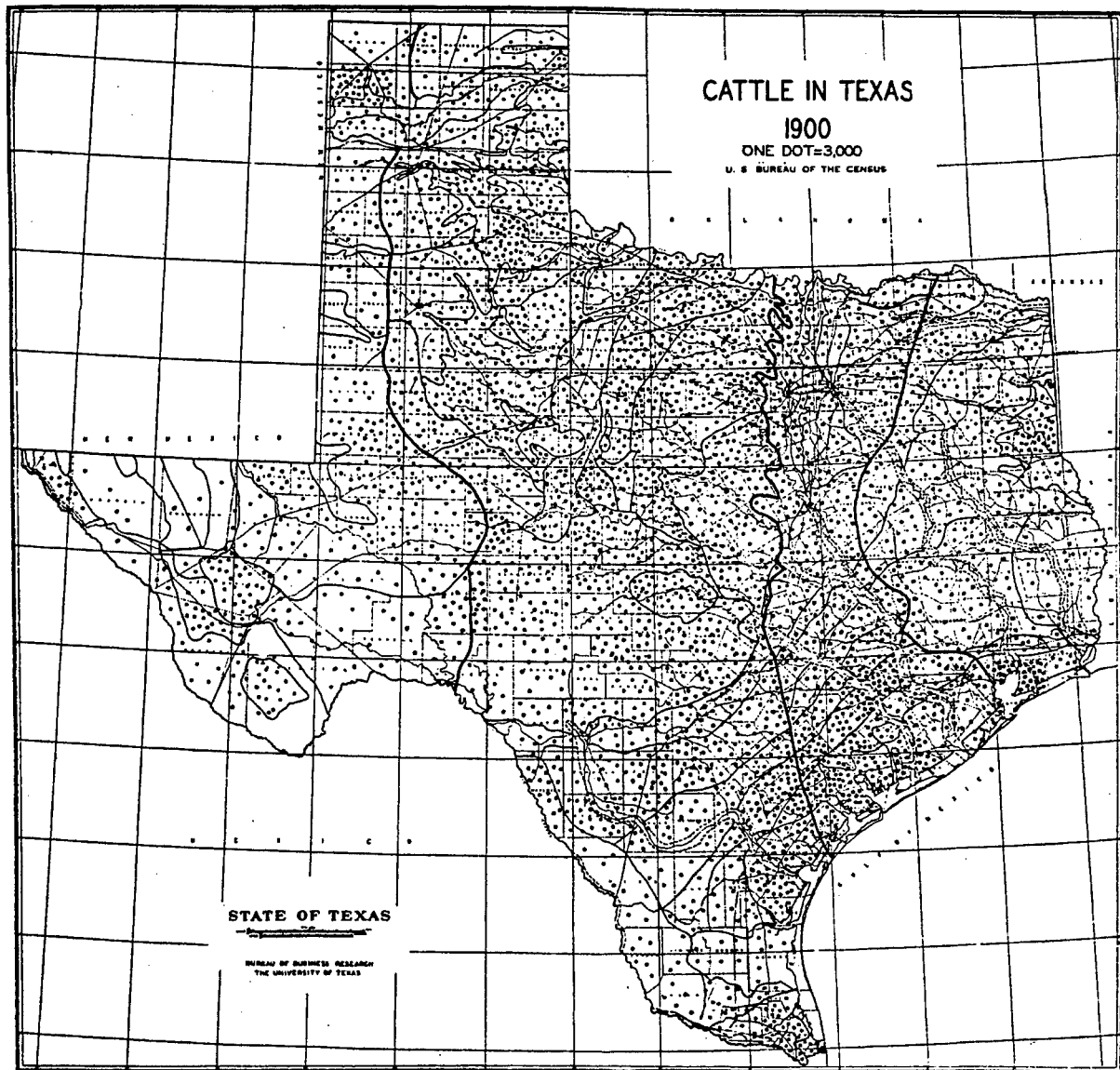


Figure 21. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1900. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:88.

As with cattle production, the cultivation and production of cotton were relatively stable between 1889 and 1899, and Texas assumed an increasingly important national role. In addition, the geographical distribution of the crop throughout the state during the 1890s was stable, although some increase had occurred throughout the decade (Figure 25). During the next 4 decades, Texas's contribution to total national production decreased and then held firm at 30 to 33 percent. However, the distribution of cotton acreage in the state spread to

encompass substantial areas in the Rio Grande valley and central high plains (Figure 26) (Johnson 1933:63, 69). During the same time, overall production in the Blackland Prairie region steadily declined, even as the numbers of acres devoted to farming increased (Reynolds and Killough 1927:6).

As late as 1929, portions of the Fort Hood lands were described as participating in a "one-crop system" whose single component was cotton (Gabbard et al. 1929:3). By the early part of the century, however, some agriculturists had

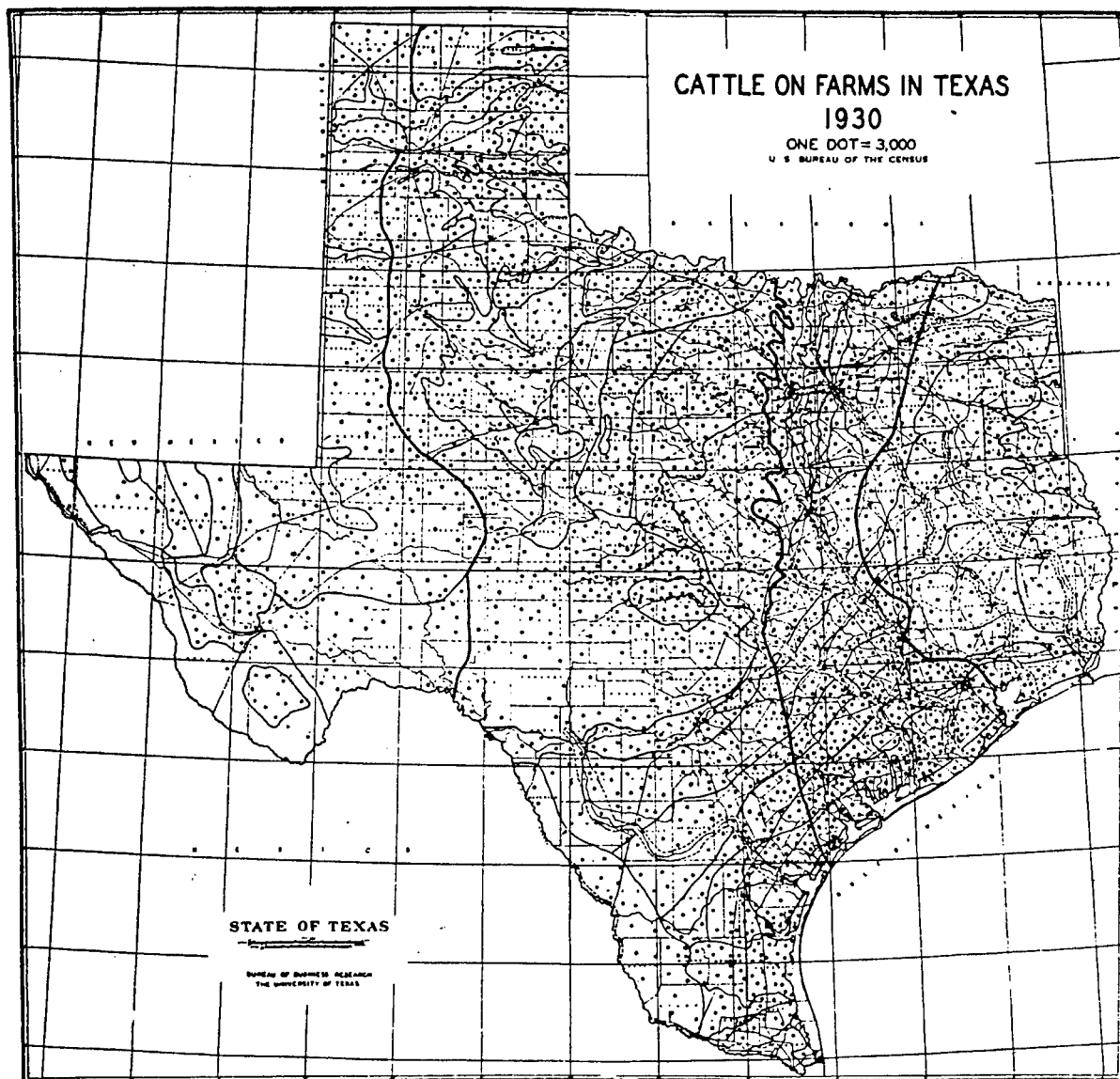


Figure 22. Distribution of cattle in Texas, 1930. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:89.

called for greater diversification, and a review of census records between 1889 and 1929 shows that producers in Bell County and, especially, Coryell County, grew and raised a wide variety of crops. Corn, in particular, was the single most widely grown crop after cotton. Its production was sensitive to the vagaries of weather, but amounts of corn harvested exceeded 2 million bushels in Bell County and 900,000 bushels in Coryell County on a regular basis. Similarly, oats were widely cultivated in the two counties, and in 1919, production exceeded that of corn. Third in importance was wheat, which attained

high levels in 1899—298,960 bushels in Bell County; 261,950 bushels in Coryell County—dropped precipitously to 14,722 bushels and 35,661 bushels in 1909, and then rebounded to a record 582,229 bushels and 811,555 bushels in 1919 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:717, 720; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:679, 683; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902c:184–185).

Census records indicate that agriculturists also produced crops such as Irish and sweet potatoes; onions; miscellaneous vegetables; sugar and sorghum cane syrup; beans on an occasional

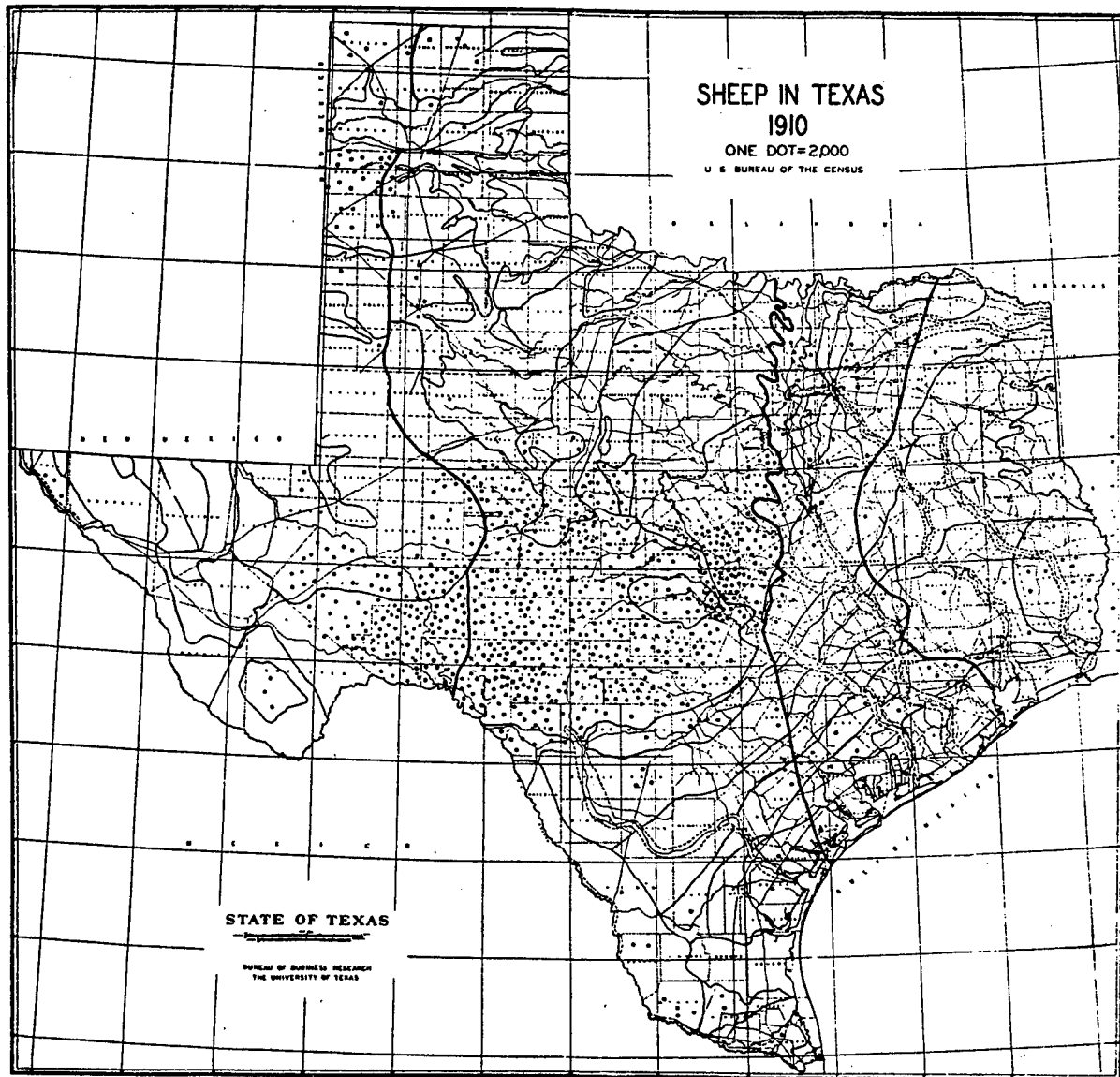


Figure 23. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1910. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:102.

basis; peas; peanuts; broom corn on a sporadic basis; a wide variety of fruits, such as apples, apricots, cherries, peaches, pears, plums, figs, grapes, blackberries, and dewberries, and strawberries; and pecans. In addition, poultry and eggs were key products of the typical farmstead, as were dairy cattle, milk, and cheese.

By 1929, the district of which Bell and Coryell Counties were a part had the highest percentage of cropland in Texas (50.9 percent) and derived the largest cash income from crops, livestock, and livestock products (\$161,362,000; 60 percent more than the following decade)

(Buechel and Johnson 1938:8, Figure 2). In addition, most parts of the two counties were well on their way to participating in a diversified crop and stock system. Pressured by the declining value of cotton, government programs that placed caps on cotton production and emphasized the growing of other crops, and perhaps discouraged by land that was losing fertility, agriculturists turned increasingly to small grain, grain sorghum, and corn production. They also continued to participate in stock raising in areas where soils, topography, and rainfall made cropping more diffi-

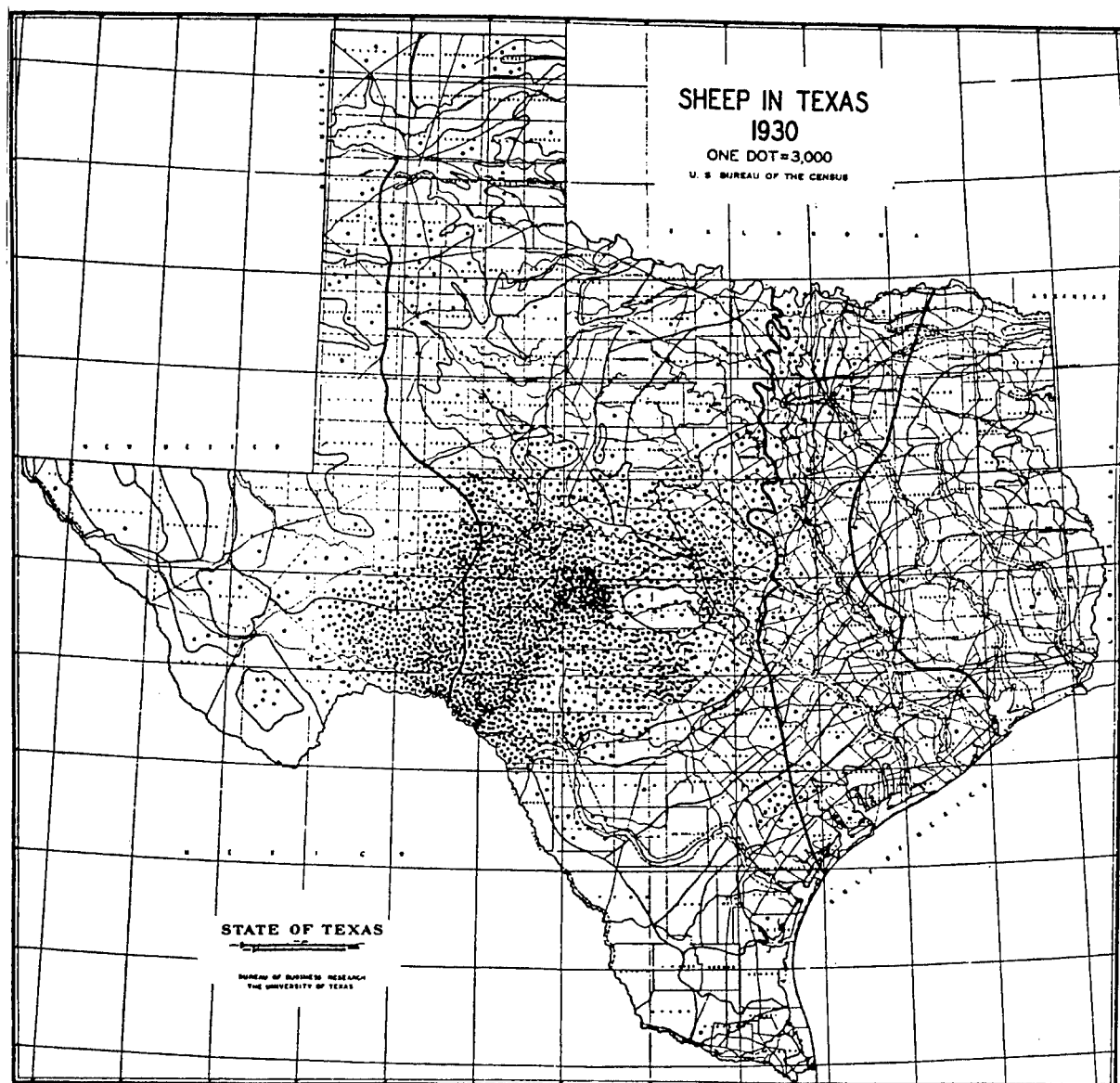


Figure 24. Distribution of sheep in Texas, 1930. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:103.

cult (Bonnen and Thibodeaux 1937:85–86).

Despite the wide variations in agricultural production as recorded in the censuses between 1899 and 1939, other aspects of farm and ranch life were more stable. Most notably, the percentage of families involved in tenancy until the late 1930s remained consistently high—particularly in Bell County—with its higher rates of cotton production. There, a 60 percent tenancy rate in 1899 increased to 68 percent by 1929, and then steadily declined to 62 percent in 1934 and 56 percent in 1939. In Coryell County during the

same 40-year period, rates of tenancy were lower, but the patterns of growth and decline generally similar: a 48 percent rate in 1899 grew to 52 percent in 1909 and 54 percent in 1919, peaked at 58 percent in 1929 and 1934, and then fell to 50 percent in 1939 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:665, 669; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:657, 660; 1933:1,286, 1,289; 1942a:356, 359).

Patterns of crop and stock raising, as well as of population shifts, that had characterized Bell and Coryell Counties after 1892 were re-

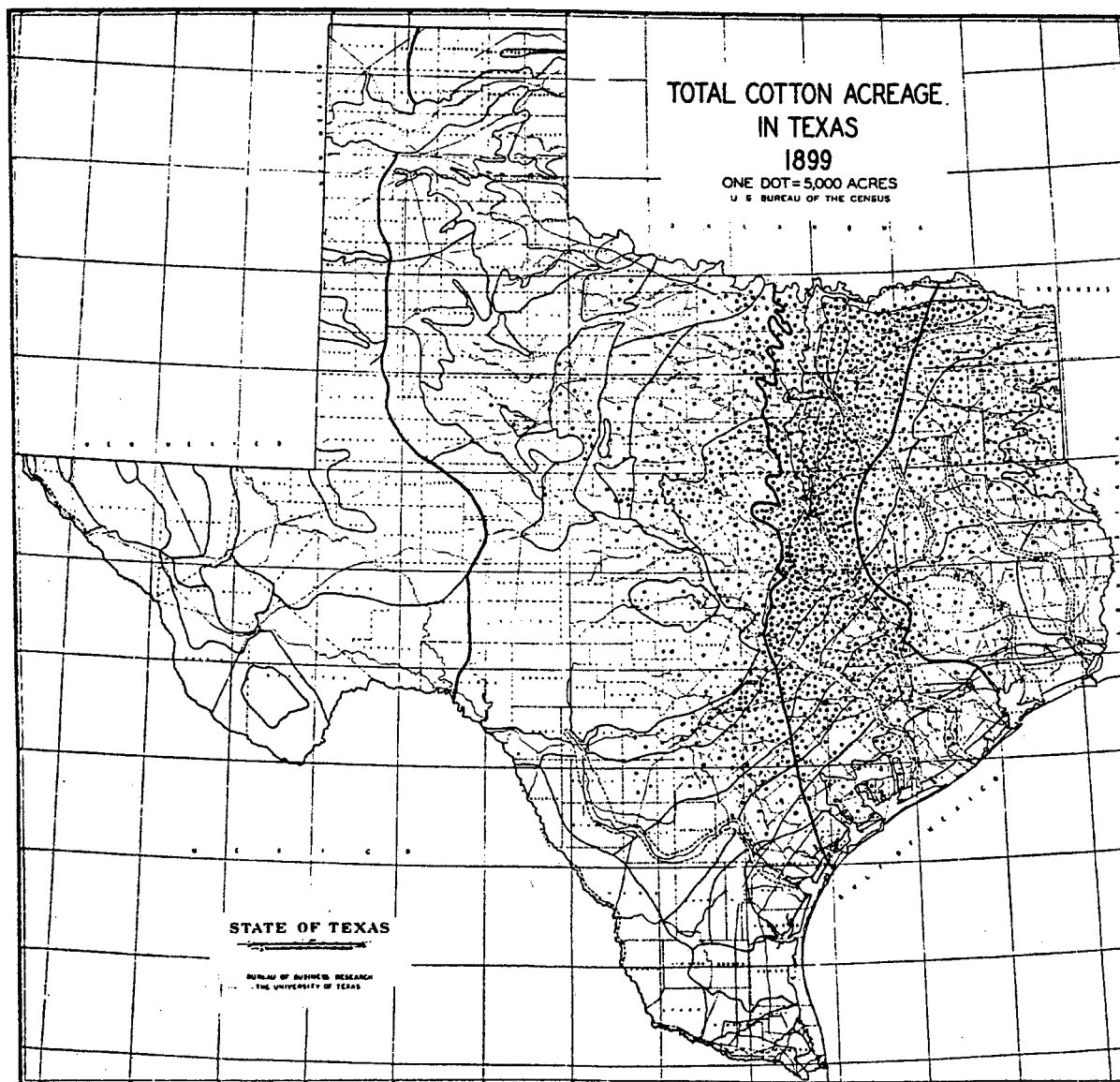


Figure 25. Total cotton acreage in Texas, 1899. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:639.

flected in statistics for the Fort Hood lands. While livestock data from state ad valorem tax records are available only until 1915, supplementary material from county histories and personal recollections tends to confirm local adherence to broader agricultural patterns after 1915. Statistics relative to herds of cattle in excess of 40 animals, for example, demonstrate the existence of a depressed cattle market after the 1893 Panic that was typical of the region's economy at large. Indeed, during the years 1893–1899, the number of cattle in larger

herds on the Fort Hood lands declined by 62 percent, while they increased by 362 percent during the next decade (see Appendix C). In addition, there was a notable concentration of larger herds in the central-west half of the Fort Hood lands, along Cowhouse Creek and its tributaries (Figure 27). In contrast, production remained more stable in the southern portion of the Fort Hood lands where cattlemen of the pre-1893 era either had smaller herds or had moved. One new producer had appeared, and 8 who had been enumerated during the 1866–1892

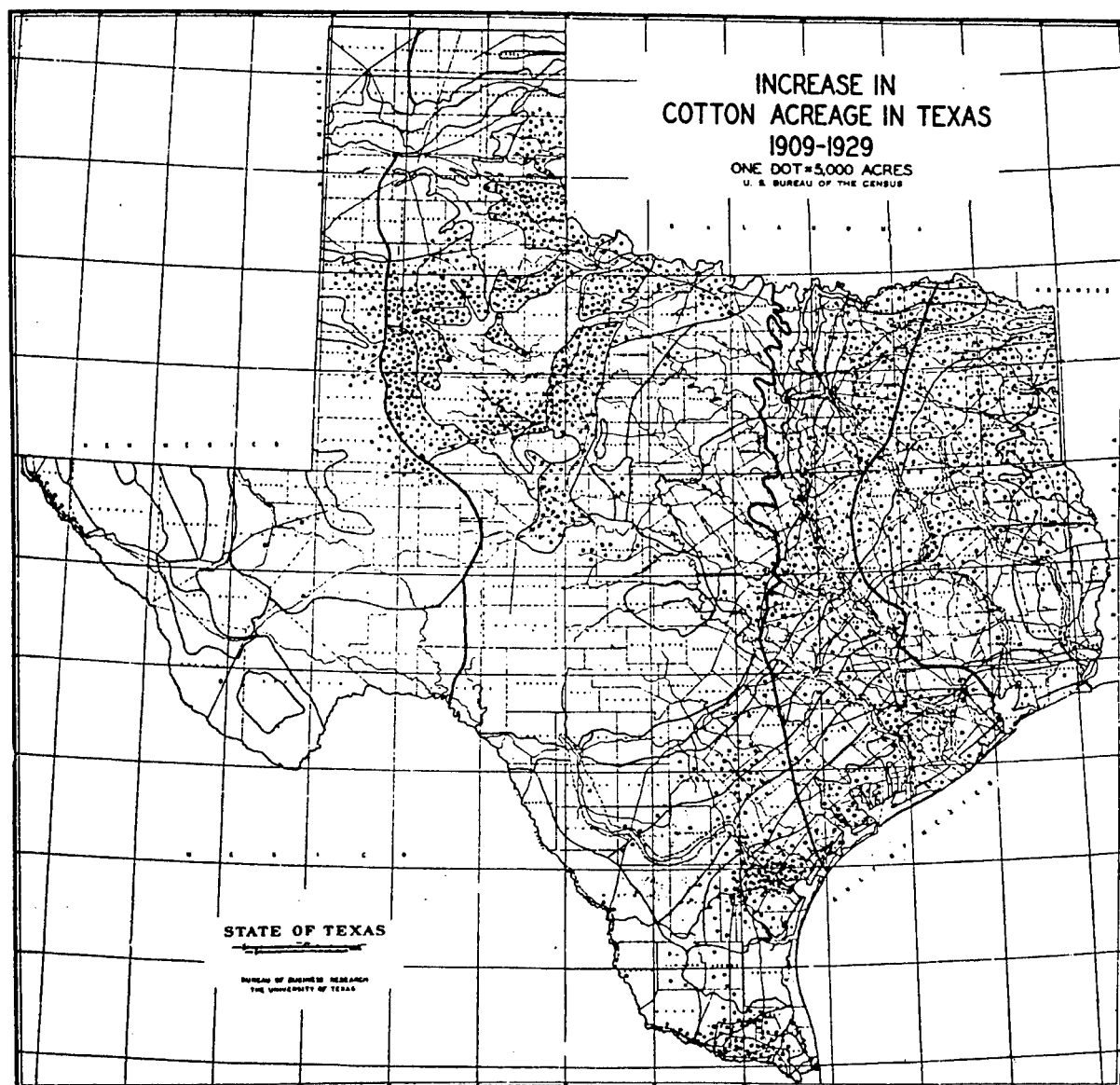


Figure 26. Increase in cotton acreage in Texas, 1909–1929. Map reproduced from Johnson 1933:6

period continued to own substantial herds between 1893 and 1915. Indeed, of 12 larger producers listed in the 1893 ad valorem tax records, 9 had appeared prior to that date.

Between 1893 and 1915, an average of only 5 individuals owned 100 or more cattle in any given year, with the yearly number ranging from 1 individual to 10. In line with the regional agricultural pattern, the smallest number of large-scale raisers occurred during the depressed years 1893–1899, and in the period 1910–1912. The greatest number occurred during the years

1900–1909. They tended to cluster in the northwestern portion of the Fort Hood lands and north of Killeen (see Appendix C).

For the most part, larger producers had holdings that ranged between 100 and 252 animals, a notable change from the 1860s and 1870s, when individuals such as Augustus Fore, Ezra Shelby, James H. Moorhead, William D. Coates, G. Graham, B. F. and A. G. Gholson, and W. W. Hampton had owned herds of at least 300 animals and sometimes as many as 2,000 cattle. Instead, the pattern was more nearly typified

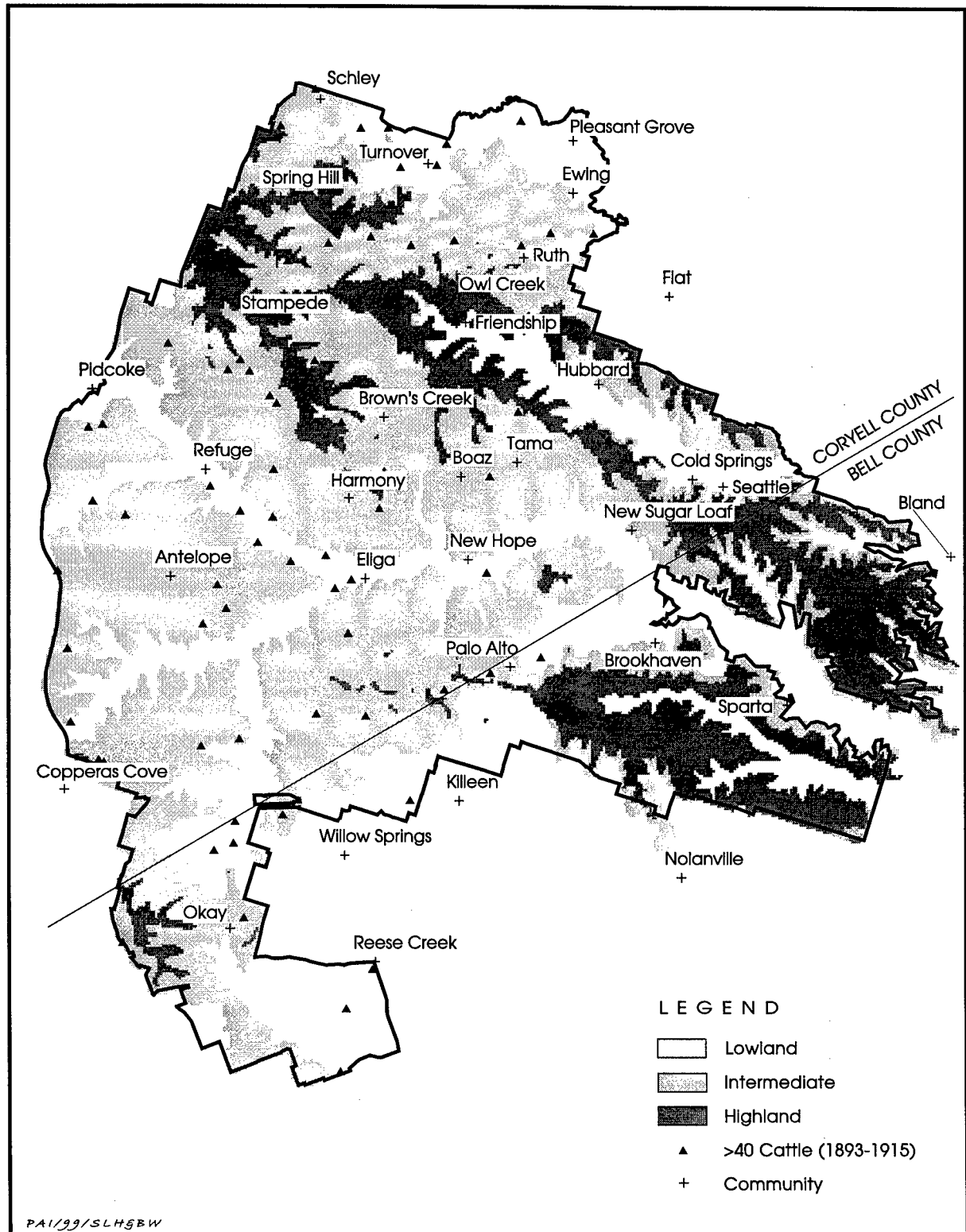


Figure 27. Owners of cattle in excess of 40 animals, 1893–1915.

by Ellis A. and Sarah C. Bean of the Pidcock area, who had cattle herds as large as 150 animals, but were more noteworthy for their sheep production; and Jessie Strong Clements and his brother John Henry Clements, who ranched near Copperas Cove. The two men also ran one of Copperas Cove's largest mercantile stores as well as the First State Bank (Limmer 1988a:400–401; Smith and McLaughlin 1980:41, 46–48). Samuel Dyer, who lived near Turnover, continued raising cattle in the 1890s, while two new raisers to the northwest were John Schley and W. A. Schley. W. A. Schley was a pioneer Gatesville businessman who became the town's first photographer in 1874 and with his brother started a farm in Hay Valley northwest of Gatesville. He then bought land south of Gatesville and maintained a business in the town called Schley Bros. (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:193). Another large producer was B. F. Graham, a second-generation Coryell County resident whose father, Jesse, had been a pioneer on Cowhouse Creek (Limmer 1988b:564).

One second-generation resident who was a notable cattleman was B. F. Jackson whose mother, Ann Holland Jackson, had been buried at Fort Gates in 1853. Jackson acquired substantial acreage on Cowhouse and Table Rock Creeks and settled there with members of his extended family (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:320). William F. Manning, son of pioneers James D. and Martha Jane Graham Manning, grew up near Eliga and lived at several places near Harmony before settling down at a farm near the confluence of House and Cowhouse Creeks (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:376–377). Another cattle breeder north of Killeen, who also was the area's largest goat raiser, was Dr. J. R. Raby, while J. W. Pace of Killeen raised substantial numbers of cattle west of that town but was better known as a sheep raiser.

Sheep, like cattle, continued to be raised on the Fort Hood lands between 1893 and 1915. However, unlike cattle, sheep failed to recover from the effects of the 1893 Panic and the unfavorable 1894 tariff law either in that area or in the broader region until the end of the 1920s. Statistics for flocks at Fort Hood demonstrate a dramatic decrease in 1893 and relatively flat production numbers after that date. Indeed, numbers of sheep in Bell and Coryell Counties

did not surpass those of 1899 until the 1929 census.

Concentrations of flocks on the Fort Hood lands also changed noticeably from the pre-1893 pattern (Figure 28), fewer of them being in the Henson Creek area to the extreme north or in the southernmost areas. Along the Cowhouse and its tributaries, there were a number of new sites associated with sheep ownership, but these were offset by an equal number of sites associated with owners who apparently had sold their flocks. A notable concentration appeared in the Tama area, where approximately eight new owners joined three current producers.

Sheep production on the Fort Hood lands between 1893 and 1915 (like that between 1883 and 1892), was dominated by a handful of large producers—men whose flocks regularly exceeded 1,000 animals. During the 1890s, C. F. Davis in the Antelope and Copperas Cove areas ran as many as 1,000–1,800 sheep. A native of Harrison County, Davis served in Company C of the First Texas Rangers and lived in Wood County after the Civil War. In 1874, he moved to Bell County and rented land near present-day Killeen. He then bought land in Coryell County where he raised small grains, cotton, and stock (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:944–945). Beginning in about 1890, Davis began to raise sheep, and within 3 years, he had become the area's largest producer.

Davis was joined in 1895 by J. P. Morris, a native of Franklin County, Tennessee, who immigrated to Texas in the mid-1850s. Attracted to the area's potential for stock raising, Morris located in Coryell County near present-day Oglesby where he raised cattle. He served in the Thirteenth Texas Cavalry during the Civil War, was discharged in 1865, and returned home to focus on farming and horse raising. In the mid-1880s, he traded his farm for a ranch on the Fort Hood lands near House Creek where he began to raise sheep. According to one biography (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:950–951), Morris "adhere[d] to the principles of the Alliance, and. . . served the County Assembly as President for two years."

Between 1893 and 1895, C. F. Davis owned sizeable flocks, while J. P. Morris was a large producer in 1895. Flocks numbering 1,000 or more animals and associated with recorded historic sites did not reappear on the Fort Hood lands until 1909–1911 when two new operators

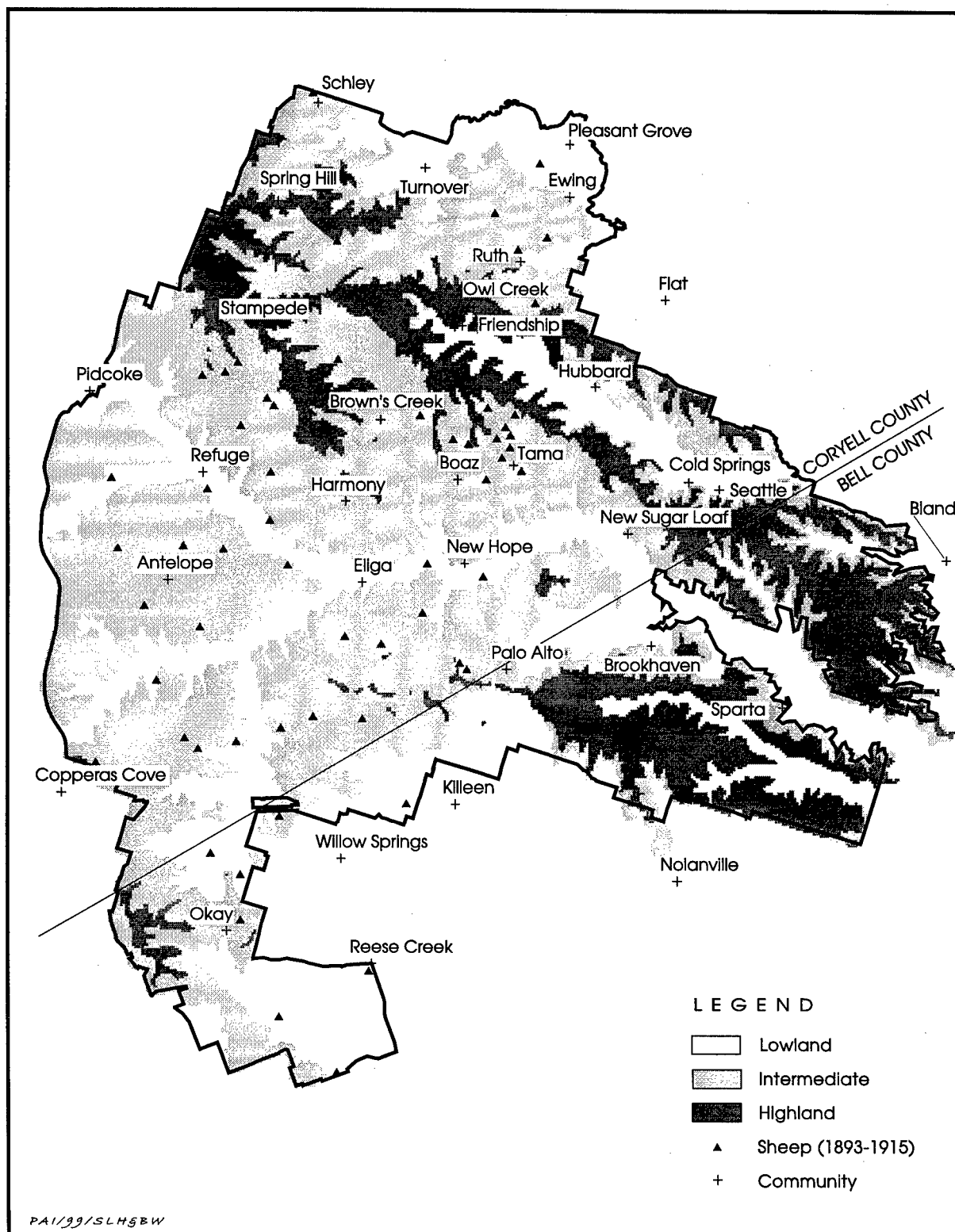


Figure 28. Owners of sheep, 1893–1915.

began to run large flocks outside of Killeen. The first of these men, J. R. Yancy, appeared on the tax rolls in 1896 when he paid taxes on land and livestock, including sheep, for an individual named E. Yancy. By 1900, he was paying taxes on his own flock of 750 sheep, which had grown to 1,000 animals by 1910. J. W. Pace, a native of Salado in Bell County, first appeared on the Fort Hood lands with a flock of 500 animals in 1903–1904. He purchased a large tract outside of Killeen and established one of the country's largest sheep ranches. He lived in Killeen, where he helped organize the First State Bank and First National Bank, and built a second home northwest of town where he built sheep barns and remained active in ranching for another 3 or 4 decades (Stabler 1999:100).

Pace, Yancy, Morris, and Davis were the largest of the sheep producers on the Fort Hood lands between 1893 and 1915. More typical of the industry, however, were the 16 producers whose flocks routinely numbered between 500 and 1,000; and the more than 30 whose flocks ranged between 100 and 500 animals. Among these were Ellis A. and Sarah C. Bean near Pidcocke, who had been active in the sheep business prior to 1893, together with B. F. Graham Sr., Clinton P. Mounce, M. D. Odell, J. B. Padgett, William B. Powell, John Schley and W. A. Schley, Marion Roper, Margaret O. Henry, A. J. Hoover, F. E. Henderson, J. C. Hodges, and T. J. Mitchell. J. W. Harris, a native of Lamar County and resident of Washington County, moved to Bell County where he began to raise sheep, and then to the Fort Hood lands in Coryell County (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:502–503) where he first enumerated a flock of 50 sheep in 1893. Brothers Finis Ewing and Samuel Houston Ewing, children of Bell County pioneers Nicholas and Mahala Adams Henderson, continued to raise substantial flocks near Okay until ca. 1910 (Limmer 1988b:601–602). Conrad Witte, a native of Prussia, immigrated to the United States ca. 1850 and eventually made his way to Texas in 1856. He relocated to McLennan County after serving briefly in the Civil War and then traded his cattle and sheep for a large tract of land near Spring Hill (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:803). By 1896, Witte had a flock of 500 sheep; he participated in the industry on a smaller basis between 1901 and 1903.

While cattle and sheep formed the underpinnings of commercial livestock production on

the Fort Hood lands until the early 1940s, goats were another significant component. Farm-and-ranch-specific data are not available for the Fort Hood lands after 1915. However, federal census figures indicate that mohair production became increasingly important in Bell and Coryell Counties, where a total of ca. 11,000 pounds of mohair shorn in 1919 and 11,753 pounds in 1929 had increased to 197,120 pounds in 1939 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:688, 691; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,551, 1,553; 1942a:549–550). Antecedents to this important post-war industry had appeared on the Fort Hood lands as early as 1904–1909, when J. R. Raby owned a herd of goats that numbered 1,200–1,300 animals (see Appendix C). Raby, who had sizeable herds of cattle as well, was a graduate of Tulane University Medical School where he was valedictorian of his class in 1891. He returned to Gatesville, where he had grown up, and established a ranch in the northern part of the Fort Hood lands. The single largest producer of goats before World War I, Raby also was a prominent member of the Gatesville community, serving as president of the First National Bank (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:487).

Summary of Agricultural Life

The generally prosperous quarter century that had typified agricultural life on the Fort Hood lands after the Civil War was followed by a half century that began with a financial panic in 1893 and ended with a national depression from which farmers and ranchers were only beginning to recover when the United States entered World War II. The years between these two financial disasters included periods during which beneficial weather conditions, strong markets, large crops, and the sporadic introduction of new farming equipment were favorable to agriculture. However, those good years were interspersed with others during which severe drought occurred; boll weevils appeared and damaged crops; markets for wool and, later, cotton collapsed; and federal programs were established that sometimes assisted farmers and ranchers and other times burdened them in ways that were onerous and distasteful. The trend that resulted from these wide variations in weather and economics was, overall, a downward one for rural economies and populations.

Population counties that had experienced growth before 1900 became static, and families who once lived in rural areas began to migrate increasingly to urban ones.

Until World War II, however, rural life in the Grand Prairie area and on the Fort Hood lands was rich, varied, and vigorous; numerous memoirs testify to the strength of families whose habits, lives, and personal behavior revolved around and depended on the production of agricultural goods. Additionally, whether they lived near Copperas Cove, Killeen, or Gatesville, or were part of smaller communities such as Crossville, Tama, Elijah, Ewing, or Clear Creek, rural families and their day-to-day activities had a sameness that was remarkable.

Daily life revolved around the planting, tending, harvesting, and marketing of crops and gardens, as well as the care of animals. Work occurred 6 days a week and involved everyone in the family. Mae Stevens remembered that “every man, woman and child over 5 years of age worked in the fields from daylight until dark, six days a week” (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:207). This memory was echoed by Ada Strange, who also remembered that “there was something for the children to do six days a week and from sun-up to sun-down. If we didn’t do it we got switched” (Retired Senior Volunteer Program 1975:142). According to Joe B. Coltharp (1962:44), children and young people worked in the fields “chopping cotton, picking cotton, cutting weeds, shocking grain, and hoeing grass. . . .” His parents never let him forget that the only way to escape what seemed at the time to be a life of drudgery was to go to school, study, get good grades, and go to college. But, in general, the farm schedule tended to interfere with the *sine qua non* of the equation. Children at work were essential to the success of the agricultural family, and school terms were short as a result. As J. J. Bishop described the situation, farmers had to have their children “at home in the spring to work on the farm helping raise crops and in the fall to help harvest them. That left only two or three months in the winter” and a short time thereafter during which children could actually attend school (Bishop 1952:31).

Daily life was driven not only by activities associated with the cultivation of marketable crops, but also by the chores that kept farm families fed and clothed. Activities that occurred

on a household basis included caring for barnyard stock such as chickens and cows; food preparation; hauling water, whether from wells, cisterns, or springs; lye-soap manufacture; cheese making; caring for kerosene lamps that provided lighting for the home; and making clothing. Many other agriculture-related activities occurred on a neighborhood basis. Lillie McBride Fain of Tama, for example, remembered that sheep shearing occurred in the spring and was a time when “most of the neighbors would get together [and have a] big dinner of barbecued mutton” (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:210). Mae Stevens remembered the spring as a time when families formed beef clubs. Neighbors appointed one man to act as butcher, and each week one family “provided the fatted calf for the slaughter. The meat was distributed according to the number of people in the family. This club provided beef each Saturday from June 1st to about the middle of October” (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:207).

Beef clubs in the summer and fall were followed by hog killing after the weather had turned sufficiently cool. While some people considered this to be a household-level activity, others invited their friends and neighbors to participate. Water was set to boil in a large pot, and the hog was shot or bludgeoned, bled, scalded, and hung. The hair was scraped off and the carcass gutted, washed, and cut up (Coltharp 1962:33–36; Retired Senior Volunteer Program 1975:112–113).

Syrup making was an activity that involved the broader community, for while most families grew sorghum cane, far fewer actually had a mill. Ruth I. Lindsey Walker of Clear Creek remembered her father’s production of syrup in the fall when he and his neighbors stripped the cane, pressed it in the mill, and cooked the juice in a vat (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:206). Threshing and hay gathering also were community projects. As Lillie Fain recalled, threshing for wheat and oats was “a big day.” The women would gather to prepare a dinner sufficient to serve 10 to 15 men (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:210). Mae Stevens remembered that “all the men worked with the threshing as it moved from farm to farm, while all the mothers went along to help with the cooking” (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:207).

Ginning was an opportunity for community interaction, with entire families taking the newly harvested cotton to central locations such as Gatesville or Killeen, the latter of which had four gins operating during the 1920s. Gins were located in Tama, Maxdale, and Brookhaven, as well as in other communities scattered throughout the Fort Hood lands (Duncan 1984:70; *Killeen Daily Herald* 18 April 1971; Temple Junior Chamber of Commerce 1958:35).

If daily life on farms and ranches had a certain homogeneity, aspects of the material culture were more varied. This variety often was a function of the survival of older farmsteads, together with the creation of newer ones, and the economic status of their residents. In general, the material culture reflected multiple periods of occupation. According to the 1940 federal census, there were 3,515 rural farm units in Coryell County, of which 3,433 were one-family detached dwellings. Still standing were 14 dwellings that dated to 1859 or earlier, and 88 that were built between 1860 and 1879. There were an additional 187 houses built between 1880 and 1889, 456 between 1890 and 1899, 738 between 1900 and 1909, 706 between 1910 and 1919, 581 between 1920 and 1929, and 667 between 1930 and 1940 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:310, 319).

Of the numerous residences and outbuildings constructed between the 1890s and early 1940s, typical styles included board-and-batten homes built of finished or rough wood with wood shingle roofs and porches. Three members of the Edwards family remembered a four-room home that had a square floor plan, 1x12 board-and-batten siding, pyramidal roof with flue, and front porch. A second home on the property was a frame bungalow that had three main rooms, a space for a bathroom that was largely unused, a back porch, and a screened front porch for sleeping (Turner et al. 1998).

One residence built for sharecroppers was described as being similar to the Edwards home, being a board-and-batten, pyramidal-roof house with a shed room on the back (Bond 1988:6). In Eliga, the Wilkinsons occupied a two-room house with a front porch. Mrs. Wilkinson cooked on a wood stove until she and her husband accumulated enough cash to buy a kerosene one. They added a wash house and smoke house, but even so, she remembered, “you wouldn’t want

to live there” (Wilkinson 1998).

Other homes on the Fort Hood lands displayed plans and high-style detailing that were typical of the early twentieth century. The Adolph Haedge homeplace, for example, included a frame bungalow with projecting front porch that rested on brick piers and supported wood columns; a frame barn with a steeply pitched roof was located elsewhere on the property. The Yancy ranch house was a simple but elegant rectangular wood frame residence with horizontal siding, wood shingle roof, and front porch that extended across the length of the front façade.

Data from the 1940 federal census describe housing stock in rural Coryell County that was in a state of good repair, for the most part. However, the availability of specific amenities was uneven, at best. On 3,359 rural farms, 4 percent of homes had a private bath and flush toilet; 0.2 percent had a private flush toilet but no bath; 20 percent had running water but no private flush toilet, and 65 percent had no running water. A total of 2,712 households had an outside toilet or privy, and 591 had no toilet or privy at all. Approximately 36 percent of units had running water in the home itself, 44 percent had running water or some other water source within 50 ft of the home (this includes hand pump in house), and 23 percent had a water source that was more distant (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:310, 319). In addition, electricity was not generally available, although telephones had become common on the Fort Hood lands by the early twentieth century.

The federal census delineated a picture of rural life and material culture that was generally plain and lacking in amenities. The memories of former residents, however, portray a different sort of experience. To Hope Edwards Turner, her family’s farm was “the best place in the world.” In a child’s life filled with chores and responsibilities, she and her siblings had a home, food, and “parents that loved us.” Descendants of a family that had moved to Coryell County before the Civil War, the Edwards also were part of a larger community that supported one another in times of planting, harvesting, and herding, as well as in other important aspects of daily life. Eventually they found ways to come together even as their farms and ranches were taken from them. In 1942, their father ill, and

Chapter 2: Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942

tanks around their farmhouse, the Edwards children moved to a small house in Lampasas County. When they arrived, they found “a line

of people there, cars all around.” It was, John Gail Edwards said, the proudest day of his life (Turner et al. 1998).

RURAL DEVELOPMENT ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849-1942

Amy E. Dase

3

INTRODUCTION

Hamlets convey the very essence of rural community life, and pivot with the peaks and valleys of local economic, social, and political forces. The formation and evolution of hamlets on Fort Hood lands between 1849 and 1942 represent a process of cyclical community development. In this span of almost 100 years, rural communities formed, evolved, and declined. During the earliest period, hamlets revolved around a church, a school, or both as small initial settlement pools formed. Hamlets evolved in later periods with dynamic growth. They acquired additional services, often commercial in nature, to meet the needs of local farmers and ranchers. However, as the twentieth century progressed, rural hamlets returned to their most basic form and again focused on church and school.

Rural hamlets, for the purposes of this study, are defined as nodes, or gathering places, where people came together to trade, exchange information, or participate in social activities. A hamlet may have had one or more attributes to be considered a viable gathering place. Typical services were those that a church, school, store, or cotton gin might provide. A hamlet may have had a single nucleus with one or more services clustered together. Or, it may have had two or three nuclei, scattered discontinuously, each with one or more services. The terms "community" and "hamlet" are used interchangeably in this study, while the terms "towns" and "city" indicate places with much larger populations. The hamlets on Fort Hood lands intimate the gradual historical shifts rural communities experienced between the mid-nineteenth and mid-twentieth centuries.

ON THE FRONTIER: EARLY SETTLEMENT TO 1868

Throughout the period of exploration from the sixteenth to the mid-eighteenth centuries, Spanish trade and immigration routes skirted the area that would become Bell and Coryell Counties. Eighteenth-century Spanish missions that sought to claim Spain's northern frontier were remote, as was the Camino Real, the main road that connected the mission system. The closest missions were the three San Xavier missions along the San Gabriel River: San Francisco Xavier de Horcasitas, Nuestra Señora de la Candelaria, and San Ildefonso. Occupation of these missions ended in 1754, and inspection of Spain's northern frontier resulted in complete withdrawal from the empire's hinterland (Calvert and De León 1996:21, 39-40).

Mexico procured independence from the empire in 1821, and the new government promoted a modified *empresario* system to Anglo American settlers. An *empresario* received a land grant in exchange for settling colonists, allocating land to them, and subscribing to Mexican law. Mexico required colonists to relinquish American citizenship and promise loyalty. Heads of families could acquire 1 league (4,428.4 acres), while single men could acquire 1/4 league. In theory, naturalized citizens converted to Catholicism; in practice, conversion was merely a formality and Protestant traditions remained predominant.

Stephen F. Austin was the first *empresario* to settle a grant, and he later received two others. Forty *empresario* contracts followed between 1822 and 1835. Robert Leftwich received a grant in 1825 on behalf of the Texas Association of Nashville, Tennessee. Later, Sterling C. Robertson, an

original association stockholder, became *empresario* for this land, which was north of both the Camino Real and Austin's grants. Although Robertson lost control of the land to Austin and Samuel May Williams between 1831 and 1834, he did settle the required 100 families (Calvert and De León 1996:44–46, 54–56, 63).

Before Robertson could fulfill his contractual obligations, Texas declared independence from Mexico and, in 1836, won its sovereignty. At the end of that year, the First Congress established Milam County in Central Texas. Postbellum movement to Central Texas was minimal, and Indians who claimed the area persistently raided settlements (Faulk and Faulk 1990:3). In an effort to protect civilian settlers, George B. Erath and a company of Texas Rangers established the Little River Fort, later known as Fort Griffin, in late 1836. However, by June 1837 they had moved the defensive line westward and the fort was unoccupied for 2 years. The fort was in use in 1840, but deserted again in March 1841, when the Republic of Texas Army disbanded. Without protection from the Indians, civilians also abandoned the area (Cutrer 1996:236).

The Republic government guided the groundwork for settlement and land speculation. Scrip grants were intended to pay the costs of war against Mexico and to fund the new Republic's administration. Thomas Toby, of New Orleans, was one of several agents the Republic's president authorized to sell scrip to repay war loans. The Republic also issued grants to compensate for military service. Former soldiers of the revolution received bounty grants of 320 acres for each 3 months of service, with a maximum of 1,280 acres. Donation grants of 640 acres went to participants in specific battles. Military headrights of 1 league went to troops, including those permanently disabled in service, who arrived in Texas between March 2, and August 1, 1836. Soldiers who guarded the frontier between 1838 and 1842 received bounty grants of 240 acres. Each of these types of grants could be assigned, sold, or transferred through inheritance.

Sovereign Texas used unappropriated land to reward and retain settlers. First class headrights, for those who arrived in the Republic before March 2, 1836, gave heads of families 1 league and 1 labor (4,605.5 total acres) and single men $\frac{1}{3}$ league of land (1,476 acres). Second class headrights, for those who arrived be-

tween March 2, 1836, and October 1, 1837, gave heads of families 1,280 acres and single men 640 acres. Third class headrights, for those who arrived between October 1, 1837, and January 1, 1840, gave heads of families 640 acres and single men 320 acres. Fourth class headrights, for those who arrived between January 1, 1840, and January 1, 1842, gave the same benefits as third class headrights, but required that 10 acres be cultivated. Each of these types of grants also could be assigned, sold, or transferred through inheritance.

In 1838, surveyors located four parcels of land in the study area, each slightly southwest of the future position of Fort Gates. Three of these four surveys were first class headrights (the Antonio Arocha Survey, George Rawls Survey, and Lucian Hannum Survey), and one was a bounty grant (the William H. King Survey) (Figure 29). It appears that the recipients of these grants did not occupy the land (Stabler 1999:262, 503, 527, 533).

Land acquisition increased modestly in the 1840s, while settlement remained minimal, despite the Republic government's offer of preemption privileges to those who settled on vacant land (Gammel 1898a:1,073–1,075). Evidence of land acquisition can be seen in the rising number of land transactions in the study area, yet there was an obvious absence of settlers (Table 2).² During the prospect and fruition of statehood between 1840 and 1846,

² For the purposes of this study the terms "survey," "patent," "transactions," and "settled," each require definition. A survey is the form, extent, and position of a tract of land delineated with linear and angular measurements that follow the principles of geometry and trigonometry. Patents are proprietary claims that the Texas General Land Office gave to landowners once the owners fulfilled all legal requirements set forth by state law. Land transactions are the transfer of real property from one party to another, usually by patent, deed, or inheritance. "Unknown" transactions occurred during the period represented in the table, but it remains unclear the specific year in which the transaction took place. The term "settled" is used in reference to the approximate date a historic archeological site was occupied. These estimated dates are based on archival research (see Appendix B). Finally, the use of these four terms in this study applies only to the land on which known historic archeological sites have been identified through previously executed field work.



Figure 29. General Land Office map showing land surveys completed in 1838.

Table 2. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1837–1849

Year	Surveys	Patents	Transactions	Sites Settled
1837	0	0	1	0
1838	4	0	0	0
1839	0	0	0	0
1840	12	0	1	0
1841	2	0	2	0
1842	7	0	0	0
1843	0	0	3	0
1844	8	0	0	0
1845	0	11	95	0
1846	0	12	37	0
1847	0	2	6	0
1848	4	4	22	0
1849	0	2	26	0
unknown	0	0	3	0
Totals	37	31	196	0

Sources: Appendixes A and B.

138 transactions occurred, which accounted for 70 percent of transactions during the decade. The Mexican War may have retarded land acquisition, but investors only briefly slowed their activity, and transactions returned to a modest pace in 1848 with 22 transactions (Appendix A). In addition, the state issued the first patent in the study area in 1845 (Appendix B). Survey, patent, and other transaction activities in the 1840s covered a substantially broader geographic area than in the previous decade (Figure 30). Land acquisition generally followed the valleys that Cowhouse, Henson, and Owl Creeks each created.

Neither statehood in December 1845, nor the Mexican War, which lasted until 1848, encouraged settlement. However, the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848 finally induced a few pioneers to move west (Faulk and Faulk 1990:3). Vocal settlers, in combination with the federal government's vested interest in shielding its western acquisitions, spurred protection of the frontier. As a result, the United States Army erected a series of federal forts throughout the state between 1846 and 1859 (Calvert and De León 1996:122). Fort Gates, established in October 1849

on the Leon River's north bank, was part of a cordon that eventually ran from the Mexican border at Fort Duncan to Fort Worth. That year, Lieutenant William Henry Chase Whiting established what became known as the "military road" from Fort Lincoln to Fort Martin Scott, Fort Croghan, Fort Gates, Fort Graham, and Fort Worth (Pool 1975:106–107; Scott 1965:11–15) (Figure 31). Other early routes in the direction of Fort Gates were from Belton (known as Nolanville at the time) to the southeast, and to Forts Chadbourne and Phantom Hill to the northwest by the early 1850s (Scott 1965:28–29). Thus, the military played an important role in establishing early routes that lead to and from the area. Rainy weather obstructed waterways along these routes and delayed supplies and communications (Scott 1965:10–11).

By 1850, about 100 troops were stationed at Fort Gates, which was the nucleus for a burgeoning settlement that took advantage of the protection. The early settlers produced and furnished the soldiers with food (Faulk and Faulk 1990:4; Simmons 1936:18). Troops left the fort in March 1852 to occupy forts further west, although the army continued to use the buildings



Figure 30. General Land Office map (1945) showing land surveys completed between 1840 and 1849.



Figure 31. Schematic map of William Henry Chase Whiting's Military Road, 1849.

until at least 1853 (Faulk and Faulk 1990:4). That year, civilians in the Fort Gates area numbered about 250 (Scott 1965:29).

Four hamlets formed to the south of the fort after the army left: Ruth, Spring Hill, Sugar Loaf, and Antelope (Figure 32). Ruth, named for the biblical character, was at the foot of Henson Mountain, about midway between Stovall Valley and Henson Creek. Spring Hill was on Shoal Creek. Sugar Loaf, established about 1852, was

at a crossing of Cowhouse Creek. Antelope, on Latham Prairie, was first settled about 1854 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:439; Vance et al. 1992:95).³

³ First known as Latham Prairie, for the family who once occupied the land, this area was not called Antelope until 1920 (Vance 2000:1). The more-recent name is consistently used herein for continuity.

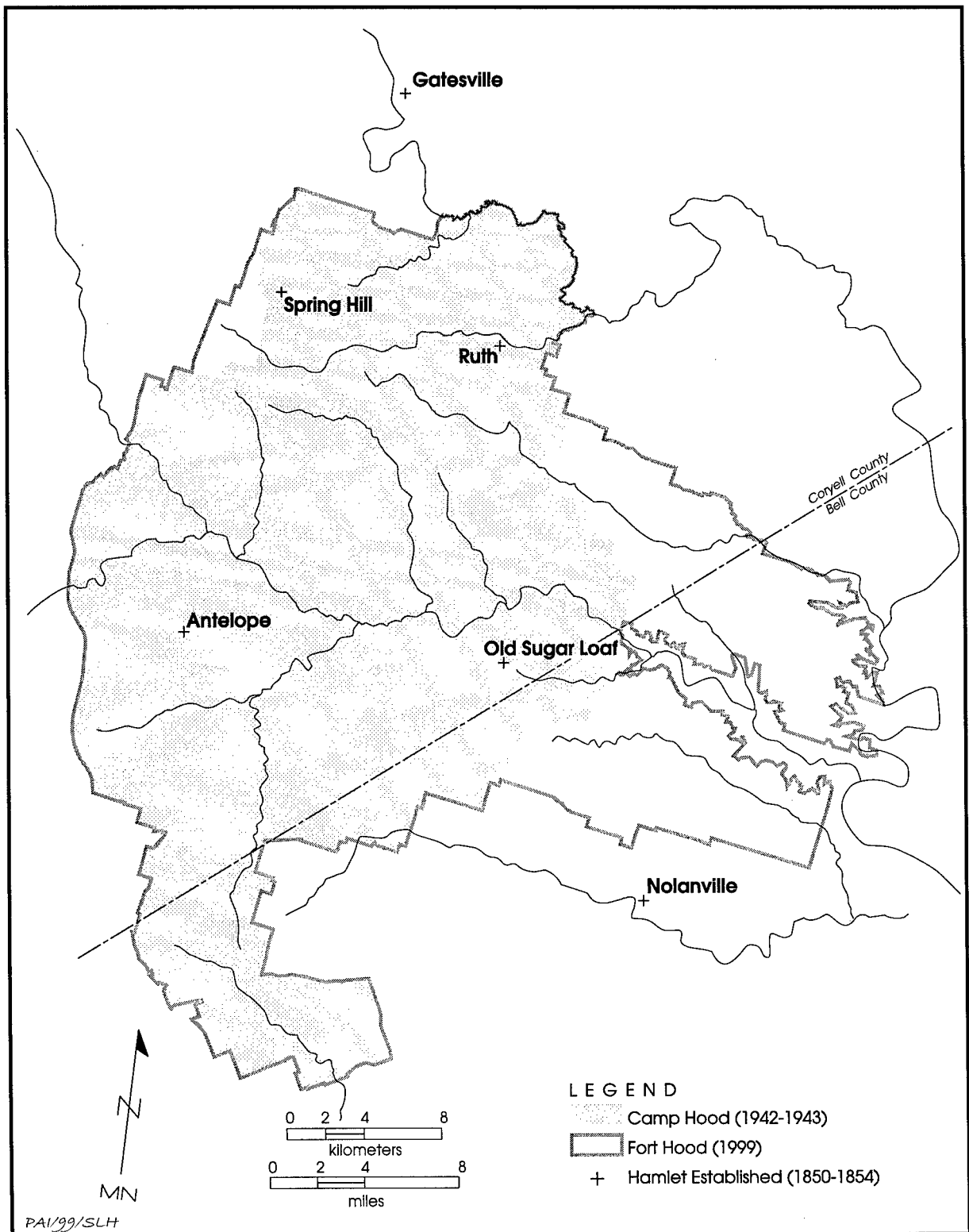


Figure 32. Hamlets established, 1850–1854.

In the army's wake, local political organization took hold. The Texas legislature had, in 1850, already carved Bell County out of Milam County. That county's seat was first known as Nolanville, but the community changed its name to Belton in 1851. In February 1854, the legislature created Coryell County and named the county seat Gatesville. The county court first met at Fort Gates, but by May 1854 the court selected a location for Gatesville on the north bank of the Leon River (Scott 1965:34–37).

Regional political stability in the 1850s attracted continued land acquisition and speculation. Survey and patent activity occurred with greater frequency than in the two previous decades. Surveys increased by about 65 percent and patents increased by about 52 percent. The number of transactions, however, increased by more than 150 percent (Table 3).

This increase in transactions speaks to speculative activity. Speculative investors purchased land with the hope of profiting from those who wanted to settle the land or other capitalists who were willing to take greater financial risks. In 1851, for example, William R. Baker of Harris County purchased the 640-acre Walter Cooney Survey in Coryell County for \$50 (Coryell County, Deed Record 102:302). Two years later, he conveyed the 640 acres and other land to George W. Walton, of Bell County, for \$1,100 (Coryell County, Deed Record 102:301). Walton profited when he sold 500 acres out of the Cooney Survey to Jesse Scoggin in 1857 for \$1,000 (Coryell County, Deed Record C:294). In another case Charles Leland, of Buffalo, New York, acquired a certificate for 1 league and 1 labor of land in Bell County in 1853 at a cost of \$850, or less than 20 cents per acre (Texas. Gen-

Table 3. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1850–1859

Year	Surveys	Patents	Transactions	Settled
1850	1	1	24	0
1851	9	7	37	0
1852	8	4	26	0
1853	12	5	53	3
1854	6	5	49	4
1855	0	5	56	22
1856	0	1	39	22
1857	19	1	94	7
1858	5	3	31	2
1859	1	15	61	2
unknown	0	0	25	0
Totals	61	47	495	62

Sources: Appendixes A and B.

eral Land Office 1853). Leland conveyed the land to a New York City resident in 1859 for \$14,000, or just more than \$3 per acre—a healthy profit (Bell County, Deed Record H:212). Perhaps the most remarkable example of speculation was the effort of Joseph W. Webb, of Washington, D.C., who advertised the sale of about 60,000 acres he had acquired in 1857 (Stabler

1999:420). His pitch proffered bountiful land embracing many contiguous, productive farms, and better terms for those who purchased several tracts (Snively 1858:iv). This was speculation on a large scale. Most likely Webb's profit was fleeting, since he had used the land as security against a loan on which he defaulted; the land was sold at public auction in 1861 (Coryell

County, Deed of Trust Record A:112; Deed Record J:54).

Political stability enticed more than speculation in the 1850s. Combined with relatively peaceful Indian relations in the early part of the decade and preemption privileges the state offered, permanent settlement took hold, flourishing numerically and geographically. Beginning in 1845, individuals in Texas could acquire a preemption grant of 320 acres if they resided on the land for 3 years and made improvements (Gammel 1898a:1,073–1,075). Asa Johnson on Cowhouse Creek, Shipman Tabor near Sugar Loaf Mountain, and Moses M. Turney on Owl Creek, took advantage of this offer on their respective grants by 1853 (Stabler 1999:150, 236, 268). These grants were well beyond the perimeter of the village that once aided the now-departed army and spanned all reaches of the study area. By 1854, the amount individuals could acquire was reduced to 160 acres and, 2 years later, the preemption grant was eliminated until after the Civil War (Gammel 1898b:474). Permanent settlement began to take stronger hold in 1855 and 1856 (see Table 3 and Figure 33). Within the study area, those who took advantage of the 160-acre preemption in the 1850s included John Turney and Jesse Scoggin (Stabler 1999:147, 149). Settlers of the 1850s on other types of grants included Jesse S. Everett, Nimrod Brown, Samuel T. and Diantha M. Clymer, Andrew Wolf, Thomas and Esther Green, Lester Green, R. F. Painter, and William Wiggins (Stabler 1999:131, 239, 262, 308, 310–312).

More settlement might have occurred in the mid-1850s if it were not for four detrimental influences. First, absentee owners possessed a substantial amount of land along the fertile river valleys. For example, Michael Costley's heirs owned a first class grant, Thomas W. House owned a third class grant, and Philip Coe owned a donation grant, all on Cowhouse Creek. These three grants alone encompassed more than 5,000 acres along the creek, but none was occupied (Stabler 1999:100, 125, 387). Second, a drought that began in late 1856 wreaked havoc for agriculturists until 1860 and discouraged new settlement. Third, despite earlier reprieve from attacks, neither the army's western presence nor local political organization could prevent Indian raids. The drought knew no color line and Indians also suffered. To bolster their

livestock herds they raided those that settlers brought to the area. Finally, an act providing for railroad construction through Texas, intended to connect the East and West Coasts, excepted a swath of 12,800 acres from preemption (Gammel 1898b:7–13). This ribbon included the entire study area, thereby excluding the likelihood of legal settlement between 1854 and 1857.

Nevertheless, the area experienced a spurt of settlement in the second half of the decade. By August 1856, the railroad effort had failed; the following January land set aside for the failed internal improvement was again open for settlement (Gammel 1898b:474–475). A resurgence in land acquisition resulted, and more transactions occurred in 1857 than in any other year during the decade (see Table 3 and Appendix A). Several settlers took advantage of the newly unencumbered railroad reserve. Lawrence White, William and Priscilla Mussett, and Jesse S. Everett each applied for 160 acres of land once set aside for the railroad (Stabler 1999:238, 376, 402).

White settlers first brought slaves into the study area in the 1850s, believing that a land-rich, labor-poor system could rapidly achieve profitable production with slave labor. In 1854, Coryell County slaveholders owned 139 slaves (Campbell 1989:264). Locally, slaveholders included: Andrew Castleman, John and Fannie H. Costley, Augustus and Elizabeth Fore, Aylett B. Rawls, J. W. Powell, William B. Powell, and William D. Coates (Appendix C). A valuable commodity, each Texas slave had a mean value of \$625 between 1853 and 1857 (Campbell 1989:71). Most slaveholders settled along creek valleys, where they hoped fertile soils were most likely to reproduce plantation conditions. For the most part, however, thin limestone soil and scrub cedar hindered the development of large plantations, and slaves were relatively few in number.

To accommodate slaveholders, stockmen, and subsistence farmers alike, Coryell County established its first roads in the 1850s (Figure 34). The first road precincts were reviewed, marked, and established in 1854. They linked Gatesville to Georgetown by the shortest route, which generally followed the 1849 military road south from Gatesville to Ruth, Sugar Loaf, and the county's southern line. This became known as the Sugar Loaf Road. One early offshoot of

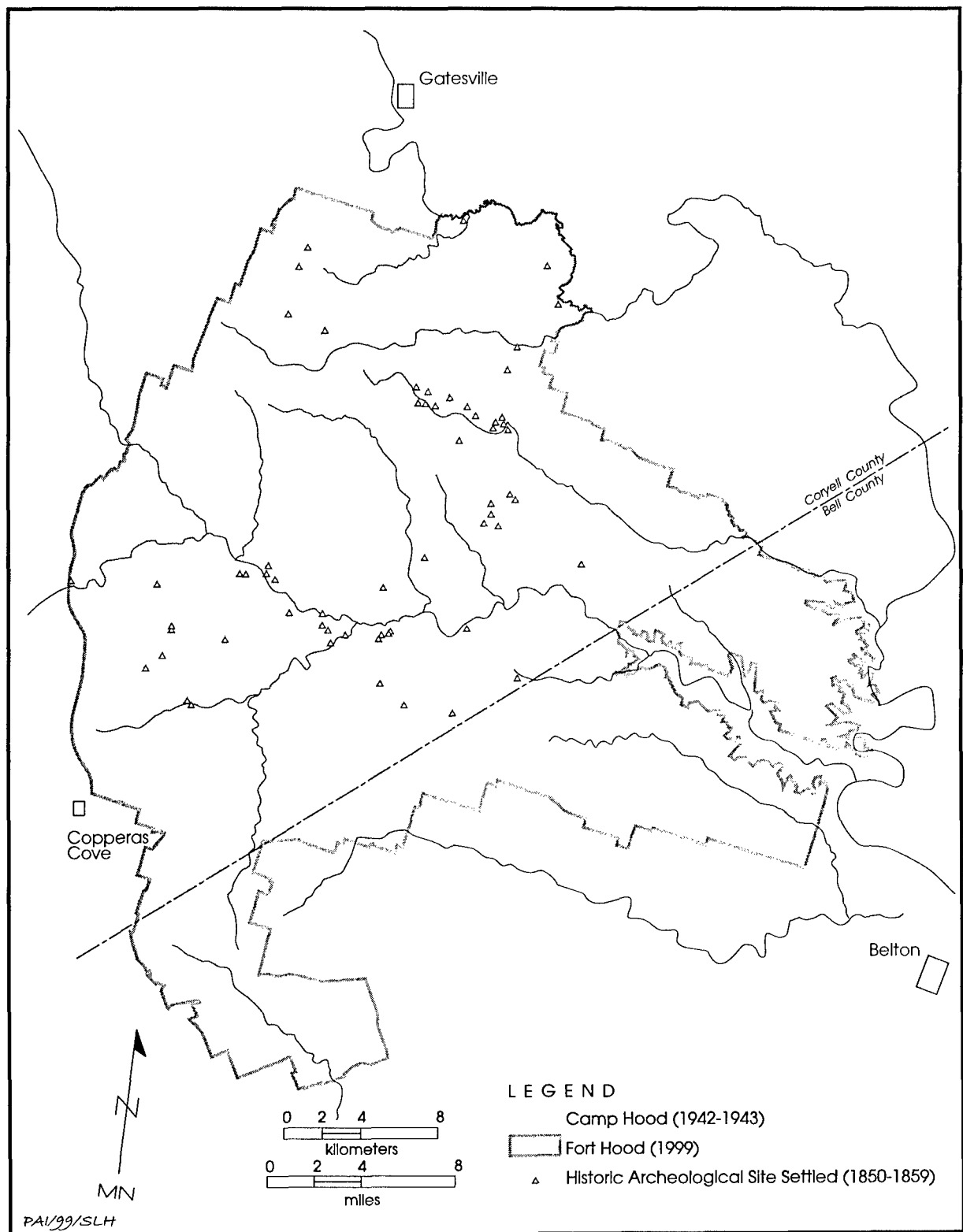


Figure 33. Historic archeological sites settled, 1850-1859.

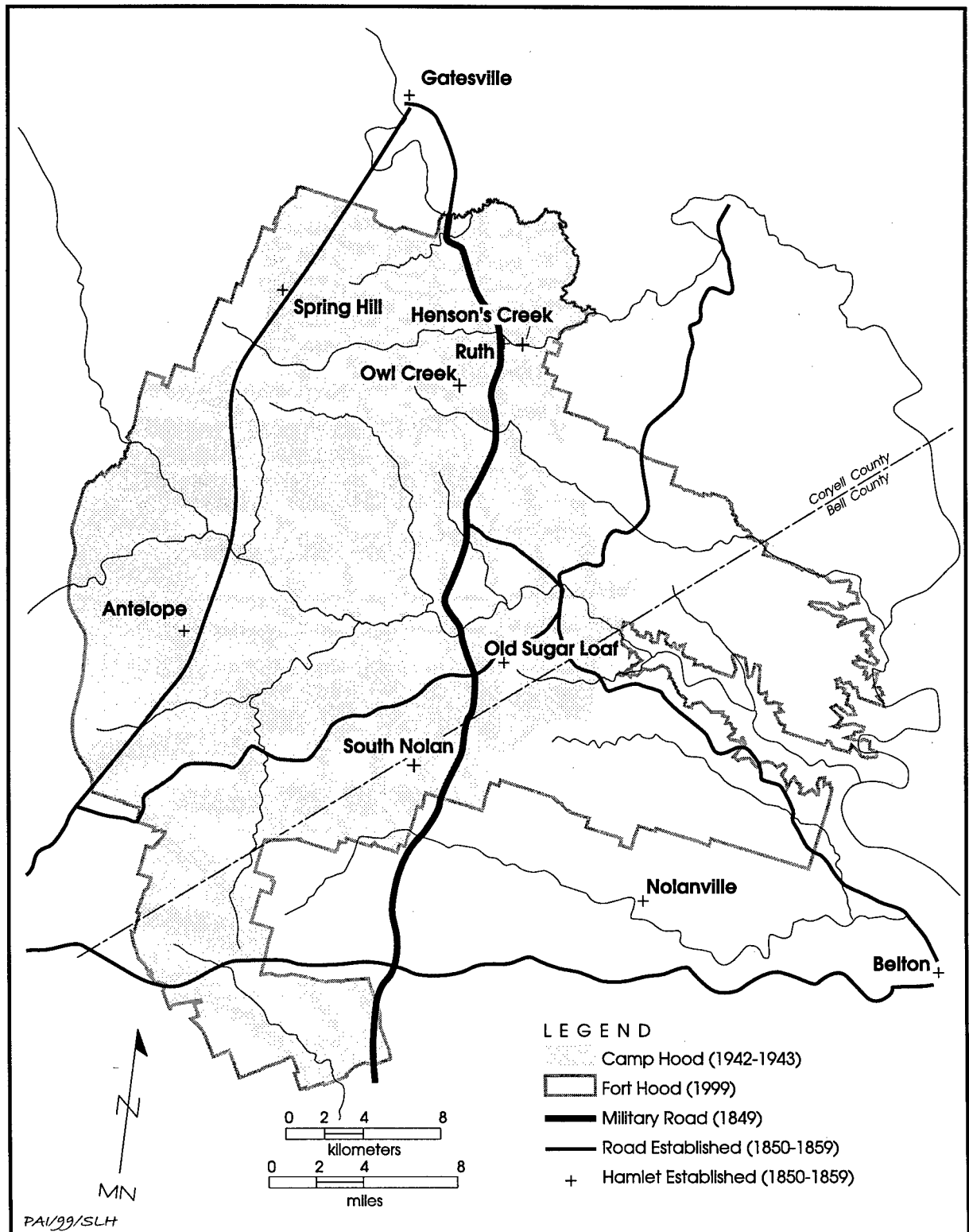


Figure 34. Roads and hamlets established, 1849–1859.

the Sugar Loaf Road headed southeast toward Belton (Coryell County, Probate Record A:10, 18). In late 1857, the county began to review a new road from Gatesville to Spring Hill, Antelope, and the county's southwest line. This road passed near the Spring Hill meeting house, Ezra Shelby's farm, the old "Witches" camp on Brown's Creek, Jesse Graham's farm, and to the county line in the direction of Brooksville and Georgetown. A few months later, the road was reviewed and marked. The Gatesville-to-Georgetown Road, later known as the Georgetown Road, was established in May 1858 (Coryell County, Probate Record A:74, 82, 85). A third road roughly bisected Fort Hood lands from southwest to northeast, and connected Lampasas Springs with Waco (Coryell County, Probate Record A:65, 79, 91, 114). With more routes established in the 1850s, movement of goods and people became somewhat easier.

The earliest hamlets within the study area developed in the mid to late 1850s. Jesse Graham established the first Primitive Baptist church in Coryell County at Sugar Loaf in 1856, where he served as minister until his death (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:40). The church, or meeting house, also served as an election place (Coryell County, Police Records A:85). Spring Hill had a meeting house in 1858 (Coryell County, Police Records A:90). The earliest school in the Antelope area was that of John Milton Perryman, who lived on the Joseph K. Cox Survey (Vance 1995:63). Perryman taught 36 children in 1858 (Coryell County, Police Records A:97; Vance 1995:63).

Three new hamlets appeared in the late 1850s, two of which survived into the following decade (Figure 35). The short-lived South Nolan post office opened in western Bell County in October 1857, but mail was discontinued in May 1859 (Germann and Janzen 1991). Henson's Creek, named for early Coryell County settler William Thomas Henson, was south of Gatesville (Smyrl 1996a:566). The post office opened in March 1858 and probably serviced families along Henson, Owl, and Cowhouse Creeks (Germann and Janzen 1987; Scott 1965:56). Owl Creek had a Baptist church in 1857 that moved up the creek 1 year later, but both locations remain unknown (Scott 1965:111–112).

By 1860 Coryell County had an aggregate population of 2,666. The county's 2,360 Euro-

Americans included 419 families (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:349). The vast majority were native born, with less than 1 percent of foreign origin (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:487). Thus, foreign influences were minimal, and local culture and sense of community replicated familiar southern traditions (Kulikoff 1992).

Adult individuals living in the county comprised about one-third of the Euro-American population. Members of the adult population were generally between the ages of 20 and 40. The remaining two-thirds of the population was under the age of 20 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:472). About 54 percent of the Euro-American population was male (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:473).

Coryell County had 306 slaves in 1860, which was 11.5 percent of the population (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:484). Just before the close of the Civil War the county had 419 slaves (Campbell 1989:264). This was the highest percentage of African Americans that would live in the county during the period under study. Like the Euro-American population, about one-third of slaves were adults between the ages of 20 and 40. The remaining two-thirds were under the age of 20 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:478). About 53 percent of the slave population was female (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1864a:479). Having more female than male slaves was common practice, likely due to their significance as reproducers and the benefits their offspring would bring to the slaveholders' work force.

Slaveholders on Fort Hood lands were typical of those in 1860 Texas where most individuals did not own slaves. Only a small portion held 10 or more slaves, and most held 4 or fewer slaves (Campbell 1989:193). In 1860 Coryell County, 84 slaveholders owned an average of 3.64 slaves. Twenty-seven slaveholders each owned more than 10 slaves. The Coryell County slaveholder with the largest slaveholdings that year owned 19 individuals (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1860c). Texas slaves increased in mean value between 1858 and 1862, to \$765 each (Campbell 1989:71).

Despite the small number of slaveholders and slaves on Fort Hood lands, the local rhetoric of the Civil War plainly focused on preserv-

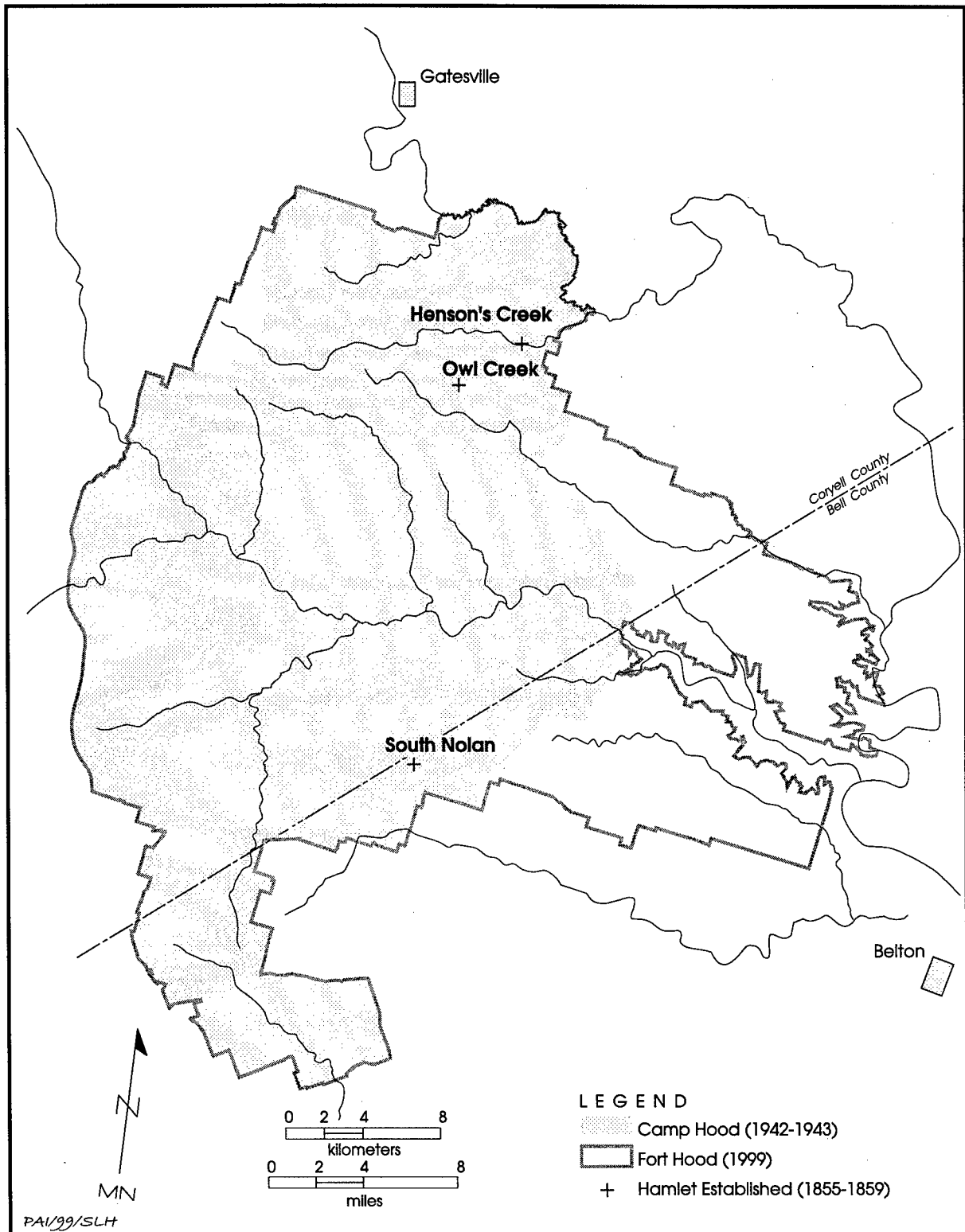


Figure 35. Hamlets established, 1855–1859.

ing slavery and not on states' rights arguments. At a meeting in November 1860, local citizens passed resolutions that supported slavery, a state convention to vote on secession, and a military force to protect against abolition emissaries—Euro-American or Indian—that might approach the county from its western and northern frontier borders (Scott 1965:58).

Conflicting opinions over slavery and secession affected families. A handful of locals plainly sympathized with the Union. William and Electra Allen were Union sympathizers, although their two sons fought for the Confederacy; one died during his services. Despite his son's death, Allen remained a staunch Unionist and served on the Board of Reconstruction prior to his 1868 death (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:928–929). Lovick P. and Anna Ayers Moore were also Unionists; their three sons also served the Confederacy; one died while a prisoner of war (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:443).

The burden of secession and war struck Coryell County through pecuniary means. The Confederacy heavily taxed income, even on home products produced for self-sufficiency on the frontier. The currency shortage allowed those who could not pay cash to provide goods the Confederacy could use or sell for profit.

Coryell County's greater concern was for conflict closer to home, even as the Civil War raged. Indian attacks that surged in the late 1850s had subsided substantially. However, relations were far from peaceful in the 1860s. Many local men served on the frontier during the Civil War and, therefore, remained closer to and were better able to care for their land, improvements, crops, and livestock. Nevertheless, most Confederate troops from Texas had to leave Coryell County and, like elsewhere in the South, their farms and ranches suffered from lack of attention. Unlike most of the South, however, farms and ranches on the western frontier also endured Indian incursions. Attacks occurred throughout the 1860s (Scott 1965:60–62).

Notwithstanding continued Indian strikes and the approach and onset of war between the North and South, settlers established two hamlets in Coryell County and one in western Bell County in the first half of the 1860s (Figure 36). Cold Springs was 14 miles southwest of present-day Oglesby and was established in 1860 when Tom and Elizabeth White gave land for a Bap-

tist Church (Smyrl 1996b:196). Settlement at New Hope, near Potter's Crossing on Cowhouse Creek, began about 1860 (Stabler 1999:222–223). Palo Alto was about 2.5 miles northeast of present-day Killeen in Bell County. The hamlet was about 1 mile north of Nolan Creek (also spelled Noland and Nolands) (Caldwell 1872). Palo Alto began when the Bethel Primitive Baptist Church congregation formed in 1864 or 1865 (Peaks-Elmore n.d.).

Both the Civil War and Indians dictated that growth of any kind within the study area would be the exception rather than the rule during the 1860s (Table 4). The number of new surveys dropped considerably during the war and only three were made between 1864 and 1869. Also, the number of patents was reduced by more than one-third. It appears that no patents were issued in the study area between 1865 and 1867 (see Appendix B). Transactions within the study area dropped almost 40 percent from the previous decade. Fewer than 37 transactions occurred each year, with the exception of 1868, which saw a slight increase in conveyance of land (see Appendix A). Fewer settlers were coming to the area and, of known historic archeological sites, only 33 were settled during the 1860s, one-third of which were settled after the Civil War concluded (Figure 37) (see Appendix B).

After the Civil War, a slow process of reviving neglected frontier farms, ranches, and communities began. In 1866 many freedmen began farming on their own in an area near Moccasin Bend on the Leon River, northwest of the study area (Baylor University, Institute for Oral History 1987). They named their community Lincolntown, in honor of the slain president. Much of the county's small African American population continued to reside in the area, including Jim and Lou Mayberry, Silas "Si" and Berry Easley, Jim and Fannie Brown, Gus Weatherlee, Mariah Mack, Bill and Mollie Snow, Dave Shavers, and Allen Mack (Bailey and Bailey 1976:181–182; Baylor University, Institute for Oral History 1987). Lincolntown constructed the Bethlehem Baptist Church on Gus Weatherlee's land in 1872. A school existed in Lincolntown in the early 1870s, possibly in the church (Baylor University, Institute for Oral History 1987). Thus, much of the African American population lived at or near Lincolntown and few resided in the study area after the Civil War.

Reconstruction on Fort Hood lands was not

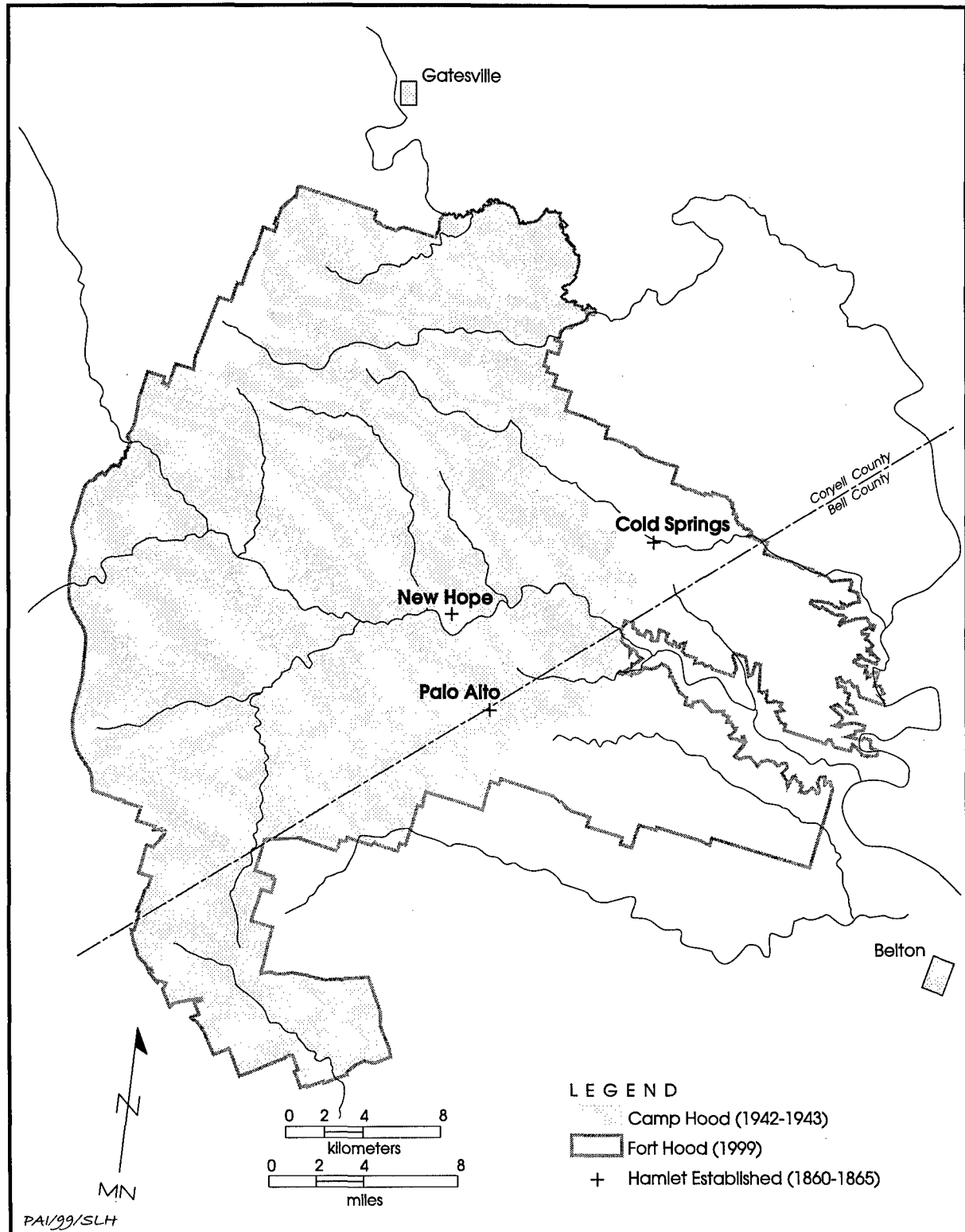


Figure 36. Hamlets established, 1860–1865.

Table 4. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1860–1869

Year	Surveys	Patents	Transactions	Settled
1860	7	3	28	6
1861	10	7	29	5
1862	3	2	15	6
1863	4	10	36	3
1864	0	4	25	0
1865	0	0	29	2
1866	0	0	19	0
1867	0	0	25	2
1868	3	3	56	6
1869	0	1	32	3
unknown	0	0	15	0
Totals	27	30	309	33

Sources: Appendixes A and B.

the arduous struggle many southern communities faced for two major reasons. First, unlike much of the labor-intensive plantation South, the agricultural economy of the Grand Prairie relied more on livestock than crops. Thus, most agriculturists in Coryell and western Bell Counties were not bereft of workers at war's end. Also, most of the relatively small population of African Americans that remained in the area moved to Lincolnville, a community segregated from the rest of the county. Segregation worked to isolate potential race issues. Instead, other festering challenges would climax in the following decade.

Summary of Rural Development

Rural communities from the early 1850s through the late 1860s were few, but remarkably alike. The earliest hamlets in the study area appear to have had only minimal services, such as a church, school, post office, voting poll, or cemetery. Many of these services were likely to function inside a dwelling. Families and individuals took turns opening their homes for church services (Vance 2000:2). School children gathered at the teacher's home, and customers of the United States mail collected and delivered their material at the home of a neighbor, who functioned as the local post master. It is not apparent that other services, such as gen-

eral stores or agricultural processing establishments, were in the study area during this period. If a hamlet had an institutional building, it would often house more than one service. For example, a school and one or more church congregations might have shared a single building, which might also have housed a polling place. More than just the building may have been shared, since a school ground might also encompass a cemetery. Often a rural post office was in a dwelling.

In many cases ethnicity can be a unifying factor for rural communities. However, a lack of foreign-born residents precluded formation of ethnic-based hamlets in the study area not only up to 1868, but during subsequent periods as well.

The county had named five road precincts in the study area by 1859. These roads followed existing routes that the army used beginning in about 1847 (Williams 1979:272). For settlers, these roads provided direct connections with markets for exchange of goods (Figure 38). The major local markets were Gatesville, Belton, and Nolanville, where commercial and agricultural processing services were available. A few traveled farther, to Georgetown, Gonzales, or Galveston, to freight their goods and trade. Settlers traveled these roads from their farms and ranches to participate, if minimally in most cases, in the market economy.

Ten hamlets had been established in the

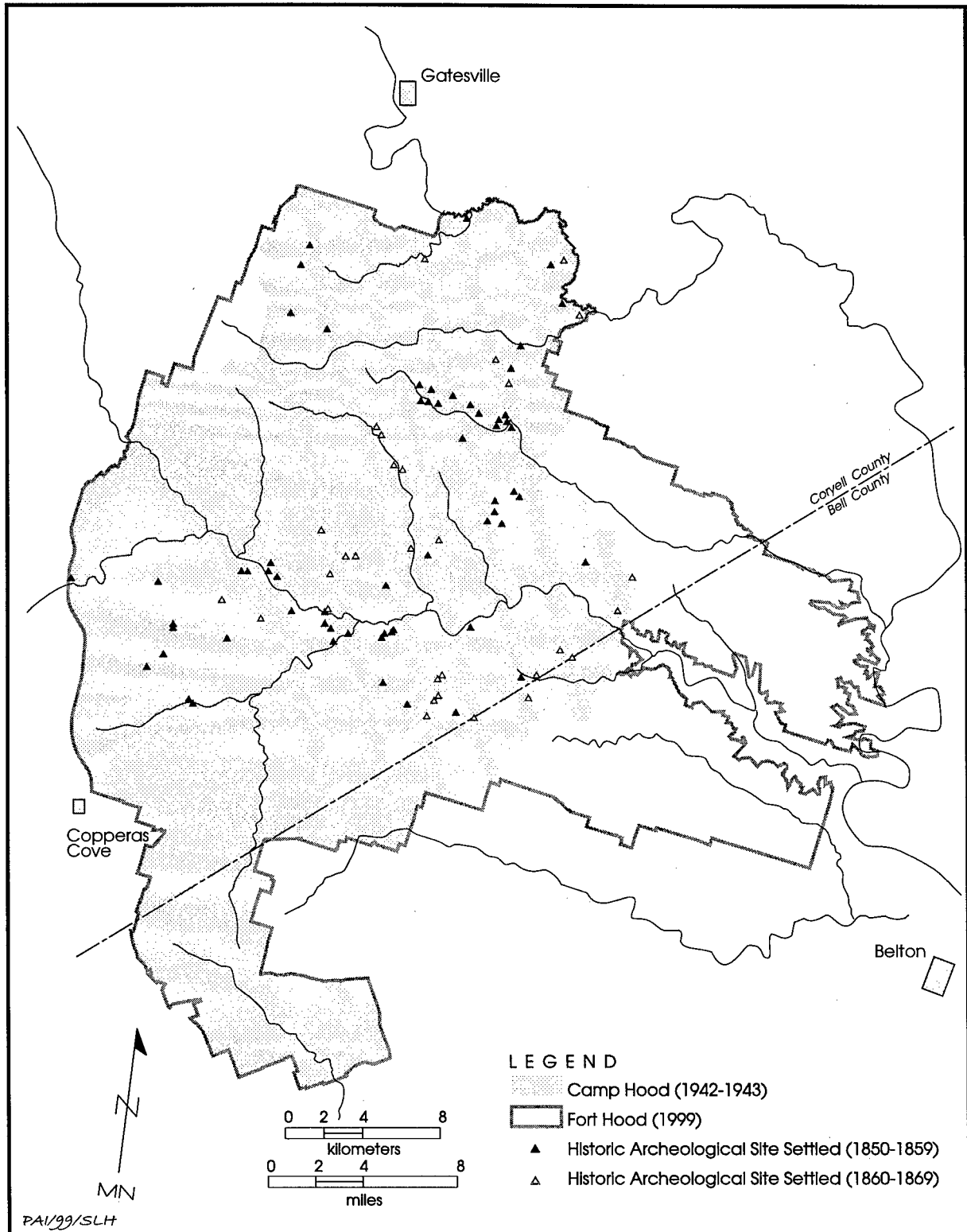


Figure 37. Historic archeological sites settled, 1850–1868.

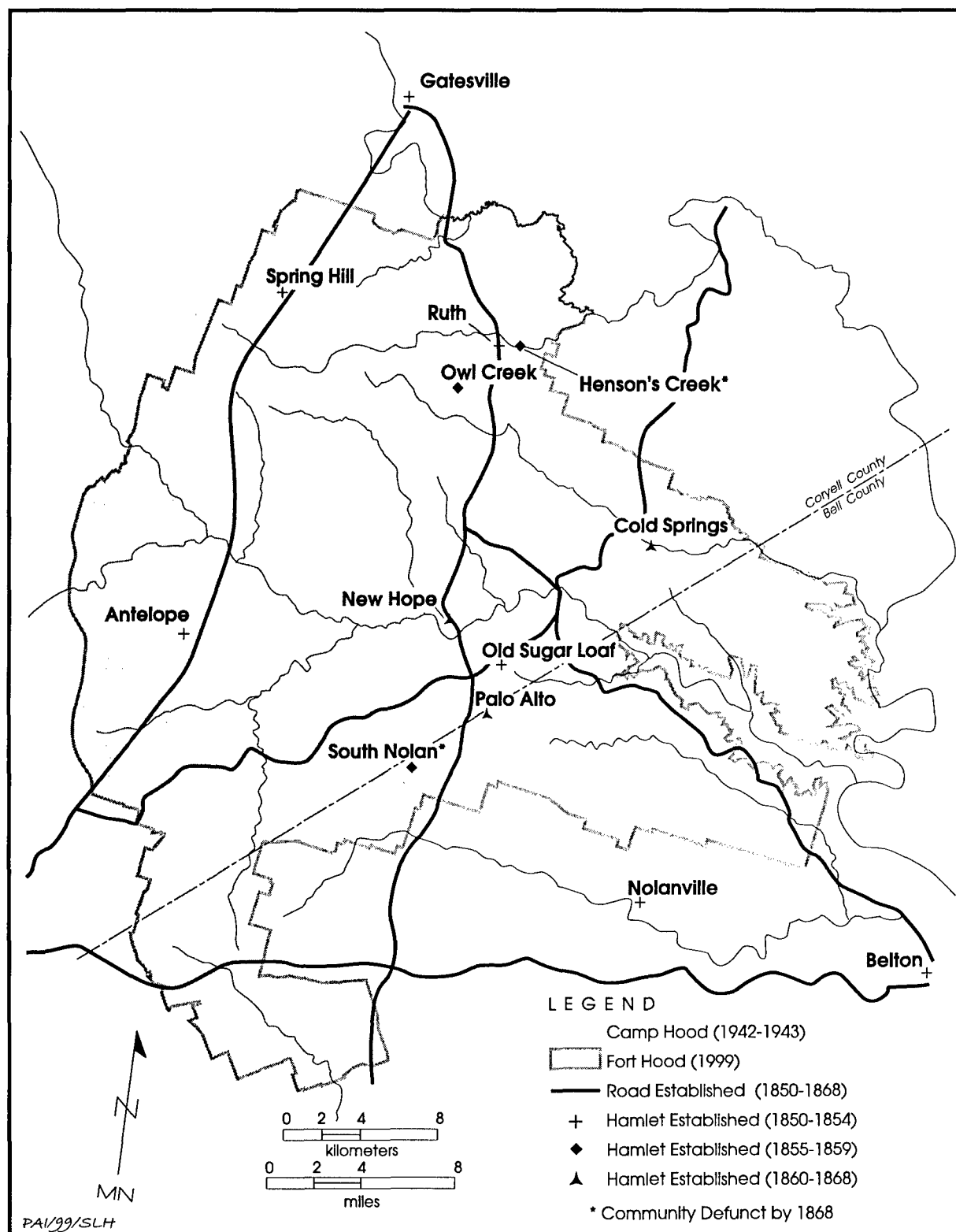


Figure 38. Roads and hamlets established, 1850–1868.

study area by 1868, most along the major transportation routes that existed (see Figure 38). Of these, 2 were defunct before the period ended. South Nolan probably only consisted of a post office that existed in Bell County between 1857 and 1859. Henson's Creek, in Coryell County, had a post office between 1858 and 1866. It also had a school in 1860 (Coryell County, Police Records A:153). Residents of Henson's Creek eventually gravitated to Ruth as their community center. Thus, the presence of a post office did not guarantee community stability for either South Nolan or Henson's Creek.

The remaining eight hamlets persisted: Spring Hill, Ruth, Sugar Loaf, Antelope, Owl Creek, Cold Springs, New Hope, and Palo Alto. None of these hamlets had a post office during the period. Rather, each revolved around a church or a school, or both.

THE FRONTIER IN TRANSITION: POSTBELLUM GROWTH ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1869–1881

Without question, the period of greatest growth for the study area began in 1869 and ended in about 1881. Growth occurred in many areas, including demography, land acquisition, settlement, and community development. Supporting infrastructure, such as roads, developed and subtly altered the landscape. Growth began slowly at first, but accelerated as circumstances changed.

By 1870 Coryell County had experienced moderate demographic growth (55 percent) since the previous decennial year. The county had an aggregate population of 4,124 people (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872c:586). Only 11 individuals were of foreign origin, 9 of whom came from Great Britain (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872a:271). About half the county's native population was born in Texas; the remainder, in descending order, came from Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, or Georgia (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872a:372). Coryell County's African American population dropped from 306 to 279, or 6.8 percent of the total population (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872b:271). About 51 percent of the population was male (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872c:586).

The 1870 census noted five precincts in Coryell County. Of these, Gatesville and Station Creek had larger populations, with 1,455 and 1,166 individuals, respectively. Coryell and Leonville had smaller populations than the Sugar Loaf precinct, with 558 and 175 individuals, respectively. The Sugar Loaf precinct was entirely within Fort Hood lands. Thus, this precinct provides insight into the study area. The total population for the Sugar Loaf precinct was 770 individuals. Only 1 individual was of foreign origin and the remainder were native born. As was the case in each of the five precincts, about 6 percent of the Sugar Loaf precinct, or 44 individuals, were African American (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872a:271). The majority of African Americans living in the Sugar Loaf precinct were born in Texas, although several came from other southeastern states. Half of these individuals were 18 years of age or older, and 55 percent were women. Boys aged 10 and above and adult men typically worked as farm laborers. Adult women usually kept house, while teenaged girls often were employed as servants. The African Americans in the Sugar Loaf precinct resided in 11 different households. All but 1 of their homes was probably rented, since only 1 African American in the precinct, Jerry Harrison, reported real estate holdings. His real estate was valued at \$200 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1870a). By 1880, only 3 of these African American households, which included 7 adults and 11 children, remained in the precinct (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1880).

Between 1870 and 1881 the county experienced tremendous population growth. In 1880 Coryell County had an aggregate population of 10,846, which represented an astounding 163 percent increase from 1870 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883a:409). The county's foreign-born population climbed to 78, most of whom came from Great Britain; however, a dozen had immigrated from Germany and 1 from Scandinavia (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883a:529). Although the foreign population remained statistically insignificant, the introduction of more foreigners brought a modicum of ethnic diversity. More than half the county's native population was born in Texas; the remainder, in descending order, came from Alabama, Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas, Georgia, Missouri, Louisiana, Kentucky,

or Virginia (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883a:529). By 1880, Coryell County's African American population increased numerically to 385, but decreased proportionately by almost half, to 3.5 percent of the county's total population (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883a:409).

Perhaps the most propitious influence that spurred growth during the early part of this period was the state legislature's restoration of 160-acre preemption grants in 1866 and homestead grants in 1870 (Gammel 1898c:1,121; 1898d:242–244). These grants entitled each head of family to 160 acres, and single men to 80 acres, of vacant public land. The grants obligated settlers to select, locate, and improve their land, and to live on it for 3 years. Applicants were required to have the land surveyed and provide the state's General Land Office with field notes describing the property within 12 months. The state also required an applicant's affidavit that stated proof of occupation and improvement to the land at the end of the 3-year period. Two additional individuals submitted affidavits supporting and confirming the applicant's statement. Upon receipt the General Land Office would issue a patent to the applicant. Individuals already residing on land considered part of the public domain could claim that property through the same process. In 1873, however, actual occupants could receive a patent to land they had settled on with 12 months, instead of being required to wait 3 years (Gammel 1898e:553–554). Of course, few could afford the cost of surveying and improving property and thus, could not take immediate advantage of these reinstated laws in the aftermath of the war's financial devastation. Still, this was a better deal than that the United States' Homestead Act (1862) offered in states with federal land, which required 5 years of occupation. Numerous settlers in the study area took advantage of Texas's preemption grant—many more than had prior to the Civil War (Chrisman [191?]). In Coryell County land was surveyed for several settlers, including: Ambrose Lee on Cowhouse Creek in 1868; John Clawson on the Leon River, and John York and Jesse Graham Jr., both on Brown's Creek, in 1871 (Stabler 1999:157, 189–190, 353). Land also was surveyed for several settlers in Bell County, including: David Elms in 1868; Samuel George on Reese Creek and John M. Davis in 1870; Thomas P.

Edgin on Reese Creek, Levi M. Hinds, and John W. Poe both on Henson Creek, and William R. Sterling in 1871; and Newton J. Edmiston in 1872 (Stabler 1999:37, 59, 68, 82, 330, 377, 385, 453). In 1871, Joel G. B. Arnold had 160 acres on Cowhouse Creek surveyed that straddled both counties and was near Sugar Loaf Mountain (Stabler 1999:47).

In the study area, preemption grants presented speculation opportunities, but these were less beneficial as short-term financial risks than in the antebellum period. James Walling, for example, had 160 acres surveyed in 1871, but sold the land 3 years later for \$325 to Thomas M. Payne, who received the patent for the land in 1876 (Stabler 1999:374). In another instance, in 1874, B. M. Smart preempted a survey that had been abandoned 3 years earlier. This land was conveyed twice more, for \$300 each time, before the owner-occupant, Mrs. F. N. Trammell, received a patent; five months later, she sold the land for \$250 (Stabler 1999:440). McDonald Coalson had 160 acres surveyed in 1872 and sold the land 2 years later for \$50 (Stabler 1999:462). Thus, the profit margin was negligible in many cases.

Survey and patent activity in the study area reached their height between 1870 and 1881 (Table 5). The number of surveys more than tripled compared with the previous decade. Eighty-eight percent of the surveys that were completed during this period took place between 1870 and 1876, with activity tapering off sharply in subsequent years. The number of patents issued more than doubled compared with the previous decade (see Appendix B). Transactions within the study area almost tripled compared with the previous decade (see Appendix A). More settlers came and settled at 218 known historic archeological sites between 1870 and 1881 (Figure 39). This was more than twice the number that had settled in the area in the preceding 20 years.

Another element that bolstered growth in the study area was the eventual withdrawal of Indians from the region. At the close of the Civil War, the federal government attempted to rebuild collapsed relations with Native American groups. Treaties were signed, but various parties regularly disregarded the agreements. The Comanche and Kiowa were particularly resistant and defended their dwindling hunting grounds, especially in the Texas Panhandle and

Table 5. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1870–1881

Year	Surveys	Patents	Transactions	Settled
1870	3	2	50	13
1871	21	0	27	18
1872	17	5	76	25
1873	14	7	66	33
1874	25	7	144	24
1875	18	13	186	34
1876	9	23	135	13
1877	1	7	89	15
1878	7	14	140	12
1879	4	10	79	10
1880	1	3	87	6
1881	2	7	97	15
unknown	1	0	26	0
Totals	123	98	1,202	218

Sources: Appendixes A and B.

the area to its south. After the United States Army completed a series of successful campaigns, the plains tribes of Texas were without horses and could neither fight nor hunt by the late 1870s (Faulk and Faulk 1990:5).

The absence of Indians made the region more inviting to newcomers and established residents alike. The increased population bespeaks the arrival of newcomers. Texas homesteaders who had abandoned preempted land returned with the assurance that they could claim title if Indian hostilities or fear of such had forced their departure (Gammel 1898f:479). However, it remains unknown whether any preemption grants in the study area were obtained through this means.

By 1880, with increased land acquisition and no threat of Indians, local farms and ranches began to surpass subsistence production and participate more fully in the market economy. The average farm was 171 acres in Coryell County, 37 less than the state average. The owners of about two-thirds of the 1,546 farms in the county cultivated their land. The larger the farm, the more likely the owner was to cultivate their property. Coryell County had 520 farms, or about one-third, that were rented. Tenants were more likely to cultivate farms of

less than 50 acres (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883b:88). As was true throughout Texas, the vast majority (93 percent) of tenants were sharecroppers, not fixed-price renters (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883b:89).

Whether owner- or tenant-occupied, farms and ranches were isolated from communication with and connections to county, state, and national spheres of current events, politics, and culture. Institutions physically clustered together, overcame isolation and allowed ruralites to interact with their neighbors. These institutions included services, such as schools, churches, businesses, post offices, and agricultural processing establishments. As the population on Fort Hood lands grew, more small hamlets developed, each providing a gathering place that brought individuals and families together.

Schools and churches were the most prolific institutions in the study area around which hamlets developed. Schools were a local matter until the 1880s, when the state funded the already-established public school system. In 1870, only 542 children, or 28 percent of the school-aged population, attended school in Coryell County. Only one student in the county was

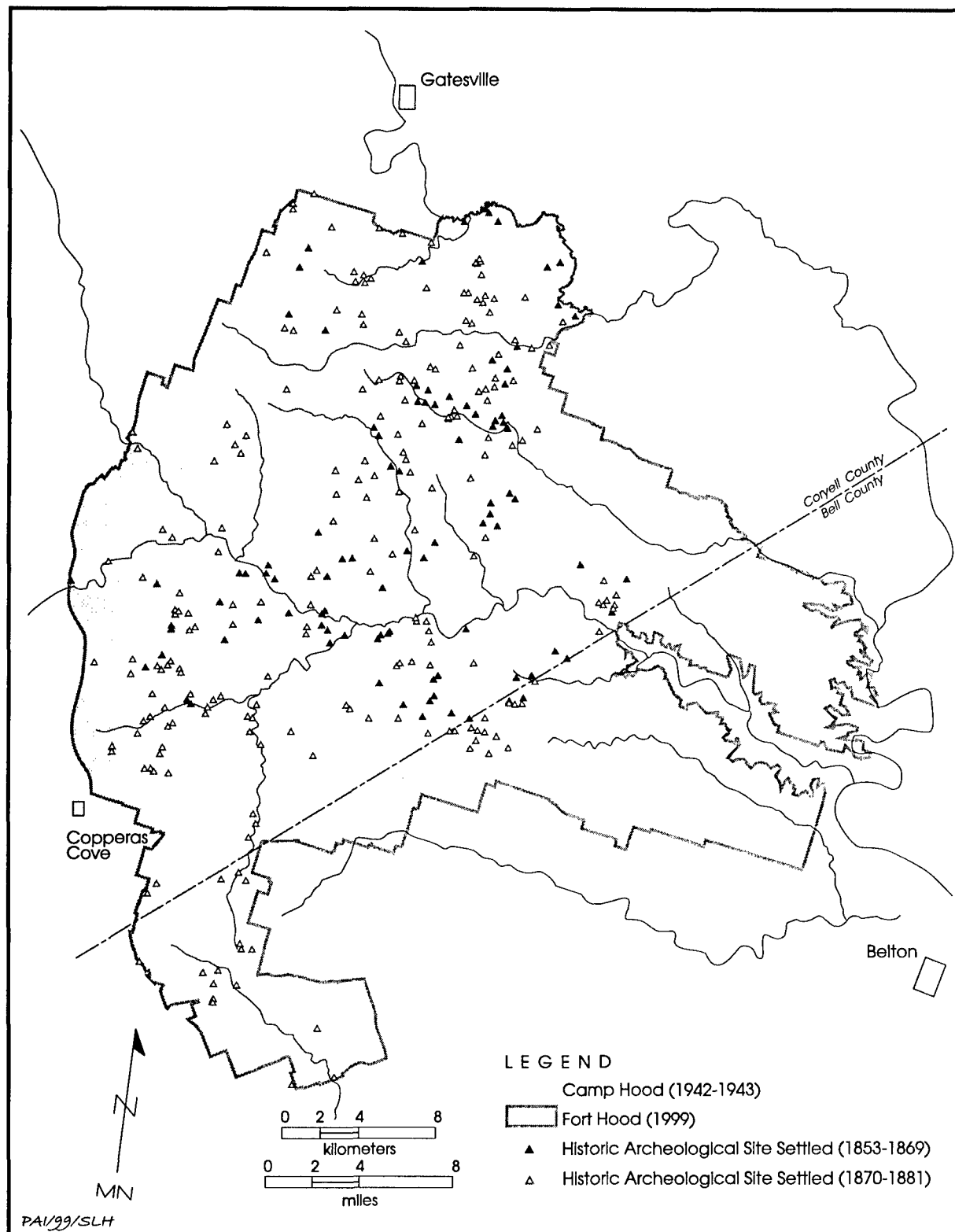


Figure 39. Historic archeological sites settled, 1853–1881.

African American (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872a:429). Known schools established between 1868 and 1881 included: House Creek School and Table Rock School near Antelope, Taylor's Branch School and Cedar Grove School near Sparta, and Friendship School (later called Owl Creek School) and Crossville School, each in hamlets of the same name (Figure 40).

Coryell County had five Baptist congregations, five Methodist congregations, and one Presbyterian congregation in 1870. However, the county only had five church buildings (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872a:555). Many congregations in the study area used the local school building for worship, and different denominations within a hamlet often shared a single building, alternating Sundays. Local residents, however, were likely to attend regularly, regardless of which denomination was holding services. Other churches in the study area worshipped under brush arbors or cedar tabernacles. Known church congregations established on Fort Hood lands between 1869 and 1881 included: the Baptist Church of

Christ at Palo Alto (a Missionary Baptist organization, despite the name), the Primitive Baptist Church at Little Flock in Friendship, Clear Creek Baptist Church, and a church of unknown denomination in Crossville.

Neither businesses, such as general stores, nor manufacturing activities existed in Coryell County in 1870 (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872c:841). Instead, like other counties on or close to the frontier, Coryell County residents manufactured goods at home, which were valued at almost \$6,000 that year (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1872c:250). Agricultural processing businesses also were not present in the county in 1870, possibly due to slow development in the postbellum years. Gins were not critical to the local economy since cotton production was minimal. Mills, however, were necessary for processing various grains. In the early part of the decade most farmers transported their grain to towns that could provide these services, especially Gatesville and Belton.

By 1880, Coryell County finally displayed commercial development. That year the county



Figure 40. One of the early schools at Friendship, known as Owl Creek School in the late nineteenth century. Photograph courtesy of R. S. Bates.

recorded 12 manufacturing establishments with a capital investment of \$35,000 and 34 male employees (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1883d:1,017). While most of these establishments were probably in Gatesville, at least some were in the outlying areas. Crossville had a store, grist mill, gin, and wood shop in 1872, although the gin burned the following year (Kelsey 1992:177; Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:207–208). In Antelope, Hiram Clem had a sorghum mill and evaporator in 1876 (Vance 1995:157). Commercial development in hamlets also was likely to take the form of retail establishments at this time. The first store near Sparta opened in 1874 (Bishop 1952:35). A second store in Sparta, a cooperative run by the Patrons of Husbandry, opened in about 1877 (Bishop 1952:36–38; Bowmer 1976:296).

Local post offices provided meeting places to exchange news and information of local, state, and national interest. Yet, by 1870 no post offices remained extant in the study area, and the closest mail service was in Gatesville and Station Creek in Coryell County, and at Belton in Bell County. However, a series of post offices opened in the 1870s on Fort Hood lands. On November 11, 1872, two post offices were established in Bell County: one in Palo Alto and another in Crossville. Two more post offices opened in Bell County the following year in Bland and in Sparta. Finally, in 1874, a post office opened in Coryell County at Sugar Loaf. Two more post offices opened in the study area before the close of the decade: one in Beverly in 1875, and the other in Hampton in 1877. The Hampton post office was open only a few months before it closed (Germann and Janzen 1991).

Growth in the study area required supporting infrastructure for access to markets. Increasing numbers of farmers and ranchers were able to expand beyond subsistence agriculture and participate in the market economy. To do so, however, required routes to markets with agricultural processing capabilities and transportation to meet regional, national, and international demands for locally produced crops and livestock. Access was accomplished in the 1870s by improving existing roads and building new ones that would expedite movement to and from local markets. By 1880 the county had at least 67 road precincts (Coryell County, Commis-

sioner's Court Minutes C:39). More people in the county resulted in a greater demand for maintaining roads. The commissioners' court made several older road precincts smaller by apportioning them into divisions, which spread road maintenance work more equitably. By 1880, the road south from Gatesville toward Sugar Loaf, the county line, and Georgetown, was probably the most significant thoroughfare in the study area. The newer hamlet of Friendship was along this road. Another route, Telegraph Road, also had been developed by 1880. Its location remains unclear, other than it extended from a point along Sugar Loaf Road (Coryell County, Commissioner's Court Minutes C:26–27).

Other attributes of community development that benefited rural hamlets on Fort Hood lands were initiated outside the area, but influenced social, political, and economic activities within. Three newspapers, for example, were founded in Gatesville, between 1869 and 1872. These publications provided forums for communication that influenced activity throughout the county. Several agricultural organizations formed in the 1870s, such as the Patrons of Husbandry, more commonly known as the Grange, and the Southern Farmers' Alliance. These groups drew individuals together based on common experiences, forging social, political, and economic relationships among farmers and ranchers. A Grange organization formed in Friendship, and a sub-alliance of the Farmers' Alliance that formed in Sparta eventually opened a cooperative store (Bishop 1952:36–38; Bowmer 1976:296; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:477). These groups theoretically gave equal voice to owners and tenants alike.

Fort Hood lands experienced substantial growth between 1869 and 1881. With more people acquiring land and settling in the area, hamlets and infrastructure developed to support the growing population. Yet community development on Fort Hood lands would soon attain a new level of sophistication.

Summary of Rural Development

The study area remained a society of "island communities" between 1869 and 1881 (Wiebe 1967). Each rural hamlet was a largely self-contained and autonomous island with lo-

cal economic and social institutions. Ethnic-based hamlets were not formed on Fort Hood lands during this period. The number of communities on Fort Hood lands grew and, in addition to the 9 surviving hamlets that already existed, 9 new hamlets were established in the study area between 1869 and 1881, 8 of which survived. Two communities, Branchville and Clear Creek, are not included on the map because their precise locations remain unknown (Figure 41).

Although nothing is known about Ruth, Owl Creek, Cold Springs, or New Hope during the years between 1869 and 1881, the other pre-existing hamlets evolved only modestly during this period. Mostly, their expansion included new or improved educational and religious properties, which often shared a building and grounds. A one-room building housed Spring Hill's one-teacher school, the Baptist congregation, the Methodist congregation, and an all-denominational Sunday school (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37). Two schools began in Antelope, the House Creek School (ca. 1877 or 1878) and the earliest Table Rock School (ca. 1878) (Coryell County, Deed Record M:188; V:440; 13:559; 41:94; Stabler 1999:450–451; Vance 1995:199, Vance et al. 1992:84). Sugar Loaf opened its first post office in 1874, which was the first and only post office established in the Coryell County portion of the Fort Hood lands between 1869 and 1881 (Germann and Janzen 1987). Antelope accelerated its participation in the market economy in 1876, with the addition of a sorghum mill and evaporator (Vance 1995:157).

A few of the hamlets that emerged between 1869 and 1881 offered more services than those communities that were already established had to offer. Sparta, Friendship, and Crossville, for example, each offered relatively diverse services as compared to other nearby hamlets. The earliest of the new hamlets, Sparta, was established in 1869. At that time, it had three church congregations, two schools, two stores, a flour mill, grist mill, saw mill, blacksmith shop, cotton gin, and post office (Bailey 1873; Bishop 1952:16, 27–30, 35; Bowmer 1976:296; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:194). However, by the end of the decade, the post office had closed, as had both mills (Bishop 1952:35; Germann and Janzen 1991).

Friendship formed in 1870 and had a school

that also served as a church and meeting place for the Grange (Coryell County, Police Records A:85) (Figure 42). The community also had a cotton gin that belonged to James Wilkins Powell (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:477).

Crossville, in Bell County, had opened a post office in 1872 (Germann and Janzen 1991). That year the community had a store, grist mill, gin, wood shop, and a one-room school with 35 students. Church services for various denominations were held in the school. The Crossville gin burned in 1873 (Kelsey 1992:177; Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:207–208).

Still, most hamlets on Fort Hood lands offered only basic services between 1869 and 1881. Bland, Pidcoke (variously known as Pidcock Ranch, Pidcoe, and Pidcoke), Hampton, and Beverly each had a post office; Clear Creek had a church; Branchville had a school; and Okay had a store (see Appendix D). Of all the hamlets in the study area, only one was defunct before the period ended. Hampton's post office lasted a meager 8 weeks before mail was sent to Gatesville (Germann and Janzen 1987).

Most hamlets established during this period were along pre-existing roads (see Figure 41). Sparta, for example, was on the Gatesville-to-Belton Road, Friendship was on the Sugar Loaf Road, Pidcoke was on the Georgetown Road, Beverly was on the Lampasas-to-Belton Road, and Okay was on the Ivy Mountain Road.

Overall, the development of these hamlets between 1869 and 1881 allowed some farmers and ranchers access to services that previously had been unavailable without traveling long, or at least longer, distances. Gatesville and Belton, despite their distance, remained the prime locales for trading goods. Even so, diverse services were increasingly available in rural communities, as Sparta, Friendship, and Crossville demonstrated. As more people arrived in the area, they applied to the federal government for post offices. They locally organized and built their own churches and schools. Some had enough capital to start small businesses, such as general stores, mills, or gins. In essence, the farmers and ranchers who used services in small hamlets employed organizing principles that allowed for a certain amount of autonomy. Nevertheless, modern social and economic forces, such as the railroad, would imminently under-

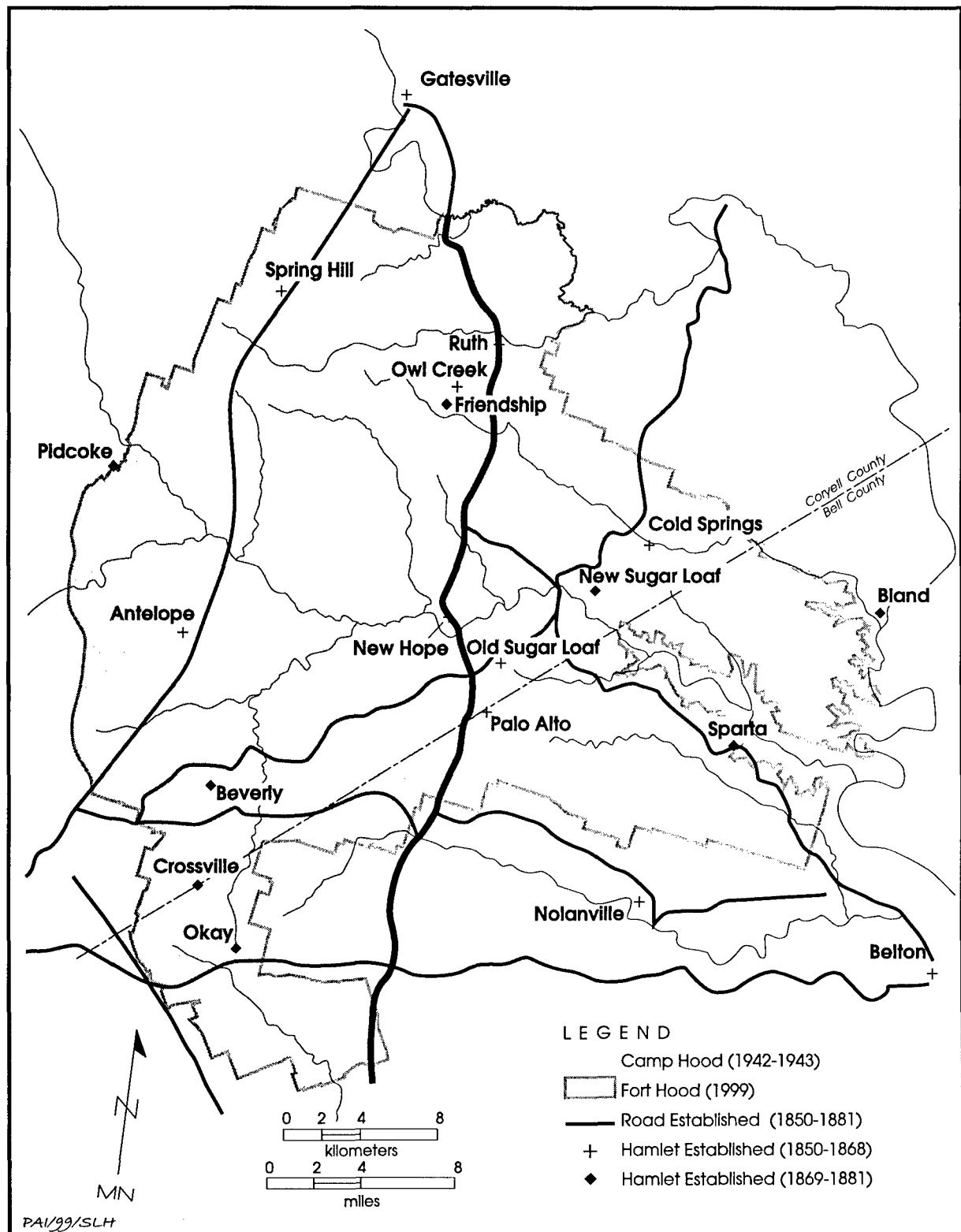


Figure 41. Roads and hamlets established, 1850–1881.



Figure 42. A concert at the Owl Creek School in Friendship in the late nineteenth century. Photograph courtesy of R. S. Bates.

mine this comfortable independence.

RAILROADS AND THE ECONOMY ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1882–1913

Although Coryell and Bell Counties would continue to grow slowly until 1900, the local population boom was over. In its stead, a technological boom gripped the region, including the lands within Fort Hood. During this short period, the railroad began to supplant all other forms of commercial transportation. Relatively cheaper, faster, and more reliable than overland travel, three railroad lines permanently changed the economy and the physical appearance of the Fort Hood lands.

The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railroad organized in 1873, although construction of its track from Galveston to Fort Worth did not begin until 2 years later. The main line reached north to Belton by 1881, and headed west toward Lampasas via Killeen and Copperas Cove in 1882 (Werner 1996:376–377). These rails connected Belton and Copperas Cove to Texas's two chief shipping points—Houston and Galveston.

The latter city exported a significant amount of goods to eastern domestic markets and to foreign markets, especially Great Britain. Houston would become more important as an international shipping point after the 1900 hurricane, but in the nineteenth century, its rail system connected farmers and ranchers on Fort Hood lands to New Orleans and other domestic markets (Hugill 1988:81).

Local opportunities arose with construction of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railroad. A cedar brake on lower Cowhouse Creek, northeast of Killeen, provided timber for pilings and bridges. The S. W. Bishop family of Sparta and the Andy Wolf Estate were each part owners of the brake. The Bishops also sold supplies such as milk, bacon, butter, and eggs, to the crew of axmen, about 15 or 20 men who camped near the family's home. S. W. Bishop worked as crew foreman, his son J. J. Bishop stacked logs for loading, and his son S. B. "Bud" Bishop hauled the freight to Belton (Duncan 1984:40).

Other railways also affected the area. The St. Louis, Arkansas, and Texas Railroad began

as the Tyler Tap Railroad Company, which the Texas legislature chartered in 1871. When economic problems festered, new investors became involved in the line, and in 1879 they renamed it the Texas and St. Louis Railway Company. By 1882 the line connected Gatesville and Fort Hood farmers and ranchers to St. Louis, Missouri, through Waco, Tyler, and Texarkana (McCroskey 1996:612). The Texas and St. Louis was foreclosed in 1884, and, after more than 2 years in receivership, it was rechartered as the St. Louis, Arkansas and Texas Railway Company, which acquired the Texas segment of the line a few months later (Cravens 1996:403).

A third railroad company, the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, built a line into Belton in 1882. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway has had a convoluted relationship with the state of Texas that began in 1866. Concessions from the state legislature favored this particular railway company with extraordinary incentives to encourage railroad expansion and economic growth in the state. As a result, the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway did not officially need to incorporate in Texas until 1891. This line, also known as the “Katy” after 1880, provided farmers and ranchers on Fort Hood lands with access to Fort Worth (Reed 1952:216–217).

Rails bound the economy of farmers and ranchers on Fort Hood lands to larger and more distant markets. It was New York, the burgeoning financial capital of the world, that largely financed late nineteenth-century railroad networks that reached Fort Hood lands. The rail system extended local products outward to major Texas cities like Fort Worth, Galveston, and Houston. From these cities the rails and the sea reached beyond Texas to the East and West Coasts, the Midwest, and international markets “. . . thus offering to the farmers of this and adjoining counties competing markets for all manner of farm produce” (*Texas Siftings* 22 April 1882). No longer were the communities on Fort Hood lands isolated islands. Rather, the railroad removed geographical limitations and allowed modern social and economic forces to infiltrate the area with the possibilities of rapid urbanization.

Even with the railroad, demographic growth gradually tapered off in Coryell County between 1890 and 1910. Between 1880 and 1890 the county’s aggregate population had grown to 16,873, a 56 percent increase (U.S. Department

of the Interior. Census Office 1895a:41). By 1900 growth of the aggregate population had slowed to 26 percent, or a total of 21,308 individuals (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1901:558). Ten years later, Coryell County’s aggregate population had only increased by 395 people, or less than 2 percent (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:244). The foreign-born population changed little during this period, from a low of 298 in 1890, to a peak of 376 in 1900, and leveled out at 351 in 1910 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:244; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1892:648; 1901:784). By 1910, about two-thirds of the foreign born came from Germany, and the alien population also had representation from Mexico, Great Britain, Austria, Scandinavia, Russia, Asia, France, Holland, and Switzerland (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913b:812; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1901:784). Throughout the 20-year period, few native-born Euro-Americans had foreign parentage (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:244; 1913b:812). Typically, the male population just exceeded 50 percent (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:244; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895a:517; 1901:522).

Similar to the foreign-born population, the African American population in Coryell County experienced little net change between 1890 and 1910. In 1890, the county had 460 African Americans, which was 2.7 percent of the total population (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1892:649). Ten years later the African American population had increased to 570, but remained static as a percentage of the whole (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1901:558). However, by 1910 the African American population dropped to 488, which was about 2 percent of the total population (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:244).

The numbers of families and persons per family in Coryell County between 1890 and 1910 reflected a marked decline in the rate of demographic growth during the period 1900 to 1910 (Table 6). The number of persons per dwelling decreased slightly over time, as did the number of persons per family.

By the turn of the century, the vast major-

Table 6. Dwellings and families in Coryell County, 1890–1910

Demographic Categories	1890	1900	1910
Dwellings	2,928	3,871	4,189
Families	2,990	3,865	4,196
Persons per Dwelling	5.76	5.58	5.18
Persons per Family	5.64	5.46	5.17

Sources: U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1892:873; 1902a:636; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:1,346; 1913b:813.

ity (98 percent in 1900, and 94 percent in 1910) of farms had homes on them. Of these, about half were rented in both 1900 and 1910 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:1,346; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902a:694; U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:637). In 1900, 15 percent of owner-occupied farm homes had outstanding debt on the dwelling (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902a:694). Ten years later 38 percent of owner-occupied farm homes had outstanding debt on the dwelling (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913a:1,346). Hence, the number of owner-occupied farm homes encumbered with debt more than doubled in the first decade of the twentieth century.

The changing size of farms and occupancy thereof also reflected local changes in demography between 1890 and 1910 on Fort Hood lands. In 1890 the average farm had grown to 211 acres in Coryell County, only 14 acres less than the state average (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895b:182, 184). The owners of about 61 percent of the 2,391 farms in the county cultivated their land. The larger the farm, the more likely the owner was to cultivate the property. Coryell County had 926 farms, or 39 percent, that were rented (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895b:185). Tenants were most likely to cultivate farms of more than 10 but less than 100 acres (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895b:184). Paralleling broad trends in the state in 1890, the vast majority (90 percent) of tenants were sharecroppers, not fixed-price renters (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895b:185).

Ten years later, the average Coryell County

farm had shrunk to 177 acres, only half the size of the average Texas farm (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1902b:298–299). Owner occupancy decreased by almost 10 percent, and the owners of 52 percent of the 3,102 farms in the county cultivated their land. Consequently, tenancy increased, and the county had 1,479 farms, or 48 percent, that were rented (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:660). The rise in tenancy was due in part to the national depression that had begun in 1893 and fanned out across the agricultural community during the subsequent 6 years (Tyler 1936:329). Some farmers and ranchers lost land due to mortgage foreclosures, and their land was consolidated into the ownership of fewer holders. In turn, these holders divided the land into smaller agricultural units and marketed them to migrants who flocked to Texas from the South and the Midwest.

By 1910, the average Coryell County farm was slightly larger than a decade earlier at 184 acres, but still well under the state average of 269 acres (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:632, 637). This was the first decennial year that tenant farmers outnumbered owners in Coryell County, with tenants cultivating land on 52 percent of the 3,290 farms. Again, the vast majority (96 percent) of these tenants were sharecroppers (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:660).

Two types of tenant farming existed. The first type was commonly referred to as farming, but more accurately labeled as fixed-price renting or the wage system. Tenant farmers rented houses on landowners' property and supplied their own draft animals, implements, and seed. Tenants could negotiate their portions

depending on quality and availability of land, commodity prices, and other market conditions. Nevertheless, negotiations typically resulted in the tenant farmer's receiving two-thirds of his product's value and the landowner receiving the rest. This payment was considered a wage. In contrast with owner-cultivated land, tenants were much less likely to farm large land holdings. The second type of tenant farming was called sharecropping. Sharecroppers constituted the poorest land-holding class. They exclusively furnished labor, and the land holder supplied animals, housing, seed, and implements. At the end of a season, a sharecropper typically received half his product's value, and more often than not payment was in the form of credit toward the next year's crop.

A United States Bureau of the Census agricultural report summarized pro-wage system and pro-share system arguments as follows:

WAGE SYSTEM—Because the laborer is better satisfied, and makes more in the end; because he consumes his share in supplies; shares with cotton at so low a price do not pay him; he cannot go in debt; he mortgages his prospective share of the crop, and he takes no risk in a poor crop, because the negro is usually negligent, improvident, and has a lack of judgment which disqualified him for success under the share system. He is not easily defrauded out of his share; he lives extravagantly under the share system; wages are certain; crops sometimes fail

SHARE SYSTEM—It pays the laborer more fully for all labor bestowed; he makes more, is apt to stay with the crop and save it all, and habits of industry are encouraged; he can raise most of his provisions; in good seasons he can double what wages he would have received; he enjoys greater liberty, has a home, occupation, and support for himself and family; he has money in the bank and live-stock about his farm; he would spend his wages as fast as received; he risks nothing but his labor, and his share is net gain; he can employ additional help, and increase his income proportionally; he can make use

of his family in cotton-picking time, and in keeping cows, poultry, and a garden (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1884:161).

Historical studies prove these justifications false (Goodwyn 1976; Hofstadter 1955). The crop-lien system inextricably linked both tenants and sharecroppers to debt. The system of credits and advances upon the growing cotton crop prevailed. In actuality, yeoman farmers rarely received their intended share of the dividends in cash. Most of these farmers purchased goods and staple food items from a local merchant, who functioned as a contemporary "bank." In either case, the seller had control over accounts and the farmer who walked away with any cash was rare. Debt peonage permanently permeated the agricultural economy of Fort Hood lands in the wake of the Depression of 1893 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913c:660).

Even before the depression, demographic change dramatically slowed land acquisition in the study area (Table 7; Figure 43). It appears that most Fort Hood lands had been surveyed and patented by 1881. Between 1882 and 1889, the number of parcels of land surveyed or patented had declined, and between 1890 and 1913, the number had declined substantially. Settlers continued to migrate to the area, but their numbers also abated, with a sudden and dramatic drop after 1909 (see Table 7; see Appendix B). These diminished numbers, in part, reflect the decline of available acreage. Transactions within the study area dissipated more gradually than did the survey, patent, and settlement of land (see Appendix A). This can be attributed to several larger historical patterns and events that influenced the period between 1882 and 1913. The Depression of 1893, the arrival of the boll weevil, and inclement weather conditions, each worked to slow the number of transactions. As well, fewer available acres required the offspring of farmers and ranchers to turn to other livelihoods that took them away from the area. Some moved to larger towns and cities, while others sought to farm and ranch elsewhere.

A spurt of railroad growth occurred again locally in 1910 and 1911. The St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company, also known as the Cotton Belt, acquired the Stephenville North and South Texas Railway in 1910. The follow-

Table 7. Surveys, patents, transactions, and sites settled, 1882–1913

Year	Surveys	Patents	Transactions	Settled
1882–1889	28	47	1,087	117
1890–1899	9	17	873	84
1900–1909	2	10	908	74
1910–1913	1	1	323	10
Totals	40	75	3,191	285

Sources: Appendixes A and B.

ing year, the Cotton Belt extended the line from Stephenville to Gatesville (Lively 1996:90). The Temple Northwestern Railway Company attempted to run track that would span from Temple to Gatesville via Ewing. The company completed 40 miles of grading and 5 miles of track, before abandoning the project to their Cotton Belt rival, which would not allow its competition access to their rails in Gatesville (Scott 1965:157; Webb 1952:723). By 1914 Coryell County's total railroad mileage peaked at almost 46 miles (Scott 1965:157).

The railroad spurred industrial development in many parts of the country, including Coryell County. Manufacturing represented a very small proportion of the county's nineteenth-century economic activity, although slow growth occurred in that sector before the turn of the century. Before 1890 the county had no record of manufacturing establishments and only home manufacture was evident. However, in 1890, Coryell County had 37 manufacturing establishments with \$102,836 in aggregate capital (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895c:602). Ten years later the county had almost tripled its manufacturing establishments, which totaled 100, with \$202,727 in aggregate capital. The majority of the capital was invested in machinery, tools, and implements, with a smaller percentage invested in buildings. The number of waged employees dropped between 1890 and 1900, from 141 to 75 persons, most of whom were skilled or unskilled Euro-American males working as operatives (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1895c:602; 1902d:868). Most manufacturing activity probably took place in Gatesville or Copperas Cove, the two largest towns in Coryell County, and not in the study area. While manu-

facturing remained a scant segment of the local economy, small industries entrenched the larger towns as hubs in overlapping commercial networks.

Perfunctory urbanization permeated a few communities that served as hubs to Fort Hood lands. Extant towns, such as Belton and Gatesville, became railroad stops. Other towns developed exclusively to service the railroad. Copperas Cove, for example, existed by 1879 with both a stage stop and a post office (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:198). However, when the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railroad came to the county in 1881, the entire community relocated 2 miles to the northeast along the tracks (Smyrl 1996c:319–320). Towns with railroads acquired attributes particular to urban settings. Depots, warehouses, and processing plants associated with production of agricultural goods and livestock were essential features of railroad towns. No less significant were improvements to city roads, sewers, streetlights, and sidewalks—all elements of urbanization. Banks, wholesale and retail businesses, and hotels for travelers and salesmen, depended on the railroad and its network, which linked local production to outside markets and brought finished goods to consumers.

Several businesses opened in Gatesville, Copperas Cove, and Killeen that connected farm and ranch with town and railroad. Merchants from these businesses went on buying trips to New York, Chicago, and St. Louis. Supplies came to the merchants via railroad and, in turn, to farmers and ranchers. In Gatesville, Henry Sasse and Robert E. Powell established their firm in 1882, and bought and sold wagons, buggies, and farm machinery (Bailey and Bailey

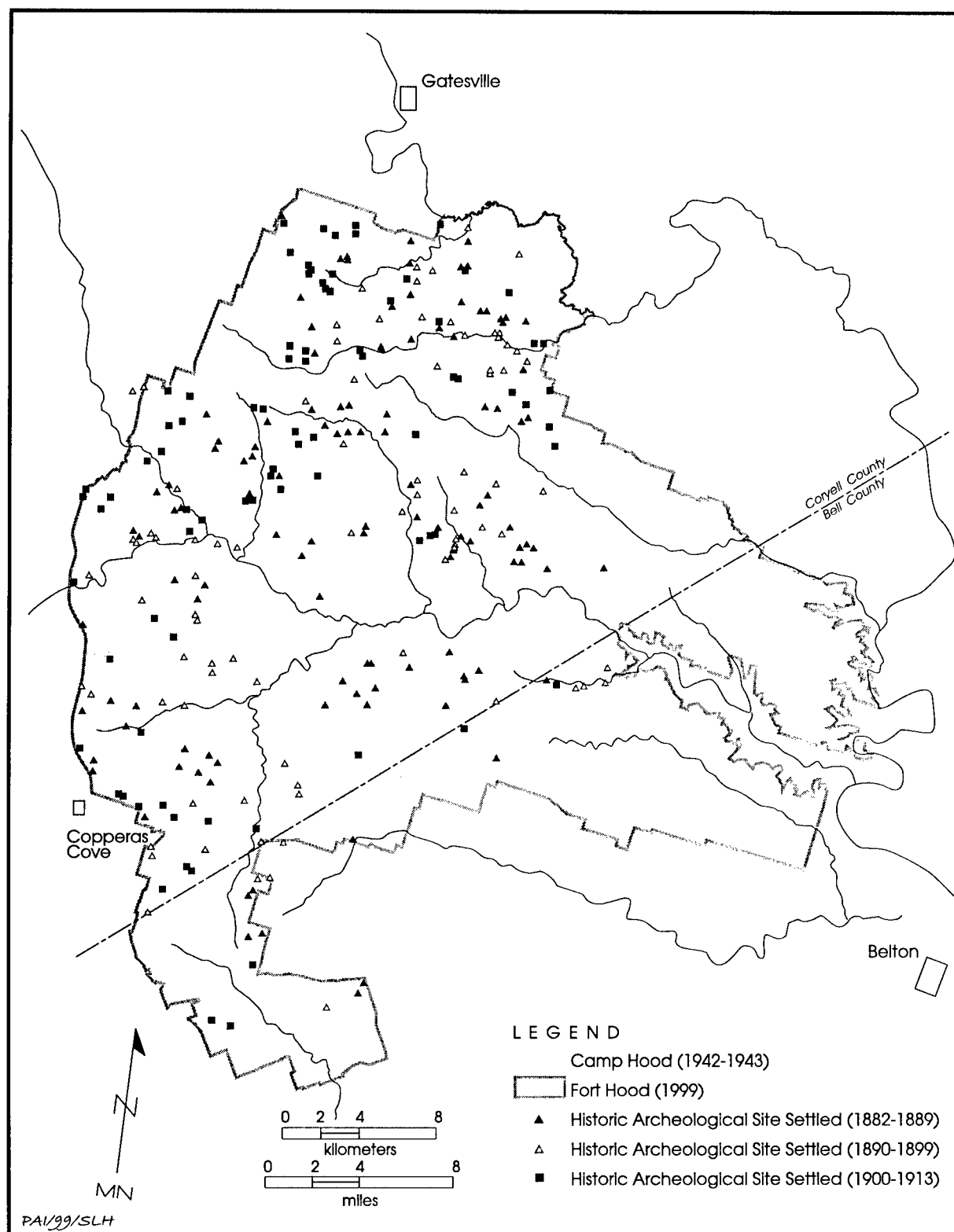


Figure 43. Historic archeological sites settled, 1882–1913.

1976:181). W. L. Ayers began his firm in 1882 (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:384–385). The Schley brothers also opened a mercantile business that year, which soon after fell under the sole ownership of W. A. Schley (Bailey and Bailey 1976:182). Jesse M. Clements was instrumental in bringing the railroad to the new Copperas Cove location, where he had a store in 1882. By the mid-1880s J. S. Clements and his brother, John Clements, opened their Copperas Cove mercantile, J. S. Clements & Brother (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:47). In the 1880s, other Copperas Cove businesses included a newspaper, flour mill, hotel, lumberyard, and cotton gin (Simmons 1936:66–67). Killeen enjoyed several businesses including four groceries, four mercantiles, a confectionery, hotel, restaurant, hardware, blacksmith, livery, jeweler, milliner, barber shop, pharmacy, and carpenter (Duncan 1984:10). Strengthening their connection to local farmers and ranchers, many of the individuals and firms that owned businesses in towns, also owned land in the study area.

Some individuals capitalized on opportunity and moved from rural hamlets, farms, and ranches to these towns after the railroad came through. Most of Palo Alto's institutions, for example, had moved to Killeen. Rural merchants, like Richard M. and Sarah Maples Cole, who also owned more than 600 acres of land and a general store at Sugar Loaf, moved to Killeen in 1890 and successfully established several enterprises, including a furniture store and an undertaking business (Limmer 1988a:413).

Overall, urbanization within the rural setting of Fort Hood lands was not proforma. The more typical version of urbanization in small Texas railroad communities, like Belton, Gatesville, Killeen, and Copperas Cove, took place close to, but not in the study area. In addition all three railroads proximate to Fort Hood lands remained largely outside the present-day boundaries. Thus, the principal motivating factor for communities to manifest stereotypical features of urbanization was absent from the study area. Nevertheless, urbanization took place on Fort Hood lands, albeit in less conventional terms. A number of new hamlets emerged, and these, along with existing communities, acquired services and businesses previously only available in larger towns.

One consequence of growth and change was

a political reaction that developed not only to retain agrarian stasis, but to confront the "machine in the garden" (Marx 1967). The overwhelming effects of urbanization were in full swing by the late-nineteenth century, wresting rural agricultural cross-roads communities away from the forefront of the country's economic, social, and political arenas. Dominance shifted to growing metropolitan areas with burgeoning markets for trade and distribution. No longer were rural island communities the hegemonic core; instead, hamlets were displaced and relegated to the peripheral hinterland. Farmers coalesced in efforts of self-determination to retain autonomy, and Populism was their ally. A southern grass-roots beginning, from the Grange, the Greenback Party, and the Southern Farmers' Alliance, gradually supplied Populism with a stalwart following that evolved into the national People's Party. J. W. Dunn, of Boaz, served as president of the Coryell County Farmers' Alliance for 3 years, representing the county at a state convention (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:404–405).

Farmers and ranchers on Fort Hood lands had a tendency to support third parties, including the People's Party, even though Coryell County always provided a Democratic majority for presidential and gubernatorial candidates. Of 27 voting precincts that existed in the county between 1882 and 1900, 6 were within the Fort Hood lands: Antelope, Brown's Creek, Ewing, Hubbard, Spring Hill, and Sugar Loaf. Each of these hamlets had supported third parties in the 1880s, and all but Hubbard showed support for the Populists in the 1890s. While other communities in Coryell County offered a plurality of votes to third party candidates in several elections, two hamlets on Fort Hood lands demonstrated the strongest showing in favor of Populism. Antelope's electorate gave its vote to unsuccessful People's Party gubernatorial candidates: Thomas L. Nugent (1892 and 1894), Jerome C. Kearby (1896), Barnett Gibbs (1898), and T. J. McMinn (1900). They also supported presidential candidates James B. Weaver in 1892 and William J. Bryan in 1896. Likewise, Brown's Creek supported Populist candidates between 1892 and 1896. Sugar Loaf, Spring Hill, and nearby Copperas Cove also endorsed the People's Party in the 1890s. Americans had abandoned the third party option by 1900 after the People's Party fused with the Democratic

ticket in the previous presidential election. Although Brown's Creek continued to carry a torch for Populist gubernatorial candidate Pat B. Clark in 1904, the electorate on Fort Hood lands returned their pluralities to the South's one-party political oligarchy after the turn of the century (Miller 1998).

Social institutions were less convoluted than politics and a significant local binding force. Fraternal organizations, like the Masons and the Woodmen of the World, provided venues for the development of social relationships among men, women, and families. Agricultural organizations, while motivated toward political action, also promoted social interaction with activities like picnics (*Gatesville Messenger* 18 July 1906:8). The Farmers' Educational and Cooperative Union met regularly in Coryell County between 1904 and about 1920. In 1915 the county Farmers' Union had 1,500 members (Scott 1965:160).

Education and religion also were binding forces in hamlets on Fort Hood lands. With only a tiny percent (3.5) of illiteracy in Coryell County, the value the local population placed on education between the 1880s and the 1910s is evident (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913b:813). Even though the total number of schools decreased slightly over time, this was a function of consolidation and not a lack of pupils or loss in attendance (Texas. Department of Education 1888:49; 1893:17, 26-27). The county had 92 schools in 1886 and 80 schools in 1890 (Texas. Department of Education 1888:49; 1893:18). Each school generally had one teacher who instructed all levels of learning (Texas. Department of Education 1888:62). School attendance was not mandatory during this period, yet 82 percent of the scholastic population was enrolled in the mid-1880s, and 95 percent in 1890 (Texas. Department of Education 1888:49; 1893:26-27). However, by 1910, school attendance had dropped, and only 74 percent of children ages 6 to 14, attended school (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1913b:813). As was typical of rural areas, the average school term was relatively short, but increased during the period from about 3.5 months to just more than 4 months, usually from November or December to March or April (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:208; Texas. Department of Education

1888:49; 1893:18). Pupils received instruction in arithmetic, geography, grammar, composition, history, geometry, philosophy, and physiology (Texas. Department of Education 1893:46-47).

Religion was ingrained in Coryell County society, which had about 80 church congregations by 1890. Of these congregations, only 32 worshipped in dedicated buildings, many of which were probably in the county's larger towns (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:82). Two religions predominated: the Southern Baptists with 33 congregations, and the Southern Methodist Episcopalians with 29 congregations. The Southern Baptists had only 11 dedicated buildings (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:165). Southern Methodist Episcopalians had 13 buildings, and the remaining 16 congregations used local schools for meeting (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:589). The county also had 10 Methodist Protestant congregations, of which all but 1 met in local schools (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:571). The county also had congregations of the Presbyterian (3), African American Baptist (2), and Lutheran (2) faiths, and their few buildings were apparently established outside the study area (Lewis 1948:73; U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:176, 461, 687). The 2 Primitive Baptist congregations in Coryell County were on Fort Hood lands and used local schools (U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office 1894:205). It seems that most churches held revivals, lasting about a week, in the summer. Often revivals were held along a creek or tributary for the purpose of baptisms and recreation. Many attendees, especially urbanites without farm and ranch responsibilities, would camp at such a site for the duration of the revival; others might only take part in the revival's evening or Sunday activities.

Devotion to religion, however, did not preclude difficulties in procuring ministers. Itinerant preachers were sometimes unable to keep their speaking engagements at rural churches. This was disappointing to residents. "Ham Sprall was to preach at Hubbert [sic] on last Sabbath but failed to get there" (*The Gatesville Sun* 7 May 1884:1). "Grand Pa Graham, whose appointments are the fourth Sunday in each month, failed to be here at his last appointment, being detained at home. . ." (*The Gatesville Sun* 11 June 1884:5).

A few churches had associated cemeteries, but generally each hamlet had a graveyard that was for community use. Residents cared for these cemeteries, combining a work day with a picnic (*Gatesville Messenger* 1 May 1907:8, 15 May 1907:2). Cleaning days took place annually in the spring, bringing agrarian families together to care for places in which their ancestors were buried (Figure 44).

Just before the outbreak of World War I, the hamlets on Fort Hood lands were fixed. Political, social, educational, and religious forces provided relative stability to these hamlets and the people who lived in the area. Even so, in the post-war years these communities would have to brace for change within that would challenge their ability to endure.

Summary of Rural Development

Between 1882 and 1913, hamlets on Fort Hood lands changed in such a way that they were no longer isolated island communities. Modern economic forces increasingly tied these hamlets to larger railroad towns that served as shipping centers. However, modern social forces had yet to entirely undermine the autonomy of these hamlets, most of which developed and retained significant local social institutions. By 1913, the number of communities on Fort Hood lands had grown (Figure 45). Although some hamlets had ceased to exist, such as Crossville and Henson's Creek, the overall growth of hamlets was obvious.

Urbanization manifested itself markedly on the rural landscape of Fort Hood lands in two forms. First, the local population dispersed into a considerable number of new hamlets. Twelve communities existed in the study area in 1881. In the subsequent 2 years, 8 new and distinct hamlets developed in the study area: Brookhaven, Brown's Creek, Hubbard, Schley, Reese Creek (variously known as Reece Creek, Reece's Creek, Reese's Creek, and Reeses Creek), Turnover, Pleasant Grove, and Farmer's Branch (also known as Farmer's Spring). Five more hamlets emerged in 1885 and 1886: Boaz, Willow Springs, Pilot Knob, Jink, and Tama. Seven more hamlets formed in the 1890s and after the turn of the century: Stampede (1892), Harmony (1893), Aristo (1894), Refuge (1896), Seattle (1899), Eliga (1903) (also known as Elija and Elijah), and Ewing (1910). It is noteworthy

that a few communities did not survive. Jink and Aristo were short-lived hamlets composed only of post offices—both of which existed less than 2 years. At Beverly, the railroad superseded the stage line and the hamlet declined in the 1880s. Pilot Knob—composed of only a school—ceased to exist by 1906, shortly after the land was acquired for a large ranch. Farmer's Branch and Pleasant Grove united at Ewing in 1910, and Boaz merged with the proximate hamlet of Tama in 1912.⁴

The railroad effected a second manifestation of urbanization on the rural landscape. Although the railroad tracks largely bypassed Fort Hood lands, the eight existing communities as well as the more-recently developed hamlets continued to evolve because of and in spite of the railroad (see Figure 45). Businesses formed in the hamlets where buyers congregated, and institutions emerged where patrons gathered. Services in many hamlets expanded to include more than the most basic services offered by churches and schools. Mills, gins, post offices, blacksmiths, general stores, and other commercial establishments became more common (Table 8).

Not evident in Table 8 is the gradual consolidation of post offices that occurred in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The Crossville and Palo Alto post offices closed and combined with the Killeen post office after it was established in 1882. The Okay post office closed in 1889, and mail was sent to the Maxdale post office, which was to the south. The Sugar Loaf post office closed in 1899 and merged with the Brookhaven post office. In 1905, the Ruth post office had its mail sent just to the north at Straw's Mill. Both the Eliga and Boaz post offices closed in 1912 and combined with the Tama post office. Finally, in 1913 the Brookhaven post office closed and mail was sent to Killeen. Fortunately for most hamlets, the presence of a post office was not tantamount to community stability as were other services (see Appendix D).

Churches and schools remained the pillars of these hamlets, as they had in previous years. Often, both services were still housed in a single building. The Brown's Creek Church is an example of a building that ful-

⁴ See Appendix D for more details on each of these hamlets.



Figure 44. A cleaning day and reunion at Friendship Cemetery in the late nineteenth century. Photograph courtesy of R. S. Bates.

filled more than one need for the community, since it functioned as both a church and a school (Figure 46). The entire rural community contributed to local schools in Texas. Citizens built the structures, maintained them, and saw that suitable teachers were employed (Sitton and Rowald 1987).

Two-thirds of the hamlets on Fort Hood lands offered additional services. Thirteen hamlets had at least one general store, 12 had at least one cotton gin, and 11 had a blacksmith. Some communities in the study area had physicians, carpenters, or druggists. At least 6 communities had fraternal lodges: New Hope, Boaz, and Brookhaven each had Masons; Brookhaven and Tama each had Woodmen of the World; and Sparta and Friendship each had the Grange (see Appendix D).

Despite changes that substantially altered these rural hamlets, continuity prevailed in very important spheres of local infrastructure. Nearby rails shortened the wagon trip to the shipping points and larger markets that Copperas Cove, Gatesville, Killeen, and Belton of-

fered. Yet, overland travel prevailed as the only method of moving goods among and between farms, ranches, hamlets, and even the closest shipping point. Thus, neither wagons nor the road system were relegated to the past. In fact, roads on Fort Hood lands were key to local economic persistence.

The main roads that traversed Fort Hood lands were in place by 1886 (see Figure 45). Most roads were narrow, graded dirt lanes that wandered between hamlets following topography, such as waterways and land forms. In some cases, roads followed manmade alignments, such as section or quarter-section lines (Faulk and Faulk 1990:10; Scott 1965:171). Work crews assigned to care for road precincts could not prevent rain from making many dirt routes impassable (Faulk and Faulk 1990:10; Scott 1965:171). Male residents were required to work on the roads with their own plows, slips, shovels, hoes, picks, and wagons for several days each year. They graded the road and built up the shoulders. If they were sick or unable to work, they paid the county about 1 dollar

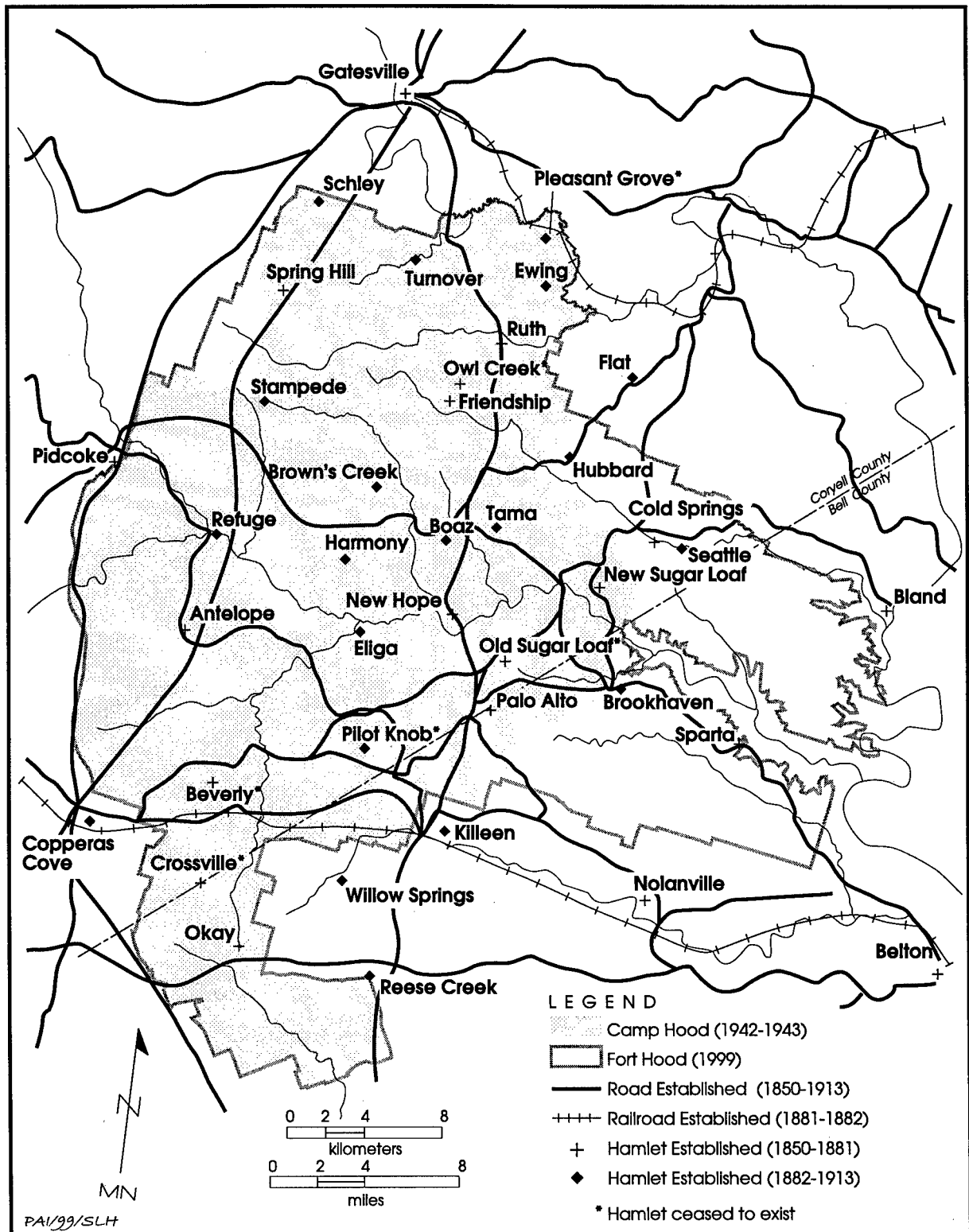


Figure 45. Roads, railroads, and hamlets established, 1849–1913.

Table 8. Known services in hamlets on Fort Hood Lands, 1882–1913

Hamlet	County	Church	School	Mill	Gin	Post Office	Black-smith	Store	Other
Antelope	Coryell	x	x	x	x			x	x
Bland	Bell	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Boaz	Coryell	x	x	x	x	x		x	x
Brookhaven	Bell	x	x		x	x		x	x
Brown's Creek	Coryell	x	x						
Clear Creek	Coryell	x	x						
Cold Springs	Coryell	x			x				
Crossville	Bell	x	x						
Eliga	Coryell	x			x	x	x		
Ewing	Coryell	x	x				x	x	x
Friendship	Coryell	x	x						
Harmony	Coryell	x	x						
Hubbard	Coryell		x				x	x	
New Hope	Coryell	x	x	x	x				x
Okay	Bell	x	x	x		x	x		
Palo Alto	Bell	x	x						
Pidcoke	Coryell	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Reese Creek	Bell	x	x						
Refuge	Coryell	x							
Ruth	Coryell	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Schley	Coryell	x	x						
Seattle	Coryell		x		x	x		x	x
Sparta	Bell		x			x	x	x	
Spring Hill	Coryell		x						
Stampede	Coryell		x						
Sugar Loaf (Old and New)	Coryell	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Tama	Coryell	x	x		x	x	x	x	x
Turnover	Coryell	x	x	x			x		
Willow Springs	Bell	x	x						

Source: Appendix D.

per day of work missed (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:227). While some sections of road on Fort Hood lands may have been improved by 1910, when Coryell County had 75 miles of graveled public roads that were easier to care for, it is likely that most

gravel roads were in and near the largest towns (Scott 1965:172).

Rainy weather not only damaged roads, but obstructed crossings over creeks and tributaries on Fort Hood lands. By 1882, toll bridges crossed both the Leon and the Lampasas Rivers in Bell County, but it appears that no simi-

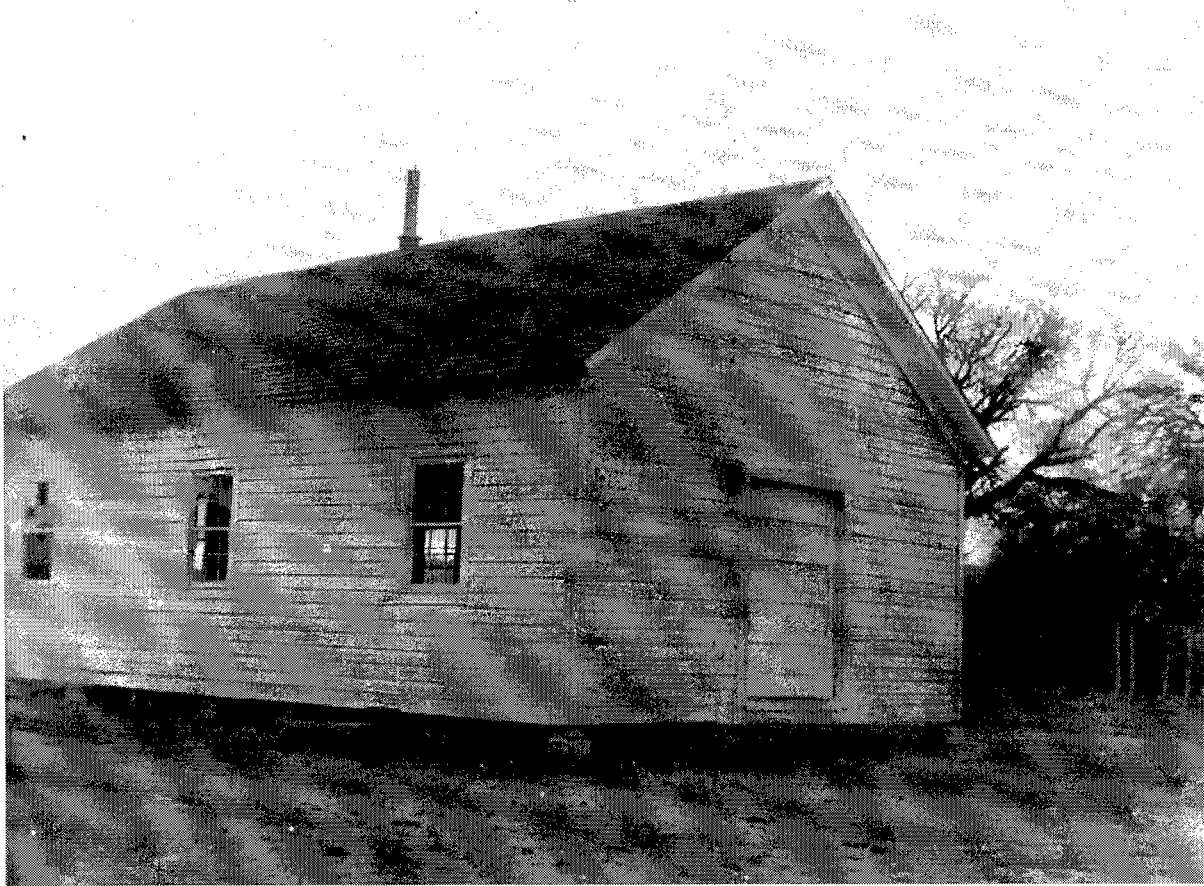


Figure 46. Brown's Creek Church, which also served as a school for several years, with the brush arbor in the background, ca. 1942. Photograph courtesy of Wayne Lee Hill.

lar structures existed in Coryell County at that time (*The Gatesville Sun* 11 October 1882:1). A few years later, however, concern for the lack of bridges was growing. *The Gatesville Sun* reported that “[i]f the citizens are once aroused to the necessity of bridges, our court can act without timidity, but with discretion” (*The Gatesville Sun* 25 June 1882:1). In 1890, Coryell County expended more than \$22,000 for roads and bridges (Scott 1965:151). Of that, \$7,000 was allotted for what was probably the first metal truss bridge on Fort Hood lands. This bridge spanned Cowhouse Creek (Figure 47) (Coryell County, Commissioner's Court Minutes G:235). A second metal truss bridge crossed Cowhouse Creek by about 1893, when Coryell County had a total of eight iron bridges (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:310).

Other pertinent infrastructure systems in

the study area, such as energy, water, and communications, persisted. Urbanization introduced electricity to railroad towns, but the poles and lines extended no farther than the city limits. Rural dwellers relied on wood well into the twentieth century, and until the 1890s, on charcoal for heat. Water was pumped by hand or windmill, and indoor plumbing, which had become common in larger towns by 1910, did not exist on Fort Hood lands. Telephone service existed locally as early as 1894 in Killeen (Duncan 1984:18). The Gatesville Telephone Company provided service to Gatesville by 1906. That year, those who lived near Pleasant Grove and Ruth attempted to put together a local telephone company that would connect to Gatesville (*Gatesville Messenger* 19 September 1906:7–8). A second telephone company in Killeen began operations in 1907 (Killeen-Project, 1930s, Inc. 1993:553). In



Figure 47. Remains of a bridge abutment that once crossed Cowhouse Creek, 1998. Photograph by Amy E. Dase.

Gatesville the exchange radiated to several points in Coryell County and had 300 subscribers (Scott 1965:177–178). Copperas Cove had telephone service by 1912, with 100 subscribers (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:79, 113). The cost of membership to the exchange was \$2.50, and dues were \$1 (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:113). A few of these telephone customers resided on Fort Hood lands.

Development in rural areas indelibly altered the hamlets, farms, and ranches on Fort Hood lands between 1882 and 1913. The coming of the railroad forever changed the relationship between less isolated rural hamlets and inexorably larger towns. Railroad towns gained considerable power over the economic viability of farms and ranches. As was evident on Fort Hood lands, however, rural residents clung to autonomy, particularly in social and political arenas that preserved their ways of life in the face of inevitable change.

COMMUNITY CHANGE AND DECLINE ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1914–1942

Major historic events that originated distant from Fort Hood lands between 1914 and 1942 irrevocably impacted the rural area. The general trend away from provincialism that beset much of the nation during this period further breached the Fort Hood lands. Enthusiastically participating in the market economy, twentieth-century farmers and ranchers appeared to have become almost fully dependent on and integrated with the capitalist system. In spite of this, they briefly recaptured a renewed, if altered, sense of economic independence. As well, the hamlets on Fort Hood lands clung to vestiges of their ever-dissipating social autonomy until the onset of World War II.

World War I raged abroad from 1914 to 1919. Troops from Bell and Coryell Counties were sent to battle, while local citizens sup-

ported their efforts. At Gatesville, Company L of the Sixth Texas Infantry formed in September 1917 (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:195). Companies also formed in Belton and Temple (Tyler 1936:369). Local Councils of Defense devised means to include civilians in the war effort. The councils had various committees, such as food and feed production, public health and sanitation, war saving and thrift stamps, and Red Cross, which bolstered public support and fostered education. Bell County had numerous councils, including seven on Fort Hood lands, with 542 members (Table 9).

War was not the only international crisis that occurred in the 1910s. Around the globe, an influenza epidemic killed thousands of victims between late 1918 and early 1919. More than 500,000 Americans, of the estimated 25 million who contracted the disease, died. Schools, churches, and businesses closed their doors. Ten of Killeen's 13 World War I service deaths were due not to action or accident, but to influenza. One local resident recollected "the long trains passing through Killeen with boxcar after boxcar [were] filled with caskets of flu victims, enroute from camps to their hometowns" (Duncan 1984:54–55). The plague's victims, including those in the hamlets on Fort Hood lands, filled cemetery plots.

The ramifications of these international crises for families living on Fort Hood lands hit hard at home. Farmers and ranchers experienced a year-long depression at war's onset. In 1915 an inflationary burst and a national movement to "feed the world" demanded foodstuff and cotton from agriculturists. Profits, however,

were minimal, since war brought with it a general rise in price levels for all types of products and raw materials, including seed and supplies needed for crop and livestock production (Tyler 1936:377). A 2-year drought that began in 1917 all but eliminated opportunity for local economic benefits. The following decade brought better weather, and agriculturists on Fort Hood lands generally were fruitful, with the exception of 1925, which brought another drought (Scott 1965:182; Tyler 1936:378). While economic growth may not have permeated the hamlets on Fort Hood lands, at least some stability had returned by the end of the decade. One sign of steadiness was that the same number of cotton gins ($n = 33$) active in Coryell County in 1915 prior to the war, were still active in 1920 after the conflict concluded (U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census 1916:16; 1921:22).

Land acquisition on Fort Hood lands decreased during the 1910s. Annually, between 1910 and 1913, an average of only 81 transactions involving land with known historic archeological sites in the study area had taken place. Between 1914 and 1919, an average of only 67 transactions occurred annually (see Appendix A). Needless to say, land surveys, patents, and settlement were sporadic in the 1910s (see Appendix B).

Hamlets, in the 1910s, remained vital centers for religion, business, and education. Rural churches remained healthy and numerous during the decade, and little noticeable change occurred to religious institutions. General stores and gins were representative of business entities in hamlets. During the 1910s,

Table 9. World War I Councils of Defense and their leadership roles in Bell County on Fort Hood lands

Hamlet	Chairman	First Vice Chair	Second Vice Chair	Secretary	Roll
Bland	W. A. Grimes	Mrs. M. O. Grimes	G. W. Cox	Merton O. Grimes	61
Brookhaven	C. H. Robinson	Mrs. W. M. Watson	T. J. Culp	James M. Watson	120
Okay	G. L. Proctor	Mrs. Lizzie Wright	W. J. Whitfield	W. J. Henderson	67
Palo Alto	R. M. Hilliard	Mrs. W. J. Stafford	R. A. Moorehead	W. J. Stafford	105
Reese Creek	H. B. Stoneham	Mrs. Bessie Ludwig	Claude Levy	Lee Gentry	39
Sparta	J. B. Davis	Mrs. W. B. Denman	J. R. Boren	W. B. Denman	43
Willow Springs	F. M. Sapp	Miss Erma Ford	Mrs. Walter Schorn	J. E. Hall	107

however, the loss of local post offices began the slow eroding of local hamlets.

The importance of education expanded in Coryell County in the 1910s. By the end of the decade school attendance increased to 90 percent of children ages 7 to 15 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:995). School terms became lengthier in the 1910s, with sessions running for 6 months (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:208). Illiteracy decreased slightly from the previous decennial year to 2.5 percent of the county's population over age 10 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:995).

The expanded importance of education changed rural opinion of school consolidation. In earlier years rural dwellers opposed school consolidation because it decreased their much desired autonomy and local control over education. However, fueled by the interest of progressive farmers and ranchers who sought educational opportunities for rural children, school consolidations took place during the 1910s (Lewis 1948:57). Until this time rural schools generally did not include secondary education. Thus, children who attended high school had either to be within close distance to a town with a high school, or to board with a family who resided in town (Bell n.d.; Lewis 1948:55). In later years, centralization meant more students could attend high school in town with busses providing transportation (Lewis 1948:57). For example, John Gail Edwards and Mary Edwards Groves, who grew up near Eliga, attended the Antelope School (Figure 48) and traveled by bus to attend high school in Gatesville in the late 1930s (Turner et al. 1998).

Across the nation, an exodus from rural to urban areas followed World War I. The war exposed men and women who had served in the military to exciting places far from their bucolic homesteads. Upon return they were often disillusioned about the potential pecuniary success of agrarian pursuits. Circumstances, such as the drought and an intensified dearth of available acres, pushed younger generations away from farms and ranches. Simultaneously, higher wages and modern amenities in towns and cities pulled many would-be agriculturists to urban settings in the 1920s. The Fort Hood lands were no exception to these changes.

By 1920, Coryell County's aggregate popu-

lation remained static, at 20,601. The population had little foreign influence. Of native-born individuals, less than 5 percent were of either foreign or mixed parentage. The county had 345 foreign-born residents (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:995). While just over half of the foreign-born came from Germany, almost one-third came from Mexico (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:1,022). Coryell County's African American population climbed to 630, which was just more than 3 percent of the total (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:995).

The county had 4,083 dwellings and 4,167 families in 1920. The average number of persons per dwelling was 5.04, while the average number persons per family was 4.94, both figures reflecting a slight decrease from the previous decennial year (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1922:995). This sustained the tendency, begun in previous decades, toward smaller families and fewer dwellings housing nonfamily members.

While energy sources remained constant, communication networks were permeating the Fort Hood lands. Electricity had come to nearby towns—decades earlier in some cases—but rural areas still used wood and charcoal for fuel, and kerosene or candles for lighting (Lewis 1948:17; Smith and McLaughlin 1980:38, 40). Telephones, however, were increasingly widespread. Killeen had telephone service by 1894, Gatesville by 1906, and Copperas Cove by 1912 (Duncan 1984:18; *The Gatesville Messenger* 19 September 1906:7, 8; Smith and McLaughlin 1980:79, 113).

The credit system became increasingly predominant for farmers and ranchers. In 1920 the average Coryell County farm was about 182 acres, roughly 80 acres smaller than the state average (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:664, 669). Land acquisition slowed even more than in the previous decade. On land with known historic archeological sites, only 560 transactions, or an annual average of 56, took place between 1920 and 1929 (see Appendix A). Continuing a trend, tenant farmers outnumbered owners in Coryell County, with tenants cultivating the land on 54 percent of the 3,069 farms. The proportion of tenants who were sharecroppers remained unchanged at 96 percent (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1922:669). Annually, farm-



Figure 48. Antelope School, ca. 1925. Photograph courtesy of Letha Sheldon.

ers and ranchers signed notes of credit they hoped to pay when their products—cotton ginned in autumn or livestock sold in spring—were delivered to railroad towns. Rural families typically operated with less than \$300 cash annually (Faulk and Faulk 1990:11; Smith and McLaughlin 1980:38). They continued many of their subsistence ways, butchering meat, canning fruit and vegetables, and making many household products, which required no currency (Haedge 1998). Instead of using cash, they traded on credit with local general stores and other businesses. Country people, often out of necessity, traded butter, milk, eggs, chickens, maize, corn, or oats, for staples or cash. Many agriculturists would sell livestock at market to obtain cash when taxes were due (Vance 2000:3).

Agricultural pursuits remained stable, if less than profitable, while the local manufacturing sector became more precarious. The most lucrative enterprises were likely to have been those that illegally distilled spirits during Prohibition (Duncan 1984:70–71). Bootlegging was a growth industry, and thus, not representative

of local manufacturing's relative decline. Coryell County's manufacturing capabilities had substantially decreased by 1920. With only 12 establishments and 61 wage earners, the local average wage of \$607 was well below the state average of \$1,082 (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1923:1,449). One industry on Fort Hood lands was the Jensen Broom Factory, but little is known about this small operation (Haedge 1998). Active cotton gins in the county dropped from 33 in 1920, to 21 in 1925; consequently, idle cotton gins increased (U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census 1921:22; 1926:22). Active gins were more likely to have been in Coryell County towns that were larger than the hamlets on Fort Hood lands. Urban settings that drew industry and workers were beyond Fort Hood lands, in some instances much farther away in Texas's growing cities, like Dallas, San Antonio, and Houston. Overall, urbanization that took place far from the study area partially caused the erosion of economic autonomy in local hamlets.

Other attributes of local atrophy were evi-

dent on Fort Hood lands and in its hamlets. Energy sources that made life easier, such as electricity, were available in all nearby towns by the 1920s, but not present outside the city limits (Scott 1965:178). Stores and gins were fewer in number. Most markedly, some agrarians were moving to nearby towns to reside, undertaking additional work in town, and working their farms and ranches as absentees. In 1927, Bonnie and Lucy Kates Bay moved from Boaz, where he had operated a grocery, and opened another grocery with their son, Orval Bay, in Killeen. The elder Bays continued farming despite taking up residence in Killeen (Limmer 1988a:315). Another of the Bays' sons and his wife, Arthur and Laura Marshall Bay, moved that same year from Tama to Killeen. They worked in his brother Bill Bay's grocery store (Killeen-Project, 1930s, Inc. 1993:29). The two brothers and their families took turns running the farm and the grocery, although both continued to reside in Killeen (Killeen-Project, 1930s, Inc. 1993:30).

Urbanization and its attendant atrophy were clearly changing the role of hamlets on Fort Hood lands. However, two institutions—schools and churches—remained stalwart amid the apparent degeneration of hamlets. For example, only one school consolidation occurred in the 1920s, and it was at the onset of the decade. School terms typically lasted even longer in the 1920s, with sessions running for 7 or 8 months. The few weeks break for cotton picking was made up in the spring (Turner et al. 1998). Churches, as well, appeared to be gaining strength and some new congregations formed during the 1920s.

Like urbanization, the effects of modernization accelerated during the 1920s. The automobile's growing influence brought improvements to larger communities, but contributed only minimally to rural development. The state facilitated the automobile's influence by building and improving highways that connected cars and people to major cities during the decade. This aided farmers and ranchers to some degree, but it did more to concentrate trade and industry in large population centers and expunged economic control from rural hamlets. In particular, such improvements meant little to residents of Fort Hood lands, most of whom still hauled their products by wagon to the closest railroad shipping point over county-

maintained roads. Neither Bell nor Coryell Counties had a large enough tax base to make extensive improvements to anything except the most traveled roads proximate to larger towns (Faulk and Faulk 1990:10). In subsequent years, the county's role in road oversight would diminish as the state and federal governments became the source of most internal improvement funding during the Great Depression.

The stock market crash on Wall Street in 1929 had serious repercussions across the county throughout the 1930s. Though few, if any, local individuals owned stocks, an associated dramatic decline in commodities prices impacted the area (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:87). Agriculturists, especially those who relied heavily on livestock, could not pay their debt or their interest and went bankrupt. More properties with known historic archeological sites on Fort Hood lands were foreclosed in the 1930s than in any other decade. As well, only 470 other types of transactions took place between 1930 and 1939 (see Appendix A). Local banks, unable to dispose of the foreclosed real estate that burdened their dwindling assets, experienced their own financial watershed (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:89–90). In turn, many merchants who relied on business from farmers and ranchers went insolvent. Credit, available only at an extremely high relative cost, gave way to cash exchanges, though precious little currency circulated.

Notwithstanding hardship, residents of Fort Hood lands redefined their economic autonomy during the Great Depression. They based their abilities to manage on the ways of work and life they had retained, methods that many agriculturists had long since abandoned (Lewis 1948:18, 102). Subsistence agriculture, in the form of kitchen gardens, food preservation, and beef and pork clubs, provided foodstuffs for cash-deficient farmers. Meat clubs brought people in proximity together on a weekly basis between June and October (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:207). Clubs had about a dozen member families that each took turns providing the butchered meat to the others (Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments 1975:140; Turner et al. 1998). Reliance on human and animal labor instead of mechanized sources kept costs and debt low. Diversified practices, which included producing

crops and raising livestock, allowed many agriculturists on Fort Hood lands to avoid a crippling dependence on either a monoculture crop system or raising livestock. Herman and Ethel Wells Ramm, for example, "...believed in planting and raising a little of everything to provide well for their family" (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:364). Who could presage that these agrarians and their methods would be considered anything less than provincial?

The resourcefulness of local families proved their ability to survive in a stagnating economy. As Winifred Bell recalled:

We always had plenty to eat because we lived in the country and we had our own cows, and butter, and milk, and chickens, and eggs. I never felt it personally because we had as much as everybody else; in fact a lot more. The people in town felt it much worse than the country people because they couldn't get a job [Bell n.d.].

One example of rural capabilities under duress is that of Adolph and Ida Glaser Haedge, who had sent their twin sons to college in Dallas, where they hoped to work in addition to attending school. Neither John Haedge nor Joe Haedge could find a job in this large city. Their father, however, had plenty of work on the farm and suggested that they come home and split any profit with him (Figure 49). "Well, that's better than nothing," remarked John Haedge, "so we made the big move to Dallas to come to town and went back" (Haedge 1998).

While the depression took its toll on Coryell County, general demographic trends between 1930 and 1940 were relatively constant. The 1930 aggregate population of 19,999 remained static from the previous decennial year, through 1940 (20,226), to 1943 (19,679) (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978; 1943b:794; 1943c:3). The native-born composition of the county also was stationary. Foreign-born residents constituted less than 1 percent of the population (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978; 1943b:794). In 1930 the county's African American population dropped to 506, which was about 2.5 percent of the total (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978). Ten years later the African American popula-

tion increased to just more than 3 percent of the total (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943b:794).

Other demographic trends showed growth. The number of dwellings and families in the county, for example, had grown slightly by 1930, to 4,394 dwellings and 4,499 families. That year the average number of persons per dwelling was 4.55, while the average number of persons per family was 4.44 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1933:1,305). These figures continued to reflect a national trend toward smaller families and fewer dwellings housing nonfamily members. By 1940, the county had 5,422 dwellings, a 24 percent increase over the previous decennial year, and the average number of persons per dwelling dropped considerably to 3.95. However, this average was slightly higher (4.03) in rural farm dwellings, and even higher (4.33) for rural non-farm dwellings (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319).

It appears that the county's agrarians experienced some encouragement between 1930 and 1940. Farm size was up and tenancy was down. In 1930, the average farm was about 188 acres; 10 years later it was about 230 acres (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1931:609; 1942a:336). Tenant farmers continued to outnumber owners in Coryell County in 1930, cultivating 58 percent of the county's 3,101 farms (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,366). By 1940, tenant and owner farmers were almost evenly divided, 51 and 49 percent, respectively, on Coryell County's 2,703 farms (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1942a:359). In 1930, the proportion of tenants who were sharecroppers was unchanged from the previous decennial year, at 96 percent. However, by 1940, the proportion of tenants who were sharecroppers had dropped slightly to 89 percent (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1942a:359).

Transportation networks also experienced change during the 1930s. By the 1930s the State Highway Commission had become responsible for many local roads. Even so, county money was spent to purchase right of way for state and federal highways (Faulk and Faulk 1990:10). Depression-era federal work programs facilitated local road improvements. For example, the Works Progress Administration made local road



Figure 49. The Adolph and Ida Glaser Haedge home, ca. 1920s. Photograph courtesy of Gertrude Haedge.

and bridge improvements and construction (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:109). Some existing roads were hard-surfaced, thus making movement within the county, including Fort Hood lands, easier (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:110). Even with federal funds many narrow, crooked, dirt roads remained (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:447). Those still traveling by horse and wagon were accustomed to treacherous roads; however, vehicle owners worried over their automobiles, trucks, and tractors. Automobile ownership decreased slightly between 1930, when about 80 percent of farms had automobiles, and 1940, when about 74 percent of farms had automobiles. Truck ownership, however, rose from 8 percent to 21 percent, which may have compensated for the decrease in cars. Tractor ownership remained static (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,590; 1942a:533). A State Highway Department map shows the complexity of the road network that had developed on Fort Hood land by 1936 (Figure 50).

That rural dwellers enjoyed increased mobility appears to have only marginally affected where they lived by 1940. The vast majority (98 percent) of the county's 3,515 farm dwellings

in 1940 were one-family detached buildings. That year, more farm dwellers were tenants (56 percent) than owner occupants. Almost 64 percent of farm dwellings were constructed prior to 1920. The years between 1935 and 1940 witnessed some new construction with the building of 428 new farm dwellings (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319). Thus, neither improved roads nor vehicles dramatically changed the face of the rural landscape during this period.

Water and electricity were less than common amenities in farm homes in both 1930 and 1940 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,590; 1943a:319). In 1940, 39 percent of farm dwellings had water, most of which was running, rather than hand-pumped. Another 9 percent had a water supply within 50 ft of the dwelling, and the remaining 52 percent had to haul water from a greater distance. Almost 80 percent of farm dwellings continued to use an outside privy. Although 152 farm dwellings had modern indoor toilets, another 591 had no toilet or privy facilities. As well, only 451 reported a bathtub or shower; the remaining 87 percent had none (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the

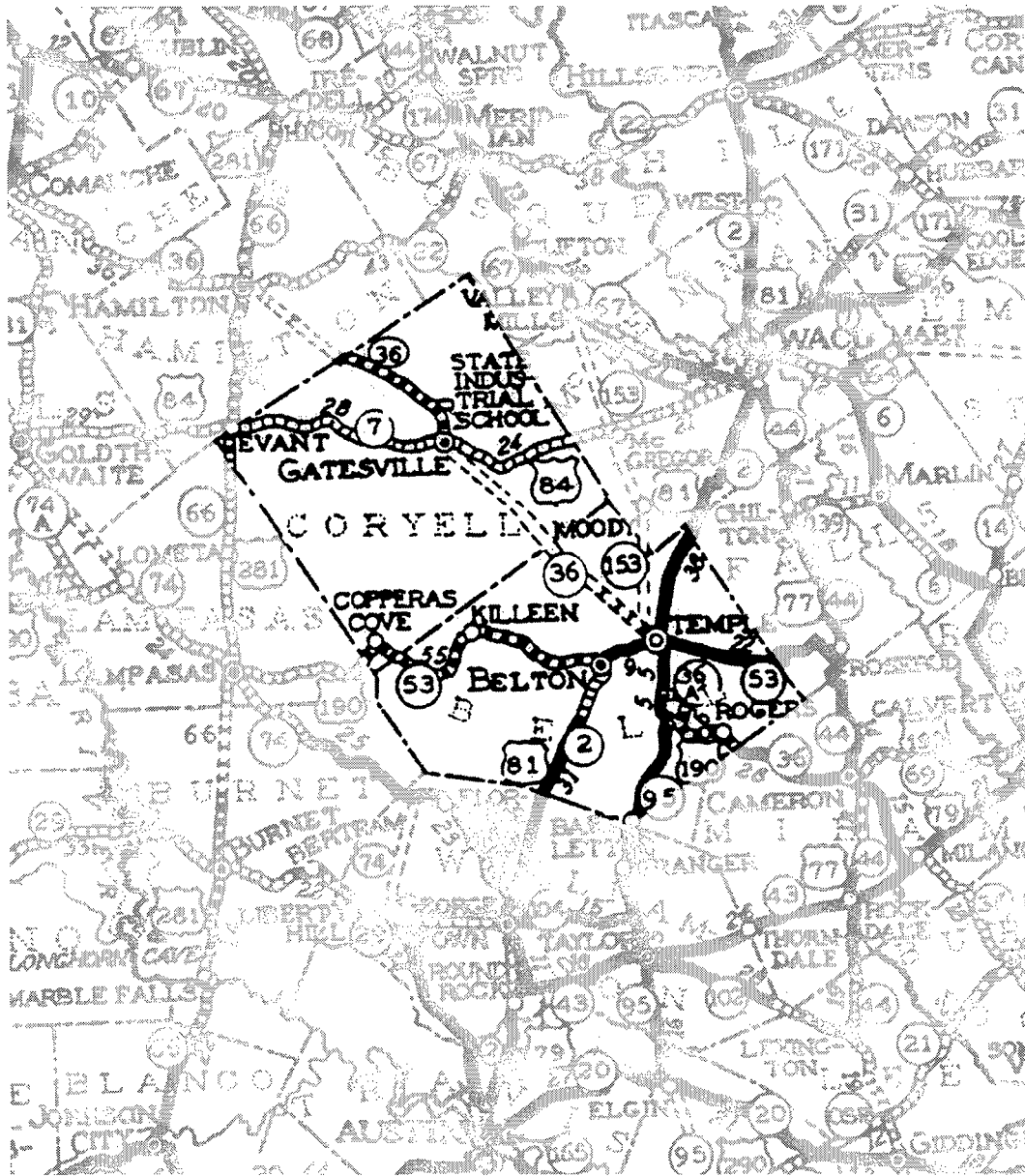


Figure 50. Texas State Highway Department map of Bell and Coryell Counties, 1936.

Census 1943a:319). Few farm homes (12 percent) had electricity in 1940, and most used kerosene or gasoline for light. Farm dwellers mostly used wood for cooking fuel and stoves for heat, although one-third used no heating equipment at all (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:379). The John H. Hill home exemplified the most modest amenities of rural life (Figure 51). The Hills hauled their water from two spring sources, used an outdoor privy, had no elec-

tricity, and used wood for heat and cooking (Wolf et al. 1998).

Few farm homes had mechanical refrigeration equipment (6 percent), some used ice (37 percent), but most (51 percent) did without (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:379). Ice was sometimes delivered from towns to rural homes. The Edwards family received about 50 pounds of ice twice a week. The ice was wrapped in quilts and other material to prevent melting on the 14-mile trip



Figure 51. The John H. and Pearl Minnix Hill home with Pearl Minnix Hill in the window; two of her sons, John Edward Hill (left), and Wayne Lee Hill; and Spot, the family dog, ca. 1942. Photograph courtesy of Wayne Lee Hill.

(Turner et al. 1998). Some families would bring a block of ice home on the return trip from town. Margaret Harrison Sprott, who grew up near Antelope, remembered when her father took their cotton to town. “We all liked the day he went to the gin because he would bring home a block of ice. As long as it lasted we had good iced tea” (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:296).

Rural dwellers did, however, desire access to modern forms of communication. Slightly more than half (57 percent) of farm homes had radios (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau

of the Census 1943a:379). Despite the rural nature of the county, almost half (47 percent) of its farms had telephones in 1930 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,590). However, the toll of the depression affected rural wealth, and farms with telephones decreased to 32 percent in 1940 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1942a:533).

Regardless of changes in the quality of farm life, agriculture remained primary in Coryell County before and throughout the depression with about three-quarters of all gainfully employed residents working at agricultural pursuits in both 1930 and 1940 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:1,030; 1943b:864). The number of farms cooperatively buying and selling increased from 18 in 1930, to 177 in 1940 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932a:1,590; 1942a:530). Even with this growth, only 6 percent of the county’s farms were participating in cooperative activity (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1942a:530). This perhaps explains both the underrepresentation of cooperative stores and the predominance of credit-based mercantiles and other rural retail establishments.

Despite the predominance of agriculture, Coryell County’s commercial economy had evolved by 1930, when the county had 195 retail establishments (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1934:1,061). Five years later, 215 stores operated in the county, 135 of which were outside of Gatesville and netted \$851,000 in sales. These 135 county stores had 51 employees who earned \$25,000 in wages (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1937a:73). The county also had 33 wholesale distributors who netted more

than \$1.3 million in sales. Wholesale distributors had 39 employees who earned \$32,000 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1937b:143).

One portion of the local commercial economy flourished because of the predominance of agriculture. Of Texas counties, Coryell County was in the top 10 percent of country buying in 1930. Country buying required retailers to assemble farm products they purchased. Retailers assembled almost \$860,000 in farm products in the county that year (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1934:1,071). Although most of the wholesale operations were probably outside of the study area, at least several of the retailers were within Fort Hood lands, and these probably included much of the country buying activity. Retailers and country buyers could be found in the hamlets on Fort Hood lands.

During the depression, the county's commercial economy grew only modestly. By 1940 it had 227 business establishments, more than half of which were outside the county seat and netted \$795,000 in sales (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1941:452). The 128 businesses outside of Gatesville, many of which were probably also in larger communities outside the study area, had 40 employees who earned \$21,000 in wages (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1941:560). Just more than half (52 percent) of these businesses sold food and 31 percent were filling stations (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1941:452). Ruth was one of few hamlets on Fort Hood lands to have a filling station. The station, which was next to the hamlet's cemetery, was owned by E. Noog Black (Figure 52). The store at Antelope also had a gas pump (Vance 2000:3). None of these enterprises sold apparel, furniture, household items, liquor, feed, or farm supply (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1941:452–453). The county also had 42 wholesale distributors who netted almost \$1.6 million in sales. Wholesale distributors had 46 employees who earned \$35,000 in wages (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1942b:1,008). Of the county's 93 service establishments, places of amusement, hotels, tourist courts, and tourist camps, 41 were outside of Gatesville. These establishments had 14 employees who earned \$4,000 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau

of the Census 1942c:254). However, it is unclear whether any wholesale or recreational establishments were within Fort Hood lands.

The trend toward residing in Coryell County towns and hamlets heightened only slightly between 1930 and 1940. In 1930, about 87 percent of Coryell County inhabitants were considered rural, while only 13 percent were considered urban (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978). Ten years later about 84 percent were considered rural (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319). Of the rural population, 83 percent resided on farms and 17 percent were considered nonfarm dwellers in 1930 (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978). By 1940, 22 percent were considered nonfarm dwellers (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319). Nonfarm dwellers best represent those individuals and families who resided in or near the hamlets on Fort Hood lands.

Those residing in hamlets shared some similarities with farm dwellers in 1940. Like farm dwellers, more nonfarm dwellers were tenants (55 percent) than owner occupants. The majority (85 percent) of the county's 912 nonfarm dwellings were one-family detached buildings; the remainder were multiple family residences. More than 56 percent of nonfarm dwellings were constructed between 1880 and 1919. However, the years between 1935 and 1940 witnessed the construction of some new nonfarm dwellings ($n = 157$) (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319).

Nonfarm dwellers had more-modern amenities than those who resided on farms in 1940. Nonfarm dwellings (50 percent) were much more likely than farm dwellings to have running, rather than hand-pumped, water. Another 36 percent of nonfarm dwellings had a water supply within 50 ft; the remaining 14 percent had to haul water from a greater distance. Indoor plumbing occurred more frequently at nonfarm homes. Although 155 nonfarm dwellings had modern indoor toilets, almost 78 percent had an outside privy as well. Forty-six nonfarm homes had no toilet or privy facilities. Although only 259 nonfarm dwellings reported a bathtub or shower, this was almost twice as many, proportionately, as farm homes had (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:319). Slightly more than half (54 percent)

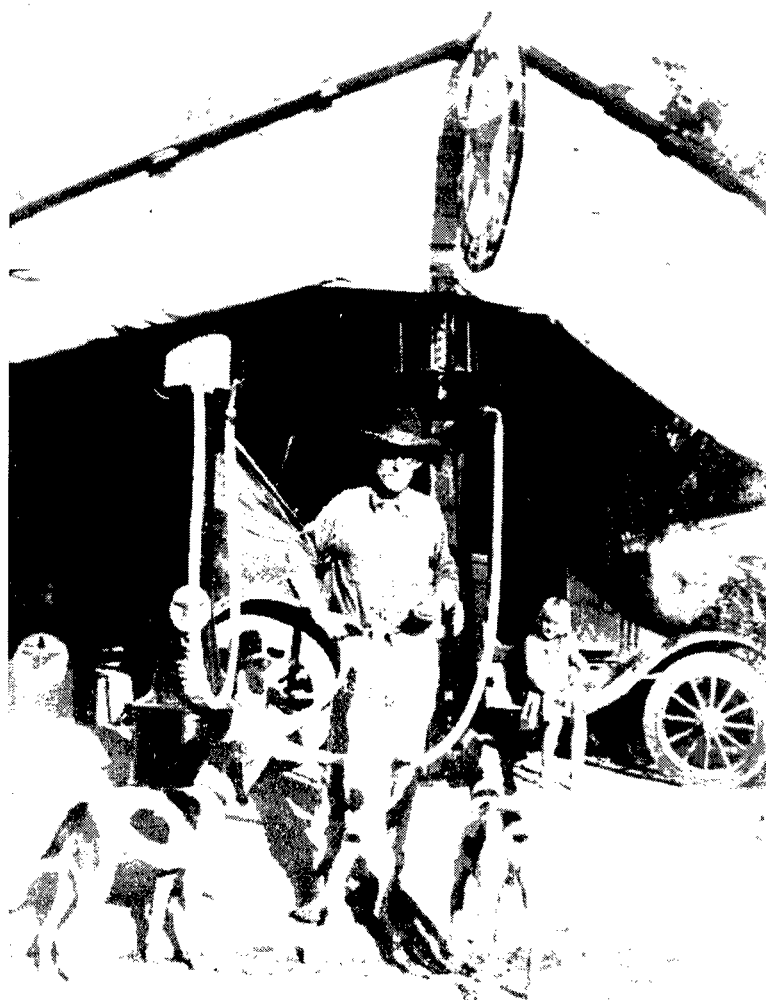


Figure 52. E. Noog Black with his daughter and four hound dogs at his Texaco filling station in Ruth, next to the Ruth Cemetery, 1930. Photograph courtesy of Frank A. Black.

of nonfarm homes had electricity, which was a significantly larger proportion than farm homes. As well, about 65 percent of nonfarm homes had radios. Refrigeration equipment was more common in nonfarm homes where 20 percent had mechanical equipment, 37 percent used ice, and a minority had no refrigeration. Nonfarm dwellers were slightly more likely to use kerosene or gasoline for cooking fuel instead of wood. They also generally used stoves for heat, although almost 20 percent used no heating equipment at all (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1943a:379).

The hamlets and institutions around which

these nonfarm dwellers clustered generally declined during the post-World War I era. Only one post office remained on Fort Hood lands by 1933, and stores were few by the end of the decade. While school attendance continued to rise, and 93 percent of school-aged children were in classrooms, consolidation efforts closed some rural schools (U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census 1932b:978). Despite hard times, farmers and ranchers still gathered in churches (Faulk and Faulk 1990:12). Yet, the rural church was limited as a strengthening force in some hamlets since more than one denomination amid a small population tended to divide rather than unite people (Lewis 1948:48). Unlike previous decades, individuals more commonly attended services exclusive to their denomination. Three religious denominations dominated the hamlets on Fort Hood lands. The Baptists and Methodists were the most common rural churches; however, Methodists were losing ground to the Baptists (Lewis 1948:73). The Church of Christ had a few congregations that usually were in poorer areas, particularly in western Bell County (Lewis 1948:73). Churches still held

summer revivals that brought people together for a week of worship, picnicking, and recreation (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:448–449).

While the depression ebbed and flowed in the United States, despotism was overtaking Europe and Asia. American involvement in the conflict augmented as the decade passed. Simultaneously, appropriations for the War Department dramatically increased. After Germany invaded Poland in September 1939, the United States further girded its air, sea, and land defense systems with troops, equipment, and strategies. The army was responsible for means by which to overcome ostensibly superior German

tanks and airplanes (Faulk and Faulk 1990:17). In 1941 several conferences addressed more aggressive and offensive antitank efforts (Faulk and Faulk 1990:18–19). In late November 1941, the army activated an antitank center, the Tank Destroyer Tactical and Firing Center, under the direction of Lieutenant Colonel Andrew D. Bruce (Faulk and Faulk 1990:20). Barely more than a week later, Japan attacked Pearl Harbor, and the United States declared war.

Urgency dictated quick decisions, and the War Department responded. No extant base was large enough to accommodate the training needs of this center (Faulk and Faulk 1990:21). Following some reconnaissance in January 1942, the army disclosed that they would locate the tank destroyer center in Killeen, on 16,000 acres out of western Bell County, and 64,000 acres out of eastern Coryell County (Faulk and Faulk 1990:34, 37). The center would be called Camp Hood. One month later the government had acquired title to one-quarter of this land and had more than half of it under option (Faulk and Faulk 1990:37). Still, some landowners resisted selling their land and took the government to federal district court in Waco. Tragically, a few indignant landowners succumbed to their emotion and took their own lives rather than suffer the loss of their property (Edwards 1988:30–32).

The Second War Powers Act, which Congress passed in March 1942, allowed the secretary of the War Department to expedite evacuation of land by taking real and personal property and thereby continuing the war mission unencumbered (Faulk and Faulk 1990:38). Even more landowners were affected during the subsequent 8 months, when the army doubled the reservation's size to almost 160,000 acres (Faulk and Faulk 1990:45). By the time Camp Hood opened in mid-September 1942, all former residents had evacuated their land (Faulk and Faulk 1990:40; Mears 1963:12). Most occupants had to abandon not only their land, but their homes, too. In the first few weeks of evacuation, a few families had the option of buying their home and moving it at their own expense to lots they could purchase on Eighth Street in Killeen (Faulk and Faulk 1990:41). Shortly thereafter, the government required families to relinquish fences, walls, water tanks, and one dwelling associated with each tract of land acquired for the reservation (Faulk and Faulk

1990:42). Landowners could take only their livestock and household goods (Mears 1963:12).

The impact of the war dealt the hamlets on Fort Hood lands their final blow—they were deserted. The final worship services in each hamlet reverberated with anguish that revealed the significance of each church to its community (Faulk and Faulk 1990:44). The remaining schools shut down and businesses closed. Burials from some cemeteries were reinterred in Killeen, Gatesville, and Copperas Cove.

Between 1914 and 1942, the rural area acquired by the government experienced changes triggered by world events. To the credit of the local people, they endured the hardship of war, depression, unraveling communities, and, ultimately, displacement. Only remnants of the farms, ranches, hamlets, and ways of life that once existed are extant on Fort Hood lands.

Summary of Rural Development

The hamlets and people on Fort Hood lands struggled with change and the hardship that the twentieth century wrought. Like the rest of the nation, they confronted international conflicts, economic depression, and, finally, personal sacrifice. Previously committed to retaining their local institutions, residents of the area slowly capitulated to relentless modern economic and social forces. Where they had previously clung to localism, they now slowly, but inexorably, accepted connections with other larger communities. The number of new hamlets on Fort Hood lands remained static after 1910. However, those that were extant experienced gradual decline throughout the decades that followed. The hamlets gradually unraveled between 1914 and 1941. Subsequently, disintegration precipitously climaxed as the army's wartime need for a large training center displaced the people and emptied the hamlets to create Camp Hood.

Decline was evident in the hamlets by the 1910s. Consolidation that had begun decades earlier left only four post offices on Fort Hood lands by 1914. At that time, mail was delivered to Bland, Seattle, and Sparta in Bell County, and to Tama in Coryell County. However, in 1920 the Sparta post office closed and merged with Belton. Two years later, the Tama post office closed and combined with Gatesville. The Seattle post office closed in 1933, and mail was

sent to nearby Flat. By this time, functional post offices for residents of Fort Hood lands all were outside the reservation's present-day boundaries with one exception—only the Bland post office remained (see Appendix D). Still, for most hamlets the absence of a post office did not impede stability.

The presence of businesses, especially cotton gins and general stores, was more critical to preserving communities. Hamlets that had commercial entities obviated the need for local farmers and ranchers to trade elsewhere (Lewis 1948:48). It remains unclear which hamlets in the study area may have retained gins into the mid-twentieth century. However, since the number of active gins in Coryell County dropped from 33 in 1915, to 19 in 1942, and since they were more apt to be in the county's larger communities, it is likely that few remained on Fort Hood lands (U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census 1943:21; 1916). Those who resided near Antelope, for example, took their cotton to Copperas Cove for ginning (Haedge 1998). General stores also appear to have decreased in number in local hamlets. Bland, Brookhaven, Boaz, Eliga, Sparta, and Tama each had a store until 1942 (Figure 53). Few other hamlets, however, boasted this kind of service by that time (see Appendix D). By the 1930s many farm and ranch women sold excess eggs and cream to stores in the larger towns (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:287). Again, Copperas Cove served as the trade center for those who lived near Antelope as early as the 1910s (Haedge 1998). By the 1930s Killeen was attracting the trade of agrarians as far away as Antelope (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:287). Still, the significance of rural gins and stores to retaining a sense of community in hamlets cannot be underrated. Well into the twentieth century, particularly during the depression, a hamlet store owner would exchange goods under the barter system, which was outmoded in larger towns (Lewis 1948:48). In addition, gins and stores were not only places of business, they were also nodes for meeting and socializing.

The quintessential institutions for community survival in the twentieth century were churches and schools. Hamlets without these institutions withered. Churches had gained strength throughout the 1920s, but began to experience a decline in membership after that decade. For example, the Okay Baptist Church

was constructed in about 1921. A new congregation formed in Antelope in 1923. The following year, Brookhaven Missionary Baptist Church was founded. In 1927 the Cold Spring Baptist Church built a new brush arbor and in 1928 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meetings at Friendship. However, during the depression era some churches merged, as the Refuge Baptist Church did with the church at Antelope. Several factors explain the decrease in both church attendance and the number of congregations that affected rural churches. In some cases, farmers and ranchers were too busy to attend weekly services. In the past, certain congregations only met once or twice a month, which fit more reasonably into given the regimen laborious agrarian pursuits required. Also, the static population proffered little hope of raising funds to employ and retain ministers in this rural area. Those pastors interested having a congregation were either young and desired larger, urban churches, or elderly and hoped to retire (Lewis 1948:74). However, farmers and ranchers still gathered at places of worship in good times and bad. Thus, they stood under the Ewing tabernacle when they learned that their land would become a training field (Faulk and Faulk 1990:40). In 1942, concluding services at extant churches on Fort Hood lands reminded those in attendance how important these places of worship had been as social centers (Faulk and Faulk 1990:44).

Schools, it seems, were even more crucial to community survival than churches. Unlike churches and their disparate denominational allegiances, schools generally unified farm and ranch families. One sociologist suggested that rural people commonly defined their hamlets by school districts (Lewis 1948:42). A historian viewed the school and its community as one. "The country school was, first and foremost, a community institution" (Sitton and Rowold 1987:209). Schools may have had an educational focus, but they also were gathering places for a variety of social functions year round, such as picnics, sings, plays, holiday parties, sporting events, musical presentations, reunions, and religious revivals. Some rural schools had auditoriums, and most had a few acres that might encompass a tennis court, basketball court, or softball field (Lewis 1948:48; Wolf et al. 1998).

The gradual twentieth-century consolida-



Figure 53. Remains of the Eliga Store, 1998. Photograph by Amy E. Dase.

tion of schools created staunch local resistance. In 1910, schools at Farmer's Spring, Branchville, and Pleasant Grove were combined to create the Ewing School (Figure 54). The school at Sugar Loaf was consolidated with Palo Alto in 1915. Four years later, Sparta and Cedar Grove were consolidated. In 1920 the Ross, Table Rock, Salem, and House Creek schools were combined to form the Antelope School (see Appendix D). This plethora of consolidations roused local efforts to preserve rural elementary schools. Farmers and ranchers were concerned because their hamlets were losing educational institutions that also served as social gathering places. In addition, they were concerned about increased taxation necessary to facilitate consolidation (Lewis 1948:58). Consequently, attempts to retain the remaining schools on Fort Hood lands were successful for 13 years; in 1933, the Stampede School consolidated with the Belcher School at Pidcoke. Another 6 years passed before the final school consolidation on Fort Hood

lands occurred, and the Crossville School merged with the Copperas Cove school system (see Appendix D). In 1942, the remaining schools on Fort Hood lands were permanently closed. The army and their contractors converted some of the buildings for use as offices while they transformed the land into a training facility (Faulk and Faulk 1990:42–43).

Modern infrastructure had permeated the larger towns near Fort Hood lands by the late 1930s, but rural residents had few of these amenities. Electricity was rare, water was mostly hand-pumped, plumbing was outdoors, and wood served as the main fuel source on farms and ranches. Those who lived in or closest to hamlets were more likely to have electricity, running water, indoor plumbing, and mechanical refrigeration.

The amenities rural residents were most likely to have worked against preserving the pivotal role of the hamlet. In particular, radios, telephones, and roads, drew residents away from



Figure 54. Ewing School, ca. 1928. Photograph courtesy of Frank A. Black.

their rural setting to larger places. Radios bound small hamlets to state, national, and world events, and telephones connected relatively isolated rural people to distant places. These communications systems played a role in disintegrating communities sociologically and psychologically. Roads, however, weakened hamlets in a more tangible way.

Better roads meant easier access to merchants and services available in urban areas, and hamlets felt this competition keenly. Roads made school consolidations and church mergers more feasible. By 1942, at least 7 of the hamlets on Fort Hood lands had only a church and a school, and another 12 had one or the other of these institutions (Table 10). Post offices and businesses became increasingly sparse. Some hamlets lost all palpable vestiges of their former selves. Crossville, Refuge, and Stampede were communities only in the sense that local people knew they were once discernible places.

Automobiles and improved roads led rural residents to nearby towns, and cities gave ac-

cess to abundant services that were no longer available, or never had been, in the hamlets on Fort Hood lands. Copperas Cove, Gatesville, Belton, Flat, and Killeen all offered gins, post offices, high schools, gas stations, polling places, and businesses that hamlets no longer had. These towns also enticed rural dwellers with entertainment in the form of movie theaters, beauty shops, jewelers, and restaurants. Okay residents, for example, traded in Killeen by the 1930s (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:460). "[G]oing to town was an occasion we looked forward to all week," according to Edith McFarland Pickett (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:339). Special events were memorable, like the big Fourth of July celebration that took place in Belton each year and included a rodeo and carnival (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:312, 340).

Over time, rural residents became connected with burgeoning urban centers because their hamlets did not provide the myriad services that larger cities could furnish. Rural physicians had limited facilities to accomplish

Table 10. Churches and schools in selected hamlets on Fort Hood lands by 1942

Hamlet	Church	School
Antelope	x	x
Bland	x	x
Brookhaven	x	x
Clear Creek		x
Cold Springs	x	
Eliga	x	
Ewing		x
Friendship		x
Harmony		x
New Hope	x	
Okay	x	x
Palo Alto		x
Pidcoke	x	x
Reese Creek	x	x
Sparta	x	x
Sugar Loaf	x	
Spring Hill		x
Tama		x
Willow Springs		x

Source: Appendix D.

advanced procedures, and farmers and ranchers used Scott and White Hospital in Temple for some of their health care needs. They attended special events in larger cities, like the circus, the state fair, and other entertainment (Haedge 1998). Palo Alto school teacher and principal J. C. Jones took 15 teenagers to the Texas Centennial celebration in Dallas (Killeen-Project, 1930s, Inc. 1993:467). Wilma McClung Smith recalled that Jones took her class to Austin and San Antonio when they graduated (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:468). John and Gertrude Falke Haedge traveled on the train to Dallas to buy their first vehicle in 1931 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:288).

By 1942, the army's need for a training installation jolted the rural-to-urban transition. Hamlets had unraveled of their own volition to this point, now their demolition was abrupt. Schools, churches, and remnants of stores and gins were razed. Some graves were reinterred

in Killeen, Gatesville, and Copperas Cove. Sisters Izora Elms McClung and Cora Elms Young stood at the grave of their father, Thomas Elms, when it was opened (McClung n.d.). The gradual decline of rural hamlets somehow seemed minor, compared to the severity and swiftness of events that permanently obliterated these places.

By 1942, world events and government power combined to override the natural shift away from traditional rural life on Fort Hood lands. Prosperity of communities outside the installation was at great cost to those who once occupied Fort Hood lands. It was disconcerting to see businesses and people who lived in towns that rimmed the army training center experience tremendous profit in the face of adversity that confronted those forced to sell their land, leave their homes, and abandon their communities (Smith and McLaughlin 1980:132).

Sadness and anger over their loss pervaded

the people who once occupied the farms, ranches, and hamlets on Fort Hood lands:

Many of them were gray and stooped; they had been born upon that land; and their forefathers were buried there. They had labored to improve it and expected to pass it on to their sons and daughters. No tears were shed, nor were there many words spoken. Each family group went its own way, but on their faces could be seen the deep hurt [Faulk and Faulk 1990:40].

As time passed, the emotion associated with abandoning their land subsided. The last generation to have lived on Fort Hood lands is aging, and their memories are filled with fondness for the places and people they recall. Their affections are not without reminders of the hardships of rural life, and some bitterness toward

the government taints these reminiscences (Haedge 1998; Wolf et al. 1998).

Former residents gather annually at reunions, often on Memorial Day when Fort Hood allows them to enter zones usually closed to the public. Reunions commemorate the formerly close-knit hamlets of Antelope, Brookhaven, Clear Creek, Eliga, and Friendship. Other reunions bring together smaller, familial groups, like the descendants of the Wolf and Hill families. The Hills still return to the home of their ancestors, John Henry and Jemima Pearl Minnix Hill, and drink from a spring that provided fresh water for the family almost 100 years ago (Wolf et al. 1998). At these gatherings the descendants celebrate and remember the deceased—both people and places. Hence, a part of the once isolated and autonomous island communities that the broader theater of mid-twentieth-century world events absorbed, are preserved.

OUTLINE OF ASSOCIATED PROPERTY TYPES, NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES ASSESSMENTS, AND MANAGEMENT AND PROGRAMMATIC RECOMMENDATIONS

Amy E. Dase, Martha Doty Freeman, and Marie E. Blake

4

INTRODUCTION

Chapters 2 and 3 present two historic contexts concerning agriculture and rural development in the Grand and Blackland Prairie regions and on land the federal government acquired for present-day Fort Hood between 1942 and 1943. The purpose of the historic contexts is two-fold: to place 710 known historic properties at Fort Hood within the context of broader historic patterns; and to provide data useful in assessing the significance of these properties based on the historic patterns and individuals with which they were associated.

Chapter 4 consists of five sections. The first section provides introductory material outlining methodology and organization of the chapter. The second and third sections outline associated property types for each historic context and the project area. Within each of these two sections is an overview together with descriptions, significance, and registration requirements for each associated property type. The property types identified for the agriculture and rural development contexts from 1849 to 1942 are as follows:

Agriculture:

- Ranch and Farm Headquarters
- Nondomestic Agricultural Properties
- Commercial Properties
- Institutional Properties
- Infrastructure Properties

Rural Development:

- Domestic Properties
- Commercial Properties
- Agricultural Processing Properties
- Institutional Properties
- Infrastructure Properties

The seven aspects of integrity are described in detail for each property type, and are summarized with reference to the four NRHP criteria in Table 11.

The fourth section consists of a summary of NRHP assessments and management recommendations. Table 15 (Appendix E) provides the NRHP assessments for all 710 historic properties in trinomial order beginning with those in Bell County and concluding with those in Coryell County. Data presented in Table 15 include designations of site types and archeological chronology, an assessment of archeological integrity, an estimate of the initial date of occupation derived from archival sources, an application of NRHP criteria for assessment, and a recommendation of NRHP eligibility. Management recommendations are presented in Table 15 for the 427 historic properties assessed as not eligible, the 280 properties assessed as being eligible or potentially eligible for nomination to the NRHP, and the 3 properties with no recommendations. The fifth and final section presents 12 programmatic recommendations for the treatment of historic properties on all Fort Hood lands.

For the purposes of this report, historic properties include structures and sites. Structures are functional constructions erected for purposes other than creating human shelter. Sites are defined by the NRHP as "the location of a significant event, a prehistoric or historic occupation or activity, or a building or structure, whether standing, ruined, or vanished, where the location itself possesses historic, cultural, or archeological value regardless of the value of any existing structure." Sites can "possess associative significance or information potential or both, and can be significant under any or all of the four cri-

Table 11. Registration requirements for Historic Sites at Fort Hood with reference to Agriculture and Rural Development contexts

Aspects of Integrity	NRHP Criteria			
	A Events/Patterns	B Persons	C Distinctiveness of a Type	D* Potential to Yield Information
Location	Yes	Yes	n/a	Yes
Design	No	No	n/a	Yes
Setting	Yes	Yes	n/a	Yes
Materials	Possibly	Possibly	n/a	Yes
Workmanship	No	No	n/a	No
Feeling	Yes	Yes	n/a	Yes
Association	Yes	Yes	n/a	Yes

* Applies only to sites evaluated as having moderate to high archeological integrity.

teria.” Sites also can be buildings that have lost their basic structural elements and are considered to be ruinous (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:4–5). At this time, neither buildings nor objects have been recorded as archeological sites on Fort Hood lands acquired in 1942–1943; therefore, these are excluded from the report as a property type.

Designation of archeological site types, chronology, and archeological integrity was made for each historic property by Marie E. Blake and was based on information contained in individual historic archeological site files maintained by the Cultural Resource Management Office, Environmental Division, Directorate of Public Works at Fort Hood. Designations of “archeological site type” were made based exclusively on characteristics exhibited by a site in the field. Supplementary historical information was not utilized to further inform or for identification of function at this point in the analysis. Instead, data from archival and oral informant information were utilized in order to assign property type designations as outlined in the two themes of this context. For consistency and completeness of data, files for all 710 properties were examined. Due to the large amount of information to be analyzed, a spreadsheet program was employed for data management (see Table 15). Within a file, each visit to a property was documented by a set of forms and maps. Every property had documentation pertaining to the original recording, and some properties

were revisited or monitored a number of times over the years. The information reported during each different visit was recorded as a separate row of data in the spreadsheet. For each visit, the following categories of information from the forms were directly entered by the analyst: trinomial and field numbers, date of transcription, investigating institution, date of investigation, last name of investigator(s), nature of investigation, structures and features observed, artifacts observed/collected, site type and condition, estimated surface area affected, and estimated chronology. An effort was made to record this information from the forms verbatim.

From the information recorded for each visit, an assessment was made and recorded for the following categories: chronology, integrity, and property type. Comments were added where appropriate. Based on the variety of historic archeological sites reported throughout the years, a list of 17 possible archeological site types was developed to be inclusive of all reported site types and features and to standardize the descriptive terminology. The 710 archeological sites were classified as follows:

- artifact scatter
- bridge
- cemetery
- community
- culvert
- demolished building
- dump

farm/ranch
livestock feature
military
quarry
railroad
rock shelter with historic rock art
rock wall
school
unknown
water feature

Occasionally, properties were combinations of more than one of these types. At other times, only a tentative or questionable identification was possible, in which case the site type would be followed by a question mark. The site type "artifact scatter" was the preferred term used to describe any historic archeological site that consisted only of artifacts with no associated features. It was purely descriptive and implied no particular functional identification. The term "dump" was reserved for archeological sites that had no features but consisted exclusively of concentrations of artifacts such as whole cans, bottles, car parts, or other large debris. It was implied that the intentional dumping of refuse created such a deposit. The term "community" was used when multiple independent habitations were recorded together as one archeological site. "Farm/ranch" was a catchall term for habitation or habitation-related sites.

With the exception of a few hamlets, most residents on Fort Hood lands lived in rural settings, and most engaged in farming or ranching activities to earn their livelihoods between 1849 and 1942. At this level of archeological investigation, it would be difficult to discern different types of farms or ranches that might be represented by these properties. However, when recorded together and not as isolated occurrences, features such as foundations, root cellars, and cisterns constitute farm/ranch sites. "Livestock feature" refers to isolated sites or structures such as dip vats or corrals used exclusively in association with livestock ranching activities. "Water feature" refers to any isolated site or structure specifically designed to capture or channel water for either human or animal use. Such properties include windmills, troughs, wells, cisterns, and water tanks.

The most important conclusion resulting from both the files search and revisits to historic properties was the assessment of the in-

tegrity of archeological materials, which was classified as low, moderate, or high. All properties were assessed using the same criteria. If condition could be classified as destroyed or poor, or if the estimated surface area affected was more than 70 percent, integrity of archeological remains was considered to be low. Properties identified as trash dumps, secondary deposits, or isolated features without associated artifacts, also were considered to have low archeological integrity because they lacked association and physical context, or they no longer occupied their primary location. A rating of moderate archeological integrity was assigned to a site if it had both an artifact assemblage and recognizable surface features. In addition, to be considered as having moderate integrity, a property's condition would need to be assessed as fair or better. It must also have less than 70 percent estimated affected surface area. Because of the number of impacts commonly reported at historic sites, a rating of high archeological integrity was used sparingly. Such properties must have a diagnostic artifact assemblage, multiple recognizable features, and a very low percentage of surface area affected, and be in at least good condition. In addition, cemeteries and properties with firm evidence of early occupation were given special consideration because of their potential to yield important data or because of their associative significance.

Estimates of initial dates of occupation were made by Amy E. Dase and Martha Doty Freeman and were based solely on archival research completed by Stabler (1999). Stabler used deed, ad valorem tax, and census records, as well as local histories and some limited information from former residents of present-day Fort Hood to compile histories of known historic properties. Estimates of the dates during which each historic property was occupied and by whom were based on archival research without reference to archeological evidence. As a result, certain discrepancies exist between the chronology of occupation based on the archeological record and that based on the archival evidence. Furthermore, Stabler's archival records indicate that there should be historic properties that have no corollaries in the archeological record as of 1999. This discrepancy suggests that a number of places occupied prior to 1942 have not yet been recorded. As a result, these occu-

pations, and the individuals and events and patterns associated with them, are not represented in Stabler (1999) or in the two historic contexts and property assessments tables (Tables 15 and 16 in Appendix E) included in this report.

ASSOCIATED PROPERTY TYPES FOR AGRICULTURE ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849–1942

Overview

Agriculture in the Blackland and Grand Prairie regions, and on the Fort Hood lands, was the area's most important activity. Virtually every resident participated in an agricultural economy, which centered on the raising, processing, buying, and selling of animals and crops.

During the opening years of farming and ranching on Fort Hood lands, residents were in the vanguard of the movement to extend the cattle- and horse-raising industries westward. Sheep enjoyed a brief period of popularity shortly before the Civil War, and some agricultural units raised goats and hogs. Mules were rare, oxen being preferred for hauling and crop cultivation. However, crop production was relatively unsuccessful during the pre-Civil War years due to drought and a decided preference for livestock. Some effort was made to raise corn, cotton, fruit, grains, potatoes, and sorghum, as well as milk products. But even on the area's few large-scale farms where slaves were present, crop production, unlike livestock raising, usually occurred on a level that was designed to satisfy the needs of individual agricultural units rather than the requirements of a market economy.

The material culture associated with the pre-Civil War agricultural economy was as modest as the economy itself. First-hand accounts describe single- and double-pen log houses that had dirt floors, stone or board chimneys, hide or wood doors, and wood shingle roofs. Furnishings were simple and often handmade, usually from locally available wood. Water was taken from springs, hand-dug wells, or cisterns, and garden plots adjacent to houses were fenced with stone, cedar and oak rails, or bois d'arc hedges to keep animals out.

Certain properties associated with pre-Civil War agriculture on the Fort Hood lands were at

relatively greater distances from rural habitations. Residents sometimes erected fences of stone or wood to delineate fields. Some families had mills to grind sorghum cane and equipment to produce syrup. Several mills ground corn and sawed lumber until the drought of the late 1850s ruined crops and dried up streams and rivers.

In contrast to the early period of agricultural development, the years 1866–1892 saw a dramatic expansion in agricultural activity. The Fort Hood lands and surrounding area were characterized by a market economy dominated by the raising of cattle, sheep, and cotton. Horses and small grains were of secondary significance, but levels of production were still noteworthy, as was the persistence of agricultural units that operated on a subsistence, as well as a market-driven, level. Development of a regional market economy, and participation in it by occupants of Bell and Coryell Counties, were made possible between 1866 and 1892 by beneficial weather conditions; increased population that resulted in more producers and consumers; technological inventions that encouraged efficiency and opened new land to development; and construction of mills, warehouses, and gins to accommodate increased production. Transportation systems facilitated the operations of a market economy, efficiently linking producer and consumer. Concurrently, agricultural associations encouraged a sense of group identity, protected their members, and promoted their agendas through education and legislative initiatives.

Material culture of the 1866–1892 period was notably more varied and complex than that of the prior era. Individual agricultural units appeared that exclusively focused on large-scale production of livestock; specialized buildings and structures for their management appeared at the same time. Among these were sheds for sheltering sheep and goats; corrals and pens, including structures associated with shipping on the railroad; dips for the eradication of pests; barbed wire fencing for the management of herds, protection of crops, and demarcation of property lines; and a variety of structures associated with water and its use and management. Such structures included drilled wells near farm and ranch headquarters and more-distant wells and tanks that effectively extended the useful range available to livestock. Other structures and buildings associated with livestock after

1866 included secondary cattle trails, which usually ran east through Coryell County to join the north-south-running Chisholm Trail in Bell County; remote camps used by herders; wool warehouses and scouring plants in nearby towns; and buildings in towns and smaller rural communities where livestock associations met.

Structures and buildings also appeared during the post-1865 period of production that were associated with cash crops such as cotton. These included gins in rural, hamlet, and urban settings; cotton seed oil mills, also in larger towns; rail lines on which cotton products were shipped to market; buildings in towns and smaller rural communities in which Grange and Alliance members met; and Grange- and Alliance-organized stores in which members traded.

On rural farms and ranches, a number of structures and buildings that had been typical of the pre-1866 period were used after the Civil War, as well. Among these were log buildings for housing; a variety of outbuildings for poultry, cows, and swine; smokehouses; root cellars; and cisterns and dug wells for drinking water. Tenant-occupied buildings sometimes were indistinguishable from first-generation owner-occupied residences, and the few first-hand accounts of tenant life from the Fort Hood lands suggest that owners were just as likely as tenants to live in the simplest of log or frame homes. However, the spread of local mills and the post-railroad appearance of urban lumberyards in towns proximate to the Fort Hood lands, brought with them milled lumber and exposure to contemporary architectural styles that were popular throughout the United States. Frame houses appeared in rural settings with increasing frequency. Common architectural forms included rectangular- and L-plan and late-Victorian influenced residences with stone foundations, stone or brick chimneys and flues, porches, and gable roofs with wood shingles. Finally, the appearance of well-drilling technology in the 1880s expanded the options available to households for the procurement of water, and drilled wells appeared for the first time in association with houses.

Material culture associated with the Fort Hood lands between 1893 and the early 1940s was much like that of the 1880s and early 1890s. Because cotton production remained an important aspect of the economy, buildings such as

gins and cotton seed oil mills continued to function until at least the late 1930s. The greater emphasis on grain production, particularly corn and wheat, assured that mills associated with their processing would be a part of the agricultural landscape, as well; while a new interest in fruit and garden truck on a commercial level during the decade 1900–1910 resulted in construction of a cannery near Copperas Cove. Cattle and sheep raising continued, albeit as a less-important part of the economy, and the heightened emphasis on Angora goats during the early twentieth century, as well as after 1919, meant that sheds and warehouses continued to be used on ranches and at nearby shipping points.

The occurrence of sporadic, but serious, droughts probably accounted for the proliferation of livestock watering facilities, while the persistence of animal-borne pests accounted for the construction of numerous dipping vats for cattle, sheep, and goats. Finally, state and federal programs of the World War I and later eras resulted in alterations to the landscape that included terraced fields, concrete terrace outlets, and drainage culverts to combat erosion; and in livestock “kill sites,” evidence of the federal government’s attempt to deal with the effects of drought and adverse market conditions in the 1930s.

Farms and ranches of the late 1890s and early-to-mid-twentieth century continued to include the primary elements of a residence, barns, and outbuildings such as wash and smokehouses, and wells or cisterns. A small percentage of the newest residences had indoor plumbing, which sometimes included running water, a bath, and/or a flush toilet. However, privies remained common.

Residential architecture was typified by a wide range of styles, with families continuing to occupy houses that had been constructed as early as the 1850s. Twentieth-century architectural styles included wood-frame bungalows with porches, brick piers and wood columns, wood- or asphalt-shingled gable roofs, and brick chimneys and flues. The increasing number of sharecroppers frequently occupied older buildings once used by the property owner, but some individuals also recalled the appearance of another residential form—the square, pyramidal-roofed, board-and-batten frame house. Such buildings were occupied by farm

owners and tenants alike.

The following property typology describes historic properties associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands between 1849 and 1942. These properties are limited to structures and archeological sites. Each historic property has been assigned an archeological site type (e.g., artifact scatter, dump, water feature, farm/ranch, etc.) to explain the current physical description of the property. However, the properties also should be understood in terms of their historic functions whenever possible. Thus, for the purposes of establishing property types, the properties are classified on the basis of their uses in conformity with the statewide historic context, "Agriculture, 1680–1945" and two related general sub-contexts ("Cultivated Crops/Production/Related Industries" and "Livestock Production/Related Industries") (Texas Historical Commission, National Register Programs Office 1990). The properties also are classified on the basis of guidelines set out in *National Register Bulletin 16: Guidelines for Completing National Register of Historic Places Forms; Part A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form* (U.S. Department of the Interior 1991). The property types describe structures and archeological sites that represent ranch and farm headquarters (including dwellings and auxiliary properties), remote structures and sites that had agricultural, nondomestic functions (including watering devices, fences, gins, and mills), commercial properties (such as stores), institutional sites (such as fraternal lodges), and infrastructure properties (such as roads and rail lines).

The property typology also presents statements of significance that may be applied to each set of historic properties. Historic properties associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands may be eligible for listing in the NRHP under Criterion A because they are "associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns in our history"; under Criterion B because they are "associated with the lives of people significant in our past"; or under Criterion D because they "have yielded, or may be likely to yield information important in prehistory or history." Historic properties on Fort Hood lands associated with agriculture—the vast majority of which are archeological sites—generally are not eligible for listing in the NRHP under Criterion C because it typi-

cally is applied to architectural or engineering properties, few of which are extant at Fort Hood. The information potential of archeological sites most commonly is associated with the type of significance expressed in Criterion D (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:2).

Finally, the property typology establishes registration requirements for each group of historic properties. Registration requirements are the specific attributes that must be present for a property to be considered eligible for listing in the NRHP. These requirements include, at a minimum, discussions regarding each relevant aspect of integrity and the establishment of dates of significance. Aspects of integrity are the means by which a property conveys its significance. For historic properties associated with the historic context, "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942," to be considered eligible under Criterion A, B, or D, each property may retain the following integrity aspects: location, design, setting, materials, feeling, and association. Workmanship is not discussed since the vast majority of historic properties on Fort Hood lands are archeological. Thus, this aspect of integrity is immaterial to evaluating the significance of historic properties associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands (Townsend et al. 1993:25–26).

Location as an aspect of integrity that pertains to historic properties at Fort Hood is the place where the historic property was constructed. Design is the combination of form, plan, space, structure, and style of a property. Where archeological sites are concerned, design is the space a property occupies, combined with its proportion, scale, and associated technology, together with the materials that remain at the site. Setting, which is both the immediate and more-distant physical environment that surrounds a property, is an especially important aspect of integrity as it pertains to agricultural properties at Fort Hood. Despite nonagricultural activities that have occurred on Fort Hood lands since 1942, the landscape remains remarkably intact. For the most part, it retains much of its open, nineteenth-century and early twentieth-century character while reflecting modifications made as a result of "human activity, occupancy, or intervention. . . ." While Fort Hood has not retained buildings commonly associated with historic rural landscapes, many historic sites associated with agriculture exist within a recognizable "concen-

tration, linkage, or continuity of areas of land use, vegetation, . . . structures, roads and waterways, and natural features" (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:44–45). These qualities make the sites and their associated landscapes immediately recognizable to former residents.

The fourth aspect of integrity that is pertinent to assessing agricultural properties on Fort Hood lands is comprised of materials, the physical elements deposited during a certain period of time and in a particular pattern to form a property. Feeling is a property's expression of an aesthetic or historic sense of a certain period of time and usually has a strong relationship to integrity of setting and the overall landscape. Association is the link between history and the property.

For historic properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they also must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. Properties recommended as potentially eligible under Criterion D were evaluated solely for their potential to yield data important to history and separately from recommendations relative to Criterion A or B.

Associated Property Types

Ranch and Farm Headquarters

DESCRIPTION

Ranch and Farm headquarters associated with the context "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942" are common on Fort Hood lands. They included single-family and multiple-family dwellings that could have been occupied by the owners of the property and/or their renters. They also include auxiliary sites and structures (such as wells, outhouses, barns, pens, milkhouses, gardens, etc.) that were in close proximity to the dwellings and supported domestic activities. Single- and double-pen log houses with dirt floors, stone or board chimneys, hide or wood doors, and wood shingle roofs were predominant from ca. 1849–1865 and for a decade after, and their construction used local materials while their layout reflected cultural traditions. Milled lumber was available, but difficulties associated with its acquisition from distant locations prior to the availability of rail transportation made its use extremely rare. In the last quarter of the nineteenth century,

milled lumber became increasingly available, and dwellings and outbuildings commonly were constructed with this material. Dwellings constructed during the late nineteenth century frequently reflected popular architectural trends that followed an L-plan or center passage plan, had a gable roof, and exhibited decorative wood detailing. During the 1910s and until the early 1940s, the bungalow was the most common house form. Such dwellings were most likely to be of frame construction and to have strong horizontal lines. Roofs were steeply pitched or broad and low pitched, and exposed rafter tails were common. Another common residential form was the pyramidal-roofed, square-plan house. Indoor plumbing at ranch and farm headquarters was uncommon, but not unknown, and a number of residences had telephone service by the early twentieth century.

Headquarters also included auxiliary buildings and structures that supported activities necessary to life in a rural setting. Such properties included outdoor privies, cisterns and/or hand-dug wells (often replaced in the 1880s by machine-drilled wells); garden plots fenced with stone, cedar and oak rails, hedges, and, later, wire; root and storm cellars; barns; and numerous small structures used to protect and enclose fowl, pigs, and other domestic animals. In some rare instances, headquarters also were the locations of livestock management structures, such as dips. However, such structures commonly were situated at more-remote locations.

SIGNIFICANCE

Ranch and farm headquarters represent the largest portion of historic properties on Fort Hood lands that are associated with agriculture. Such properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they are associated with important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to agriculture (Criterion B), or have potential to yield important information about the past (Criterion D).

A ranch or farm headquarters considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a dwelling and associated outbuildings and site features constructed between 1849 and 1865 and associated with frontier settlement patterns and agricultural activities as described in the historic context, "Agriculture on Fort Hood

Lands, 1849–1942.” Eligible properties also may be associated with the population boom and surge in land acquisition that occurred between 1866 and 1881, and may provide evidence of changes that occurred as a result of technological change between 1882 and 1892. One example of a property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a headquarters associated with slave labor prior to 1866, or a headquarters whose water supply demonstrated evidence of the introduction of new technologies.

A ranch or farm headquarters considered eligible under Criterion B might be the site of a dwelling and associated outbuildings occupied by an individual who was important to the development of agriculture between 1849 and 1942. The earliest of these individuals represented the leading edge of settlement and agricultural development in the Grand Prairie area of Texas. They were responsible for establishing and demonstrating the viability of the livestock industry and, eventually, of cotton culture in the Grand and Blackland Prairie regions and on the Fort Hood lands. They laid the basis for the success of farmers and ranchers who followed them. Later significant producers might be those whose success was reflected in the size of their herds or crop production, or in the leading roles they assumed in local or regional agricultural organizations. An example of a ranch or farm headquarters considered eligible under Criterion B would be one occupied by an individual who was among the largest producers of Angora goats during the 1880s and 1890s, or who was an officer in the Grange or Farmers’ Alliance.

A ranch or farm headquarters considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a dwelling and associated structures or sites that has potential to yield information about the history of agriculture between 1849 and 1892. Properties associated with the earliest efforts to cultivate portions of Bell and Coryell Counties in the period from 1849 to 1865—both by slaveholding and nonslaveholding residents—could yield vital information about the demography of frontier settlement. These properties also could address issues of interaction between masters and slaves in a harsh environment. Questions of consumer access and choice also would be of paramount importance. In the period of agricultural florescence on the Fort Hood lands between 1866 and 1892, con-

sumer behavior would be an important research topic. Its study necessarily would include an examination of transportation routes. Archeological remains of ranches and farms from this period could provide a greater understanding of the material culture associated with different types of agricultural units, such as those emphasizing sheep, horse, or cattle ranching, as opposed to those emphasizing cotton or subsistence farming. An example of a ranch or farm property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be the site of a ranch or farmstead built during the earliest period of settlement, 1849–1865, which marks the era about which the least is known from documentary sources.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For ranch and farm headquarters properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four aspects of integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they may retain as many as six. A headquarters should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed and used. Integrity of design requires that some evidence of the property’s spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials be evident. In addition, there should be sufficient evidence of the various components that comprise the headquarters to assign function to each component and to recognize the overall layout of the property.

Integrity of setting requires that the property’s surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Numerous disturbances of the historic landscape have occurred on Fort Hood lands since 1942. However, many aspects of the landscape remain intact and may be evident in topography, views, waterways, and vegetation; as well as in man-made features, such as paths, trails, and relict fence lines. A headquarters may have integrity of materials such as archeological deposits that make it possible, at a minimum, to identify the site type and the functions of the various site components. Integrity of feeling, in combination with setting and materials, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an agricultural property. Such a property may evoke feeling

through surrounding natural features or through proximate man-made features that are the tangible evidence of the activities and habits of the people who have occupied and shaped a specific space. A ranch or farm headquarters should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to an important historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's association with the history of agriculture should be unambiguous in the context "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942."

Ranch and farm headquarters considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was significant to the history of agriculture in the earliest period of the area's development.

For ranch and farm headquarters to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must be closely linked to an individual important in the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands when he or she achieved significance. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrated and related to agriculture in the region, and they must be generally recognized by the community.

For ranch and farm headquarters to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally or archeologically, or by both means, as an agricultural property that dated to the period 1849–1892. It also should be identified as a residential property that could yield important information about the demography and economics of the region during the frontier era (1849–1865), or about changes in consumer access and choice during the period of agricultural florescence (1866–1892).

Nondomestic Agricultural Properties

DESCRIPTION

Nondomestic agricultural properties are remote from ranch and farm headquarters and have agricultural, nondomestic functions. Such properties might include fences, gins, mills, and watering devices such as windmills and tanks.

They also might include properties associated with government-sponsored activities during the early-to-mid-twentieth century, such as dips constructed to eradicate ticks and scabies, or the livestock kill sites of the 1930s. Such nondomestic agricultural properties were relatively rare during the earliest period of agricultural development on the Fort Hood lands. They became increasingly common with the introduction of new technologies in the 1880s, the contemporaneous florescence of agricultural production, and the later appearance of federal programs during the 1910s through the 1930s. Nondomestic agricultural properties assumed a variety of configurations depending on the functional role they played in the broader agricultural system.

SIGNIFICANCE

Nondomestic agricultural properties, with ranch and farm headquarters, represent the largest portion of historic properties on Fort Hood lands that are associated with agriculture. Such properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they are associated with important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), or if they are associated with an important individual who made contributions to agriculture (Criterion B), as long as the farm or ranch headquarters with which the nondomestic agricultural property is associated also is eligible under Criterion B. Nondomestic agricultural properties also may be eligible under Criterion D if they have potential to yield important information about the past.

A nondomestic agricultural property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be a property that is a good example of the introduction of new, important technologies or inventions after 1882. A nondomestic agricultural property considered eligible under Criterion A also might be one that resulted from the implementation of important federal programs during the 1930s, such as permanent water retention or diversion structures, or livestock kill sites.

A nondomestic agricultural property considered eligible under Criterion B would be one associated with a ranch or farm headquarters occupied by an individual who was important to the development of agriculture on the Fort Hood lands between 1849 and 1942. Such a property also might be considered potentially

eligible under Criterion D if it has the potential to yield information about the history of agriculture between 1849 and 1892.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For nondomestic agricultural properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B they must retain at least four aspects of integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they may retain as many as six aspects of integrity. Such properties should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed and used. Integrity of design requires that some evidence of the property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials be evident. In addition, there should be sufficient evidence of the various components that comprise the nondomestic agricultural property to assign function to each component and understand the relationship of the components to other, distant properties, such as ranch and farm headquarters.

Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Numerous disturbances of the historic landscape have occurred on Fort Hood lands since 1942. Nonetheless, many aspects of the landscape remain intact and may be evident in topography, waterways, and vegetation; as well as in man-made features. Because they are among the best-preserved properties at Fort Hood, nondomestic agricultural properties must have integrity of materials that makes identification of the site type and function unambiguous. Integrity of feeling, in combination with setting and materials, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to a nondomestic agricultural property. Such a property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features or through proximate man-made features that are the tangible evidence of the activities of the people who created the features and used them. A nondomestic agricultural property should have integrity of association, not only with its original use, but also with the domestic property with which it is associated. Documentation of the property's association with the history of agriculture should be unambiguous in the context "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942."

Nondomestic agricultural properties consid-

ered eligible under Criterion A or B should possess high or moderate archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to the history of agriculture during the nineteenth century and the first half of the twentieth century.

For nondomestic agricultural properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be functionally linked to an individual important in the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands when he or she achieved significance, and for whom a primary residence has been established. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrably related to agriculture in the region and generally recognized by the community.

For nondomestic agricultural properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess high or moderate archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally or archeologically, or by both means, as a nondomestic agricultural property that dated to the period 1849–1942. It might be a property that provided evidence of the scope of government programs during the 1930s, where archival evidence is missing.

Commercial Properties

DESCRIPTION

Commercial properties may include businesses, such as general, drug, and dry good stores and related features. The earliest commercial properties typically were part of a farm or ranch headquarters and, in such an instance, would have followed the same descriptive model that appears in the appropriate property type discussion. Beginning in about the 1870s, however, commercial properties increasingly were dedicated buildings. Most were probably one-story, of frame or rock construction, and had a rectangular or square plan. Rural commercial properties tended to have limited stylistic detailing, although distinguishing features may have included false-front parapet roofs and distinctive fenestration. Commercial properties that were constructed in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries were likely situated along primary roads in hamlets.

SIGNIFICANCE

Commercial properties represented an important economic and social component of the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands. Commercial properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to both agriculture and community development (Criterion B), or have potential to yield important information about the past (Criterion D).

A commercial property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a store constructed between 1866 and 1917 that has strong ties to historical patterns. These properties are associated with the population boom and surge in land acquisition that spurred agricultural development on Fort Hood lands between 1866 and 1881; with the activities of the Grange, which established stores that served the agricultural community after 1873; or with the peak of agricultural development between 1882 and 1917, when the railroad bound agrarians to the market economy and introduced important technological inventions that were channeled to the agricultural community through commercial establishments. An example of a commercial property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a general store that was located in a farm or ranch headquarters prior to 1881, a store operated by the Grange for the benefit of area agriculturists, or a store that was the trade center in a particular hamlet and widely used by the local agricultural community.

A commercial property considered eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a store that was associated with an individual important to the development of agriculture between 1866 and 1942. During this period, farmers and ranchers continued to establish farms, ranches, community institutions, and commercial entities. Few individuals who owned or worked at a commercial enterprise were restricted to that work alone. Instead, most were both entrepreneurs and agrarians. An example of a commercial property eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a store associated with a farm or ranch headquarters run by a businessman-agrarian who was important to the area's agricultural development.

A commercial property considered poten-

tially eligible under Criterion D might be the site of a store that has potential to yield information about the availability and sources of agricultural goods between 1866 and 1881. The scarcity of commercial properties erected and used during this period and the difficulty of procuring goods make interpretation of such sites important.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A, B, or D, they must date to the period 1866–1942.

For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B they must retain at least four aspects of integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they may retain as many as six aspects of integrity. A commercial property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials, be evident. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the historic setting may be evident in less obvious landscape features, such as topography, vegetation, and man-made features; or paths, roads, fences, and nearby, archeological deposits. A commercial property should have integrity of materials. Thus, it must have deposits of archeological materials present that constitute, at a minimum, an identifiable site type. Integrity of feeling, in combination with setting and materials, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to a commercial property. A commercial property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings; or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. A commercial property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with the development of agriculture should be unambiguous in the context "Agriculture

on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942.”

Commercial properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically essential to agriculture, but that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely linked to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he or she achieved significance. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrated and related to agriculture.

For commercial properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of agriculture on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally, archeologically, or by both means as a commercial property that dated to the period 1866–1942.

Institutional Properties

DESCRIPTION

Institutional properties associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands were comprised of fraternal and social organizations, and with associations formed by agriculturists who had common interests and goals. These properties required that local people congregate at a single point. They typically were located within hamlets, where they frequently were the largest buildings. They tended to be frame construction with wood siding. A few were two-story, and they exhibited few, if any, embellishing details. Fraternal and social properties were constructed for group gatherings that generally were social and recreational in nature, although certain properties also had political purposes. Other properties served as meeting places for organizations that promoted the raising of livestock.

SIGNIFICANCE

Institutional properties are symbolic of associative, fraternal, and social aspects of agricultural development that took place on Fort Hood lands. Such properties may be eligible for

the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), or if they are associated with an important individual who made contributions to the history of agriculture (Criterion B).

An institutional property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a fraternal or social hall that has strong ties to historic patterns. Such properties are associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands beginning in 1873. Other institutional properties might be the site of meetings held by organizations formed by cattlemen and sheep raisers.

An institutional property considered eligible under Criterion B will be the site of a fraternal, social, or organizational hall that was associated with an individual important to agriculture. Such properties may be associated with local leaders important between 1873 and 1942.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For institutional properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A or B, they must date to the period 1873–1942.

For institutional properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four aspects of integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they may retain as many as six aspects of integrity. An institutional property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials be evident. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances of Fort Hood lands, the historic setting may be evident in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation; and man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. An institutional property should have integrity of materials. Thus, it must have deposits of archeological materials present that constitute, as a minimum, an identifiable site type. Integrity of feeling, in combination with setting and materials, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an institutional prop-

erty. An institutional property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings; or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. An institutional property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with agriculture should be unambiguous in the context "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942."

Institutional properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess high or moderate archeological integrity and demonstrate the potential to yield data important to prehistory. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to agriculture, but that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For institutional properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely tied to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he achieved significance. The leadership of that individual must be demonstrated and related to agriculture.

Infrastructure Properties

DESCRIPTION

Infrastructure properties may include man-made resources, such as trails, roads, bridges, crossings, railroads, and utilities. Materials used for these properties are diverse and range from wood to brick to metal. Earliest examples of infrastructure were trails used by the military and later for trade and herding livestock. Some roads on Fort Hood lands were paved, but most were unpaved. Bridges had metal truss systems. The one railroad that skirted the edge of Fort Hood lands was of wood and metal. Utility systems were constructed using wood poles.

SIGNIFICANCE

Infrastructure properties are significant because they were essential to the agricultural development that occurred on Fort Hood lands. Infrastructure properties may be eligible for the

NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), or if they have potential to yield information about the past (Criterion D).

An infrastructure property considered eligible under Criterion A and/or potentially eligible under Criterion D will likely be a feature closely associated with agriculture on Fort Hood lands. These properties include early roads and trails from the period between 1849 and the 1880s that were used to trail livestock to markets. They also include early roads that were later paved or newer roads built with public funds that were essential to maintaining an agricultural economy, binding farm and ranch to nearby and more-distant commercial centers such as hamlets or towns. Bridges and crossings are distinct elements of the landscape and are significant for the period between 1849 and 1942 for their roles in local transportation development. Railroads may be eligible under Criterion A and/or potentially eligible under Criterion D for the period 1882–1892, when construction of lines occurred on and near Fort Hood lands. Utilities may be eligible for their role in changing communications systems between 1892 and 1942. An example of an infrastructure property considered eligible under Criterion A and/or potentially eligible under Criterion D would be a trail and/or crossing used by cattlemen during the pre-railroad era to herd animals to market.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For most infrastructure properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A, they must date to the period 1849–1942. They also may retain as many as six, but must retain at least four aspects of integrity. To be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D they may retain as many as six aspects of integrity. An infrastructure property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials be evident. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite distur-

bances on Fort Hood lands, the historic setting may be evident in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation, and man-made features such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. An infrastructure property should have integrity of materials. Thus, it must have archeological materials present that constitute, at a minimum, an identifiable site type. Integrity of feeling, in combination with setting and materials, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an infrastructure property. An infrastructure property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. An infrastructure property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event or pattern. Documentation of a property's associations with agriculture should be unambiguous in the context "Agriculture on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942."

Infrastructure properties considered eligible under Criterion A may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. Infrastructure properties considered potentially eligible under Criterion D must possess high or moderate archeological integrity and demonstrate the potential to yield data important to history. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to agriculture, but that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

ASSOCIATED PROPERTY TYPES FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT ON FORT HOOD LANDS, 1849–1942

Overview

Farms, ranches, woods, and open lands largely characterized the Fort Hood lands, and numerous small hamlets once dotted the landscape. A few of these hamlets dated to the area's earliest period of settlement, but most developed in the late-nineteenth century and remained vital through the early-twentieth century. The hamlets that developed on Fort Hood lands typified the evolution of rural communities in Central Texas between 1849 and 1942. They conveyed the very essence of rural community life, and pivoted with the peaks and valleys of

local economic, social and political forces.

Frontier settlement patterns emerged in the area between 1849 and 1868. Despite the earlier efforts of the Republic of Texas to attract settlement with unappropriated land, few individuals were willing to settle, although some took advantage of the opportunity to speculate. Not until the United States Army established a presence along the western frontier of Texas, and a local political organization formed, did permanent settlement take hold. This settlement included four hamlets on Fort Hood lands: Ruth, Spring Hill, Sugar Loaf, and Antelope. Early settlement was along river and creek bottoms that were most likely to yield fertile crops and healthy livestock. Land speculation exceeded settlement prior to 1868. Rough living on the frontier, drought, fear of Indian attacks, and the devastation of civil war, were among the many occurrences that prevented extensive settlement. However, some individuals and families were willing to risk these obstacles. Those who did settle farmed, ranched, and generally subsisted, although a few ably participated in the market economy. They also established five more hamlets by the early 1860s. These early hamlets revolved around religious and educational institutions, which were the core of community life.

Between 1849 and 1868, both settlers and settlements existed in the most modest form. The earliest occupants of the area typically lived on isolated farms and ranches. Their dwellings were simple log buildings. Domestic properties from this period might also consist of related auxiliary properties like privies, fences, and root cellars.

Farmers and ranchers selected nodes along routes the army had used to serve as gathering places. Here they established basic services: stage coach stops, post offices, churches, and schools. The log buildings that housed these services were likely to be clustered close together in a single location. Although a government institution, it was not uncommon for a post office to be in a dwelling, usually that of the post master, during this early period. The same held true for stage coach stops. Schools may have had an educational focus, but they also were used for a variety of social functions, such as picnics, sings, plays, holiday parties, sporting events, musical presentations, reunions, and religious revivals. A school usually shared a

single-story, one-room, log building and surrounding grounds with one church congregation. A community cemetery often was on the shared grounds, although some cemeteries were small family plots on farms and ranches. Nothing is known of commercial properties that may have existed at this time on Fort Hood lands. Roads were an important feature on Fort Hood lands, because they permitted access to markets for trading in and among hamlets and larger towns. The dirt roads were narrow and, where they crossed creeks, often washed out.

The postbellum years witnessed phenomenal growth. More settlers took advantage of Texas's preemption grants, and the population increased. As well, the Indian presence was squelched. The subsequent population boom and corresponding surge in land acquisition brought change. Local farms and ranches surpassed subsistence production to participate more fully in the market economy. Between 1869 and 1881, farmers and ranchers relied on nearby larger towns while garnering an increasing autonomy with their new-found economic prowess. As a result, 10 more rural hamlets developed during this period. These several hamlets allowed some farmers and ranchers access to services that previously had been available only in larger towns, such as Gatesville and Belton. Several pre-existing and new hamlets now offered, in addition to churches and schools, commercial businesses and agricultural processing establishments that countered rural economic isolation. Although larger towns remained primary to trade, the hamlets on Fort Hood lands transformed to include services that indicated local social and economic autonomy.

The changing physical appearance of area hamlets paralleled the growth that occurred between 1869 and 1881. The most substantial change was the appearance of buildings and structures that offered commercial and agricultural processing functions. A few cotton gins and several grain mills existed in the 1870s. A hamlet was more likely, however, to have a general store. Some commercial enterprises may have been part of the proprietor's dwelling, but an increasing number were probably separate, dedicated buildings. Several post offices opened in hamlets on Fort Hood lands during this period. Again, these institutions were often inside dwellings, but more frequently were becoming part of a general store's function. Stage coach

stops, however, were most likely to have still been housed within the proprietor's dwelling in the 1870s. Agricultural organizations also appeared on Fort Hood lands during this period. These groups might meet in the school or church. Although additional church congregations formed within a single hamlet, these were usually without a dedicated building. Instead, they shared a building with a pre-existing church or the local school. Some congregations constructed brush arbors or tabernacles of cedar and used these less permanent structures as places of worship. New hamlets established community cemeteries that various religious denominations shared, but new family cemeteries also were evident on the landscape. Roads were critical infrastructure during this period, yet few new routes were established, and travel remained difficult when rain washed out those that existed.

The impact of the railroad permanently changed the economy and physical appearance of Fort Hood lands. Between 1882 and 1913, rails bound the agricultural economy to large and distant markets. Towns with railroads acquired attributes particular to urban settings. The railroad inexorably girded agrarians to the market economy, and they benefited from the security it afforded. On rural lands, however, urbanization took place in less conventional terms. The focus of rural development was commercial growth. Despite a decrease in demographic growth and land acquisition, 18 new hamlets emerged during this period. Hamlets were at their peak, carefully attempting to balance their augmented social, economic, and political independence with the burgeoning encroachment of modernization. The politics of Populism, for some, and the retention of local schools and churches, were attempts to ward off urbanization and modernization during this period.

Again, between 1882 and 1913, hamlets experienced transformations that correlated with demographic and economic changes. Hamlets often expanded beyond a single nucleus. While some hamlets retained a single nucleus with one or more services clustered together, many had two or more nuclei, scattered discontinuously, each with one or more services. Hamlets acquired services and businesses previously available only in larger towns. Properties associated with this period of development became more numerous than those in earlier

eras, and many focused on commerce. By this time, most commercial buildings were constructed of milled lumber and rock. Drug and dry goods stores appeared, and some hamlets had a total of two, three, or even four, retail business enterprises. Fraternal organizations appeared on Fort Hood lands in the late nineteenth century. These groups might meet in a local school or church. In one case, a fraternal group added a second floor to a church for its use. The Grange and the Farmers' Alliance opened cooperative stores. Blacksmith shops were in most hamlets. Post offices began to consolidate at the turn of the century and, of the few remaining on Fort Hood lands, most were likely in general stores. Cotton gins and grain mills also became more common during this period.

While the focus of rural development was on commerce between 1882 and 1913, several schools and churches also were constructed during this period. With so many new hamlets forming, each needed these essential services. Such institutions were generally in separate, dedicated buildings by this time, although they retained their modest one-story frame construction. Some schools had a tennis court, basketball court, or softball field.

Infrastructure was critical to moving goods, people, and information to and from Fort Hood lands. The railroad, which bypassed the Fort Hood hamlets, did run through the study area, and remnants of tracks and grading are extant. The main vehicular roads that traversed Fort Hood lands were largely in place by 1886. They remained narrow, graded dirt lanes that led between hamlets along topographic forms or man-made alignments. Several bridges, typically single-span metal trusses of iron, were constructed during this period.

The subsequent period, from 1914 to 1942, saw the devastation of hamlets on Fort Hood lands. An economy that might have boomed during World War I and the following decade did not. The depression that followed accelerated disintegration. Rural hamlets slowly unraveled as businesses closed, schools consolidated, post offices merged, and churches lost membership. Hamlets took on a familiar role toward mid century, and school and church were again the center of social activities. However, World War II and the new tank training facility at Camp Hood swiftly

and permanently completed their destruction.

Tangible signs of erosion manifested in local hamlets in the 1910s. Post offices, which had begun consolidation in the previous period, continued to merge. Of the 5 remaining post offices on the lands that would become Camp Hood, only 3 remained by 1914. Schools, too, were consolidating. Between 1910 and 1920, 10 schools had consolidated into only 4 schools.

The following decade, however, brought brief periods of rejuvenation. Frame additions were made to schools. These additions often included an auditorium, cloak room, or additional classroom to accommodate consolidation. Some schools also had teacherages. A few school buildings were constructed of brick during this period. Also, several church congregations formed in the 1920s and constructed modest, one-story, frame buildings. This small surge of growth diminished quickly, however. Commercial entities became less common over time. Fewer gins, mills, and stores existed in rural hamlets. Although roads were still somewhat difficult to traverse, automobile travel made larger towns increasingly accessible for trade. The more frequent use of vehicles created a need for service stations in hamlets, and decreased the need for blacksmiths, although they still were a necessity in an agrarian-dominated economy. Telephones and radios connected relatively isolated ruralites to nearby towns and more-distant places.

Dwellings were an important element in these hamlets between 1914 and 1942. More families resided in hamlets than in previous years. Their dwellings were modest frame buildings. Residential properties often had related outbuildings, such as privies, cisterns, wells, windmills, root cellars, and sheds. Rural farm and ranch properties may have had several other associated features, such as corrals, fences, tanks, or troughs. Utility poles may have indicated the presence of electricity, but more often they supported telephone lines. Domestic plantings and paving stones also delineate former dwelling sites.

During the earliest period of settlement, hamlets revolved around a church, a school, or both. As hamlets evolved, they acquired additional services, usually commercial in nature, to meet the needs of local farmers and ranchers. However, as the twentieth century progressed, rural hamlets returned to their most basic form

and again focused on church and school.

The following property typology describes historic properties associated with rural development on Fort Hood lands. With few exceptions, historic properties that represent community development between 1849 and 1942 are limited to structures and archeological sites. Each of these historic properties has been assigned an archeological site type (e.g., artifact scatter, cemetery, dump, etc.) to explain the current physical description of the property in normative terms. However, the properties also should be understood in terms of their historic functions whenever possible. These functions are classified based on the known use of the property, and they conform with the statewide historic context "Community and Regional Development in Texas (1690–1945)" (Texas Historical Commission, National Register Programs Office 1990) and *National Register Bulletin 16: Guidelines for Completing National Register of Historic Places Forms; Part A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form* (U.S. Department of the Interior 1991). The property types address structures and archeological sites that represent domestic occupation, such as dwellings and auxiliary properties, commercial properties, agricultural processing properties, institutional properties (which include fraternal and social, educational, religious, governmental, and funerary properties), and infrastructure properties. A single historic property may fulfill more than one of these functions, such as a dwelling and a post office or a church and a school.

The property typology also presents statements of significance that may be applied to each set of historic properties. Historic properties associated with community development on Fort Hood lands may be eligible for listing in the NRHP under Criterion A because they are "associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns in our history"; under Criterion B because they are "associated with the lives of people significant in our past"; or under Criterion D because they have "yielded, or may be likely to yield information important in prehistory or history." At this time, it is apparent that historic properties on Fort Hood lands associated with community development, the vast majority of which are archeological sites, may not be eligible for listing in the NRHP under Criterion C because

it typically is applied to architectural or engineering properties, few of which are extant at Fort Hood. The information potential of archeological sites most commonly is associated with the type of significance expressed in Criterion D (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:2).

Typically, certain types of properties are not considered eligible for the NRHP. These include cemeteries, birthplaces, or graves of historical figures, properties owned by religious institutions or used for religious purposes, structures that have been moved from their original locations, reconstructed historic buildings, properties primarily commemorative in nature, and properties that have achieved significance within the past 50 years. These properties, however, will qualify if they are integral parts of historic districts that do meet the criteria or if they fall within the following criteria consideration categories:

- A. a religious property deriving primary significance from architectural or artistic distinction or historical importance; or
- B. a building or structure removed from its original location but which is significant primarily for architectural value, or which is the surviving structure most importantly associated with a historic person or event; or
- C. a birthplace or grave of a historical figure of outstanding importance if there is no other appropriate site or building directly associated with his or her productive life; or
- D. a cemetery which derives its primary significance from graves of persons of transcendent importance, from age, from distinctive design features, or from association with historic events; or
- E. a reconstructed building when accurately executed in a suitable environment and presented in a dignified manner as part of a restoration master plan, and when no other building or structure with the same association has survived; or

- F. a property primarily commemorative in intent if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has invested it with its own exceptional significance; or
- G. a property achieving significance within the past 50 years if it is of exceptional importance (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:2).

Finally, the property typology establishes registration requirements for each group of historic properties. Registration requirements are the specific attributes that must be present for a property to be considered eligible for listing in the NRHP. These requirements include, at a minimum, pertinent dates of significance and discussions regarding each relevant aspect of integrity. Aspects of integrity are the means by which a property conveys its significance. Ideally, a property should retain each of the seven aspects of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. However, for historic properties associated with the historic context “Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942,” to be considered eligible under Criterion A, B, or D, the property should retain at least four and as many as six of the aspects of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, feeling, and association.

The most critical aspects of integrity deserve further explanation. Location is the place where the historic property was constructed. Design is the combination of form, plan, space, structure, and style of a property. Where archeological sites are concerned, it is the extant space of a property, combined with its proportion, scale, technology, and materials that can best represent design as observed in the remnants of buildings, structures, and sites. Setting is the physical environment that surrounds a property. Setting is an especially important aspect of integrity as it pertains to rural development at Fort Hood. Despite military activity that has occurred on Fort Hood lands since 1942, the landscape remains remarkably intact. For the most part, it retains much of its open nineteenth-century and early-twentieth-century character while reflecting modifications made as a result of “human activity, occupancy, or intervention. . . .” While Fort Hood has not retained buildings commonly associated with historic

rural landscapes, many historic sites associated with rural development exist within a recognizable “concentration, linkage, or continuity of areas of land use, vegetation, . . . structures, roads and waterways, and natural features” (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:45). These qualities make sites and their associated landscapes immediately recognizable to former residents. Materials are the physical elements deposited during a certain period of time and in a particular pattern to form a property. Feeling is a property’s expression of an aesthetic or historic sense of a certain period of time and usually has a strong relationship with integrity of setting and the overall landscape. Integrity of feeling can also rely on the perceptions oral history informants may convey about a place. Association is the link between history and the property. Workmanship is not discussed below, since this aspect of integrity is immaterial to evaluating the significance of historic properties associated with community development on Fort Hood lands (Townsend et al. 1993:25–26).

For historic properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must also possess moderate or high archeological integrity. Properties recommended as potentially eligible under Criterion D were evaluated solely on their potential to yield data important to history, and separately from recommendations relative to Criterion A or B.

Associated Property Types

Domestic Properties

DESCRIPTION

Domestic properties were probably the most common on Fort Hood lands. They may include single family dwellings and multiple family dwellings. At one time, most of these historic properties were one-story buildings of wood construction that followed vernacular forms. These types of dwellings were modest in terms of stylistic influences and ornamentation, but met the demands of pragmatic occupants living in sometimes harsh conditions. Log buildings were predominant in the earliest periods (1849–1868 and 1869–1881) and reflected local materials and cultural traditions. These traditions generated from Germanic and Scandinavian forms,

were carried to the Upland South, and transported gradually westward to Texas. In the last quarter of the nineteenth century, milled lumber became locally available, and dwellings and auxiliary resources became increasingly more likely to be constructed with this material. Still, the forms remained modest and unadorned. Dwellings constructed between 1882 and 1913 may have reflected popular architectural trends that followed an L-plan or a center passage plan, had a gable roof, or exhibited decorative wood detailing, such as turned columns, spindlework, or lace-like brackets. After the turn of the century until the mid-twentieth century, the most common house form was the bungalow. Dwellings constructed in the period between 1914 and 1942 were most likely to have had strong horizontal lines emphasized by broad, low-pitched roof forms, and exposed rafter tails, although some houses deviated from this trend.

Domestic properties also include auxiliary resources. These properties were resources intrinsic to domestic life. They may include, but are not limited to, privies, wells, cisterns, water towers, windmills, root cellars, and fences. These were usually of very modest construction and utilitarian in nature. Because of their very basic functions, few reflected any stylistic influences. Those that did would have emulated the same types of stylistic features as contemporaneous dwellings.

SIGNIFICANCE

Domestic properties represent the largest portion of historic properties on Fort Hood lands. Domestic properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to community development (Criterion B), or have potential to yield important information about the past (Criterion D).

A domestic property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a dwelling or an auxiliary resource constructed between 1849 and 1913 that is closely associated with historical patterns. These properties are associated with frontier settlement patterns that characterized the area between 1849 and 1868, or with the subsequent population boom and surge in land acquisition that occurred between 1869 and 1881. These properties are as-

sociated with initial community development that occurred on Fort Hood lands. Properties constructed between 1882 and 1913 are associated with the peak of rural communities when the railroad bound agrarians to the market economy. One example of a domestic property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a dwelling that also housed a stagecoach stop or a post office.

A domestic property considered eligible under Criterion B will be the site of a dwelling or an auxiliary resource that was associated with an individual important to community development between 1849 and 1942. Between 1849 and 1868, farmers and ranchers were almost exclusively responsible for establishing hamlets and community institutions on the frontier, often on land they owned. In subsequent years, important individuals remained the most active participants in forming and retaining services for the hamlets in which they gathered. Very few local individuals involved in community development were strictly storekeepers, post masters, ministers, school teachers, blacksmiths, gin operators, millers, or the like. Rather, most were both agriculturists and entrepreneurs either in rural hamlets or in nearby towns. An example of a domestic property considered eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a dwelling where a local businessman lived when he ran the hamlet's only general store. This individual would have been critical to local economic vitality and involved in decisions that affected community development.

A domestic property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a dwelling or an auxiliary resource that has potential to yield information about community development between 1849 and 1881. The scarcity of such domestic properties erected and used between 1849 and 1868, and their vital importance to community development, make their interpretation of utmost importance. Since domestic habitation and other services often co-existed at a single dwelling site, these properties may yield information about the mediation between the needs of everyday life and the necessities of the larger social group. Investigations could provide insight into the actual form and material cultural associations of such early but fundamental services. Between 1869 and 1881, rural services were still relatively sparse,

which suggests their continued importance and potential for high research value. An example of a domestic property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be the site of a dwelling built during the earliest period of settlement, 1849–1868, which marks the era about which the least is known.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For domestic properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A, they must date to the period 1849–1913. For domestic properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must date to the period 1849–1942. For domestic properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must date to the period 1849–1881.

For domestic properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four, and ideally five, aspects of integrity. For properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must retain at least six aspects of integrity. A domestic property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the rural historic setting remains. Other evidence of the historic setting may be seen in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation. Man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits also evoke the presence of historic setting. Integrity of feeling, in combination with location, setting, and association, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to a domestic property. A domestic property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. Oral history informants may convey information about salient features that communicate feeling at a domestic property. A domestic property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with community devel-

opment should be unambiguous in the context "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942." Additionally, a domestic property may have integrity of materials. "Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time. . . . [Their] choice and combination reveal the preferences of those who created the property and indicate the availability of particular types of materials and technologies" (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:45). For Criterion D, integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials, be evident.

Domestic properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to community development.

For domestic properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely linked to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he or she achieved significance. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrated and related to community development. Because of disturbances on Fort Hood lands, domestic properties nominated under Criterion B may be sites of either former dwellings or former auxiliary resources that were associated with the important individual.

For domestic properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of community development on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally or archeologically, or by both means, as a domestic property that dated to the period 1849–1881. It should also be identified as a domestic property that was likely to have had either a dwelling that also housed another service, such as a stagecoach stop or a post office, or a dwelling of early settlers.

Commercial Properties

DESCRIPTION

Commercial properties may include businesses, such as general, drug, and dry goods stores, saloons, and related features. The earli-

est commercial properties were typically part of a domestic property and, in these instances, would have followed the same descriptive model that appears in the property type discussion of domestic properties. Beginning in about the 1870s, however, commercial properties increasingly were dedicated buildings. Most were probably one-story, of frame or rock construction, and had a rectangular or square plan. Rural commercial properties tended to have limited stylistic detailing, although distinguishing features may have included false-front parapet roofs and fenestration patterns. Commercial properties that were constructed in the late-nineteenth and early-twentieth centuries were likely to be situated along primary roads in hamlets.

SIGNIFICANCE

Commercial properties represent an important economic and social component of community development. Commercial properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to community development (Criterion B), or have potential to yield information about the past (Criterion D).

A commercial property considered eligible under Criterion A may be part of a domestic property constructed between 1849 and 1868. However, it is most likely that a commercial property eligible under Criterion A will be the site of a store constructed between 1869 and 1942 that has strong ties to historical patterns. These properties are associated with the population boom and surge in land acquisition that spurred community development on Fort Hood lands between 1869 and 1881, the peak of rural communities when the railroad bound agrarians to the market economy between 1882 and 1913, or the slow erosion of economic development between 1914 and 1942. An example of a commercial property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a general store that was the trade center in a particular hamlet.

A commercial property considered eligible under Criterion B will be the site of a store that was associated with an individual important to community development between 1869 and 1942. During this period farmers and ranchers continued to establish hamlets and community

institutions. Few individuals who owned or worked at a commercial enterprise were restricted to that work alone. Instead, most were both entrepreneurs and agrarians. An example of a commercial property eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a store run by a businessman important to the area's economic or social development. This individual would have been critical to local economic vitality and involved in decisions that affected community development.

A commercial property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a store that has potential to yield information about community development between 1869 and 1942. The scarcity of commercial properties erected and used during this period, and their vital importance to community development, make their interpretation of utmost importance. Between 1869 and 1881 rural services were still relatively sparse, which suggests their continued importance and potential for high research value. From 1882 until 1913, hamlets continued to develop and shared many characteristics. However, the variety of services expanded with a greater emphasis on commercial endeavors. The study of such properties would directly address questions of consumer access, both in terms of goods and transportation routes. The scarcity and importance of services that date to the period 1914–1942 across the cultural landscape argue for the research potential of associated properties. Such study could lend more information about the reasons for the slow, natural decline of the hamlets before they were artificially terminated. An example of a commercial property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be the site of a store built in the 1880s, but out of use by the 1920s.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A or B, they must date to the period 1849–1942. For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must date to the period 1869–1942.

For commercial properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four, and ideally five, aspects of integrity. For properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must retain at least six

aspects of integrity. A commercial property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the rural historic setting remains. Other evidence of the historic setting may be seen in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation. Man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits also evoke the presence of historic setting. Integrity of feeling, in combination with location, setting, and association, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to a commercial property. A commercial property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. Oral history informants may convey information about salient features that communicate feeling at a commercial property. A commercial property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with community development should be unambiguous in the context "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942." Additionally, a commercial property may have integrity of materials. "Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time. . . . [Their] choice and combination reveal the preferences of those who created the property and indicate the availability of particular types of materials and technologies" (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:45). For Criterion D, integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials, be evident.

Commercial properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to community development, and that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For commercial properties to be considered

eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely linked to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he or she achieved significance. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrated and related to community development. A commercial property may be eligible under Criterion B only when no other property more closely associated with that person, such as a domestic property, is extant.

For commercial properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of community development on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally, archeologically, or by both means, as a commercial property that dated to the period 1869–1942.

Agricultural Processing Properties

DESCRIPTION

Agricultural processing properties were built for processing or manufacturing agricultural products, feed, and equipment. They may include syrup and grain mills, cotton gins, blacksmith shops, and related features. Mills and gins were built to process agricultural materials, such as grain and cotton. Blacksmith shops were constructed to manufacture and repair tools and implements essential to agricultural activities. Typically these buildings and structures were constructed of wood or metal framing, or some combination of these materials. Blacksmith shops could range from an open-air setting, to a one-story building enclosed on only three sides. Often blacksmith shops were attached to or associated with a store.

SIGNIFICANCE

Agricultural processing properties represent the most significant economic activities that occurred on Fort Hood lands. Agricultural processing properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to community development (Criterion B), or have potential to yield information about the past (Criterion D).

An agricultural processing property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a gin, mill, or blacksmith shop constructed between 1869 and 1942 that is closely associated with historical patterns. These properties are associated with the population boom and surge in land acquisition that spurred community development on Fort Hood lands between 1869 and 1881, the peak of rural communities when the railroad bound agrarians to the market economy between 1882 and 1913, or the slow erosion of economic development between 1914 and 1942. An example of an agricultural processing property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a gin in a particular hamlet.

An agricultural processing property considered eligible under Criterion B will be the site of a gin, mill, or blacksmith shop that was associated with an individual important to community development between 1869 and 1942. During this period farmers and ranchers continued to establish hamlets and community institutions. Few individuals who owned or worked at an agricultural processing enterprise were restricted to that work alone. Instead, most were both entrepreneurs and agrarians. An example of an agricultural processing property eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a mill run by a local entrepreneur important to economic or social development. This individual would have been critical to local economic vitality and involved in decisions that affected community development.

An agricultural processing property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a gin, mill, or blacksmith shop that has potential to yield information about community development between 1869 and 1942. The scarcity of agricultural processing properties erected and used during this period, and their vital importance to community development, makes their interpretation of utmost importance. An example of an agricultural processing property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be the site of a blacksmith shop in a particular hamlet built in the late nineteenth century.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For agricultural processing properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A, B, or D,

they must date to the period 1869–1942.

For agricultural processing properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four, and ideally five, aspects of integrity. For properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must retain at least six aspects of integrity. An agricultural processing property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the rural historic setting remains. Other evidence of the historic setting may be seen in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation. Man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits also evoke the presence of historic setting. Integrity of feeling, in combination with location, setting, and association, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an agricultural processing property. An agricultural processing property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. Oral history informants may convey information about salient features that communicate feeling at an agricultural processing property. An agricultural processing property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with community development should be unambiguous in the context "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942." Additionally, an agricultural processing property may have integrity of materials. "Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time. . . . [Their] choice and combination reveal the preferences of those who created the property and indicate the availability of particular types of materials and technologies" (U.S. Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Cultural Resources 1997:45). For Criterion D, integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, tech-

nology, or materials, be evident.

Agricultural processing properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to community development, and that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For agricultural processing properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely tied to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he or she achieved significance. The accomplishments of that individual must be demonstrated and related to community development. An agricultural processing property may be eligible under Criterion B only when no other property more closely associated with that person, such as a domestic property, is extant.

For agricultural processing properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of community development on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified either archivally, archeologically, or by both means, as an agricultural processing property that dated to the period 1869-1942.

Institutional Properties

DESCRIPTION

Institutional properties, comprised of fraternal and social, educational, governmental, religious, and funerary properties, each had distinctive functions, but are grouped together because of their shared physical characteristics. Each of these properties required that local people congregate at a single point. They were typically the largest buildings within a hamlet and were situated along primary roads, near the center of a cluster of buildings and structures. They tended to be single-story buildings of frame construction with wood siding; a few were two-story edifices. On Fort Hood lands these buildings, like other rural properties, exhibited few, if any, details. Those with any embellishment would have had the most simplified references to any stylistic influences. Fraternal and social properties were constructed for group gatherings that were generally social and recreational in nature, although certain organiza-

tions also had political purposes. Educational properties were exclusively elementary schools. Governmental properties were post offices or other buildings that may have been necessary for the operation of local, state, or federal government. It is unclear whether any dedicated buildings on Fort Hood lands were used as governmental properties, since it appears that most post offices were housed with either a domestic or a commercial property. Religious properties consisted of churches, arbors, and tabernacles. They also may have included the location, along waterways, of revivals. Funerary properties include extant cemeteries and the original sites of cemeteries that were relocated, which may still retain burials or portions of burials.

SIGNIFICANCE

Institutional properties are symbolic of social and fraternal, religious, educational, governmental, and funerary aspects of community development that took place on Fort Hood lands. Institutional properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), are associated with an important individual who made contributions to community development (Criterion B), or have potential to yield information about the past (Criterion D).

An institutional property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be the site of a fraternal or social hall, church, school, post office, or cemetery that has strong ties to historic patterns. Institutional properties, with the exception of social and fraternal properties, are associated with community development on Fort Hood lands between 1849 and 1942. These properties are associated with frontier settlement patterns that characterized the area between 1849 and 1868, the population boom and surge in land acquisition that spurred community development lands between 1869 and 1881, the peak of rural communities when the railroad bound agrarians to the market economy between 1882 and 1913, or the slow erosion of economic development between 1914 and 1942. Social and fraternal properties may be considered eligible under Criterion A for the period between 1869 and 1942, when these organizations were in existence on Fort Hood lands. An example of an institutional property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a

school that provided education for the children living in or near a particular hamlet.

An institutional property considered eligible under Criterion B will be the site of a fraternal or social hall, church, school, post office, or cemetery that was associated with an individual important to community development. Institutional properties, with the exception of social and fraternal properties, may be associated with local leaders important between 1849 and 1942. Social and fraternal properties may be considered eligible under Criterion B for the period between 1869 and 1942, when these organizations were in existence on Fort Hood lands, if an important local leader was associated with the property. An example of an institutional property eligible under Criterion B would be the site of a school with a teacher who contributed to the educational advancement of children in a particular hamlet. This individual would have been involved in decisions that affected the hamlet's educational development.

An institutional property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a fraternal or social hall, church, school, post office, or cemetery that has potential to yield information about community development. Institutional properties, with the exception of social and fraternal properties, may have the potential to yield important historical information for the period between 1849 and 1942. Social and fraternal properties may be considered eligible for the period between 1869 and 1942, when these organizations were in existence on Fort Hood lands. The scarcity of institutional properties erected and used during this period, and their vital importance to community development, makes their interpretation of utmost importance. A likely example of an institutional property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be a cemetery developed from the late-nineteenth century and used through the mid-twentieth century.

Religious and funerary properties on Fort Hood lands are assessed differently than other similar properties. Religious properties typically are not considered eligible for the NRHP based on Criterion Consideration A. However, religious properties on Fort Hood lands may be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D because their primary significance derives from historical importance or their potential to yield information. Although funerary properties are

typically not considered for the NRHP based on Criterion Consideration D, funerary properties on Fort Hood lands may be considered eligible because their primary significance derives from historical importance (Criterion A) or their potential to yield information (Criterion D). Also, cemeteries at Fort Hood are considered traditional cultural properties and their significance has already been determined.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For institutional properties, with the exception of fraternal and social properties, to be considered eligible under Criterion A, B, or D, they must date to the period 1849–1942. For fraternal and social properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A, B, or D, they must date to the period 1869–1942.

For institutional properties to be considered eligible under Criteria A and/or B, they must retain at least four, and ideally five, aspects of integrity. For properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must retain at least six aspects of integrity. An institutional property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the rural historic setting remains. Other evidence of the historic setting may be seen in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation. Man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits also evoke the presence of historic setting. Integrity of feeling, in combination with location, setting, and association, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an institutional property. An institutional property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. Oral history informants may convey information about salient features that communicate feeling at an institutional property. An institutional property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person.

Documentation of a property's associations with community development should be unambiguous in the context "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942." Additionally, an institutional property may have integrity of materials. "Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time. . . . [Their] choice and combination reveal the preferences of those who created the property and indicate the availability of particular types of materials and technologies" (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:45). For Criterion D, integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials, be evident.

Institutional properties considered eligible under Criterion A or B may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to community development, and that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For institutional properties to be considered eligible under Criterion B, they must also be closely tied to an individual important in history who was associated with the property when he or she achieved significance. The leadership of that individual must be demonstrated and related to community development. An institutional property may be eligible under Criterion B when no other property more closely associated with that person, such as a domestic property, is extant.

For institutional properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of community development on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified archivally, archeologically, or by both means, as an institutional property that dated to the period 1849–1942, with the exception of fraternal and social properties. Fraternal and social properties would have to be identified as such and date to the period 1869–1942.

Infrastructure Properties

DESCRIPTION

Infrastructure properties may include man-made resources, such as trails, roads, bridges,

crossings, railroads, and utilities. Materials used for these properties are diverse and range from wood to brick to metal. Some roads on Fort Hood lands were paved, but most were unpaved. Bridges had metal truss systems. The one railroad that skirted the edge of Fort Hood lands was of wood and metal. Utility systems were constructed of wood poles.

SIGNIFICANCE

Infrastructure properties are significant because they document development and growth patterns that occurred on Fort Hood lands. Infrastructure properties may be eligible for the NRHP if they represent either important historical patterns or events (Criterion A), or if they have potential to yield information about the past (Criterion D).

An infrastructure property considered eligible under Criterion A will likely be a feature closely associated with community development on Fort Hood lands. These properties include early roads, from the period between 1849 and 1881, maintained by nearby residents. They also include early roads that were later paved, or newer roads built with public funds, that reflect the role of government in the area between 1881 and 1942. Bridges and crossings are a distinct element of the landscape and are significant for the period between 1849 and 1942 for their role in local transportation developments. Railroads may be eligible under Criterion A for the period 1882–1913, when construction of that form of transportation was underway on and near Fort Hood lands. Utilities may be eligible for their role in changing communications systems between 1913 and 1942. An example of an infrastructure property considered eligible under Criterion A would be the site of a bridge constructed in the 1920s as part of an effort to facilitate vehicular traffic across a waterway.

An infrastructure property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D will be the site of a road, bridge, crossing, railroad, or utility that has potential to yield information about community development. Roads, bridges, and crossings have the potential to provide information about transportation systems between 1849 and 1942. Railroads have the potential to yield information for the period between 1882 and 1913. Utilities have the potential to yield information about communication systems between

1913 and 1942. An example of an infrastructure property considered potentially eligible under Criterion D would be the site of a road that was established in the 1850s, maintained by local persons, and paved when the use of automobiles became prevalent in the twentieth century.

REGISTRATION REQUIREMENTS

For most infrastructure properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A or D, they must date to the period 1849–1942. For railroads to be considered eligible under Criterion A or D, they must date to the period 1882–1913. For utilities to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must date to the period 1914–1942.

For infrastructure properties to be considered eligible under Criterion A, they must retain at least four, and ideally, five aspects of integrity. For properties to be considered eligible under Criterion D, they must retain at least six aspects of integrity. An infrastructure property should have integrity of location and be situated in the place where the property was constructed or used. If a property has been moved, integrity of location does not exist. Integrity of setting requires that the property's surrounding natural features and open spaces convey the physical environment of the period of significance. Despite disturbances on Fort Hood lands, the rural historic setting remains. Other evidence of the historic setting may be seen in less obvious landscape features, such as topography and vegetation. Man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits also evoke the presence of historic setting. Integrity of feeling, in combination with location, setting, and association, conveys a sense of the period of significance relevant to an infrastructure property. An infrastructure property may evoke feeling through surrounding natural features, such as waterways, trees, or plantings, or through proximate man-made features, such as paths, roads, fences, and nearby archeological deposits. Oral history informants may convey information about salient features that communicate feeling at an infrastructure property. An infrastructure property should have integrity of association, which directly links the property to a historic event, pattern, or person. Documentation of a property's associations with community devel-

opment should be unambiguous in the context "Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942." Additionally, an infrastructure property may have integrity of materials. "Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time. . . . [Their] choice and combination reveal the preferences of those who created the property and indicate the availability of particular types of materials and technologies" (U.S. Department of the Interior 1997:45). For Criterion D, integrity of design requires that some evidence of a property's spatial composition, such as proportion, scale, technology, or materials, be evident.

Infrastructure properties considered eligible under Criterion A may possess high, moderate, or low archeological integrity. They may be considered eligible as representatives of a property type that was historically significant to community development, and that is relatively rare on Fort Hood lands.

For infrastructure properties to be considered potentially eligible under Criterion D, they must possess moderate or high archeological integrity. To be informative about the history of community development on Fort Hood lands, a property would have to be identified archivally, archeologically, or by both means, as an infrastructure property that dated to the period 1849–1942, with the exception of railroads and utilities. Railroads would have to be identified as such and date to the period 1882–1913 and utilities would have to be identified as such and date to the period 1914–1942.

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES ASSESSMENTS AND MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

This section presents NRHP assessments and management recommendations specific to the 710 historic properties located in the 1940s acquisition area at Fort Hood.

Table 15 (Appendix E) presents recommendations of NRHP eligibility for 710 known historic structures and archeological sites based on registration requirements associated with historic contexts concerning agriculture and community development on Fort Hood lands. The table is organized in trinomial order, beginning with Bell County and concluding with Coryell County. Other information presented consists of site types derived from archeologi-

cal data, archeological chronology⁵ based on information contained in archeological site files held at the Cultural Resource Management Office at Fort Hood, an assessment of archeological integrity based on reviews of the archeological site files, an estimate of the initial date of occupation based on Stabler (1999) and tract files used in that work, a list of applicable NRHP criteria as described earlier in Chapter 4, and recommendations for NRHP eligibility.

Of the 710 historic properties reviewed, 83 are recommended as being eligible for the NRHP because they date to the period 1849–1942; they retain integrity; and they have specific associations with the patterns and events in the history of community development and/or agriculture on Fort Hood lands. A certain number of these sites ($n = 36$) are considered eligible only under Criteria A and/or B because they possess associative significance alone. Such sites frequently are characterized by moderate or low levels of archeological integrity. Another group of sites recommended as eligible under Criteria A and/or B, and as potentially eligible under D (pending development of an archeological research design) ($n = 47$) were characterized by high levels of archeological integrity, as well. These sites were assessed as having the potential to answer important questions about the history of community development and/or agriculture between 1849 and 1942.

Of the remaining historic properties, 197 are recommended as potentially eligible for the NRHP. Fifty-seven of these potentially eligible properties are recommended under Criteria A and/or B, regardless of their archeological integrity, because they have been identified tentatively as having associations with the history of community development and/or agriculture on Fort Hood lands. Another 30 properties are recommended as potentially eligible under Criteria A and/or B, and D, for their associative values and because they were assessed as having a moderate level of archeological integrity. The assessment “potentially eligible” was assigned to these properties because insufficient archival data were available to make specific and absolutely verifiable connections between a given property and the applicable criterion/criteria. Similarly, 110 properties were recommended as potentially eligible for nomination under Criterion D alone because they possessed high or moderate levels of archeological integ-

rity, but data available in archeological site files made it impossible to assess whether or not they were sufficiently intact to answer important questions about community development and agriculture as described in the registration requirements. A comprehensive research design should be developed before any further archeological research is undertaken to determine NRHP eligibility. Another 3 properties received no recommendations of eligibility and were not assigned specific criteria because there was insufficient information in the files, or files were missing altogether.

A total of 427 properties are recommended as not eligible for the NRHP. These properties lack associative significance, archeological integrity, or information potential (Table 12).

Table 16 (see Appendix E) summarizes recommendations for further work on properties that have been recommended eligible or potentially eligible under Criteria A, B, and/or D. Properties are listed in trinomial order, beginning with Bell County and concluding with Coryell County. In cases where individuals are known or suspected to have occupied sites, their names are listed after the trinomial. The historic context(s) and inferred property types for each specific archeological site are listed as well. The eligibility or potential eligibility of each property is noted.

The last three columns of the table consist of management recommendations for further work on those properties that have been assessed as being potentially eligible. In most cases, additional archival work is recommended to refine information about the association of a property with a significant event, historical pattern, or individual. In some cases, multiple properties have been tentatively associated with a significant event, historical pattern, or individual because the information available in tract files, Stabler (1999), and archeological site files was insufficient to ascertain a single correlation. In such cases, it would be logical to begin an investigation by researching the sig-

⁵ The designation “late 19th century” may indicate materials dating to as early as the 1870s, with the preponderance of materials dating from 1880 to 1899. “Early 20th century” indicates that the property shows evidence of having been occupied prior to the Great Depression.

Table 12. Summary of eligibility recommendations by National Register criteria for historic archeological properties

NRHP Eligibility	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Not Eligible	No Recommendations
Criteria A and/or B	36	57	—	—
Criteria A and/or B, and D*	47	30	—	—
Criterion D*	—	<u>110</u>	—	<u>3</u>
Total No. of Historic Properties	83	197	427	3

* No sites can be recommended as eligible under Criterion D until an archeological research design is developed.

nificant individual, for example, rather than each of the multiple properties associated with that person. The collection of oral histories from knowledgeable former residents of the Fort Hood lands is recommended as supplemental to archival research (see Programmatic Recommendations), particularly in cases where the significant associations have occurred in the last 100 years, and there is a likelihood of finding descendants who might be able to specify the location of a family home or other properties associated with educational, religious, commercial, agricultural, or other activities.

In cases where sites have high or moderate levels of archeological integrity, further archeological investigation may occur, as well. However, the specific nature and extent of the archeological work should be appropriate for each site. Determination of what archeological tasks may be undertaken should be explained in an integrated research design that incorporates appropriate archival research and/or collecting oral histories.

A total of 36 historic properties have been assessed as being significant and, therefore, recommended as eligible under Criteria A and/or B because of associations with important events, historical patterns, or individuals. It is recommended that no further archeological work should occur at these sites. Appropriate management tools for most of these properties might include collecting oral histories about the specific property or class of properties represented. A management tool for intact structures associated with agriculture (such as stock tanks and windmills, dipping vats, and rock walls) that have been assessed eligible under Criteria A

and/or B might include avoidance, additional archival research, oral history collection, and documentation through photography and measured drawings.

A total of 47 historic properties were assessed as being significant and, therefore, recommended as eligible under Criteria A and/or B, and potentially eligible under Criterion D, as well. For these properties, management tools might include protection, archival research and/or oral history collecting, and appropriate archeological investigations directed by a research design to mitigate adverse impacts. In all such cases, archeological tasks should be accompanied by archival research.

PROGRAMMATIC RECOMMENDATIONS

This section presents programmatic recommendations for historic resources in general at Fort Hood. As opposed to the management recommendations presented in the previous section, which are site specific, these programmatic recommendations give direction for the program as a whole and guidance for what steps should be taken next.

A review of data presented in Tables 15 and 16 (see Appendix E), reveals that, where eligible resources are concerned, it has been possible to make correlations between historic properties and specific occupants in only 45 cases. The reasons for this remarkably small percentage (6 percent) are that numerous properties have been so extensively damaged since 1942 that they lack even minimal archeological integrity, and archeological surveys, while numerous, have not resulted in a complete inventory of

importantly, however, the way in which archival research and archeological investigations have occurred is at the heart of failures to make connections between the history of the occupation and use of Fort Hood lands and the historic properties that are associated with that occupation and use. Only rarely has there been the implementation of appropriate combinations of archival research, oral history collection, and archeological investigation to predict and verify site locations and to answer the most basic questions of site identity, occupation, associations, and significance.

A variety of approaches can be implemented to reconnect history and historic properties at the installation. Some of these approaches, such as using historic documents to identify properties and to resolve issues of eligibility, are standard, as are recommendations to protect properties and/or mitigate adverse impacts through historical research and archeological investigations. Nonstandard approaches, which recognize that numerous potentially eligible properties already have been destroyed, may include archival research on the very earliest properties and oral history collection about more-recent sites. Specific programmatic recommendations include the following in priority order, but are not necessarily mutually exclusive. They must occur in order but may be concurrent. Recommendations A–C are primary general objectives, while recommendations D–G are site specific:

- A. Develop an oral history program that is site-based. Former residents of Fort Hood lands are the most fragile, nonrenewable resources associated with the history of the area, and their memories should be collected in order to supplement archival data used to assess potentially eligible historic properties and provide the framework for other tasks.
- B. Before undertaking any archeological investigation, develop a research design that enumerates the NRHP-eligible historic resources at Fort Hood, identifies important research questions, and targets archeological data recovery based on appropriate historic contexts. Develop a standard

operating procedure that is sensitive to the various types of historic properties and reflects an awareness of the nonarcheological tasks that are appropriate to the treatment of historic resources. Establish a protocol that couples new archeological field investigations with archival research and oral history collection so that some phases of archival research and oral history occur prior to archeological field work, and other phases occur concurrently. New archeological field investigations should be linked with the search for known, but unrecorded, historic properties as enumerated in items I–K. These tasks could be implemented in phases.

- C. Compile and publish an indexed volume of all historic cemetery data currently on file at the Cultural Resource Management Office at Fort Hood. This volume should be made available to the general public, which has exhibited a great deal of interest in material on historic communities on Fort Hood lands. Also, following a Traditional Cultural Properties (TCPs) seminar held at Fort Hood in May 1999, it was recommended that the extant historic cemeteries on Fort Hood be considered TCPs. This recommendation is still valid and the United States Army Fort Hood should coordinate with the Texas State Historic Preservation Officer to solicit their determination on this issue. The locations of all extant and relocated cemeteries on Fort Hood lands should be recorded as archeological sites, and extant cemeteries should be protected. Relocated cemeteries should be avoided, as well, due to the probability that unmarked graves were not removed during relocations in the 1940s and 1950s. Early and/or unmarked cemeteries should be identified with archival research by linking them with initial occupation sites.

- D. Research 30 historic properties (3.8 percent) that are recommended as potentially eligible under Criteria A and/or B, and D, and determine which of these are eligible and which are not (see Table 12).
- E. Conduct limited archeological investigations and appropriate archival and oral history research on 110 properties (15.9 percent) assessed as being potentially eligible under Criterion D, and use the resulting information to assess which properties are eligible and which are not. Until this task is accomplished, these sites should be avoided and protected (see Table 12).
- F. Conduct archival and oral history research on 57 historic properties (8 percent) assessed as being potentially eligible under Criteria A and/or B to determine which of these are eligible and which are not (see Table 12).
- G. Revisit three historic properties (0.4 percent) that could not be assessed relative to Criterion D, due to lack of information (see Table 12). Sites 41BL964 and 41CV1468 had no archeological site files, and the file for 41CV375 provided insufficient information to assess archeological integrity. Therefore, these three historic properties need archeological revisits to assess their integrity and make recommendations concerning eligibility relative to Criterion D.
- H. Develop a historic context to address, identify, describe, and assess World War II and Cold War military-related properties that have been identified in Stabler (1999) and Ward et al. (2000), or that may be recorded in the future. Examples of known properties not recorded as sites are the two World War II prisoner of war camps, early training facilities, historic buildings, and the nuclear storage facility at Seven-Mile Mountain.
- I. Perform targeted archeological survey and supplementary archival research and oral history collecting, where appropriate, to locate, record, and assess historic properties potentially significant under Criterion A (relative to these contexts) that have not been previously located. During one research phase of this project, for example, it was discovered that several tracts of land acquired in the 1940s should have been the location of historic properties. These properties, however, have not been recorded archeologically. In some cases, a historic property may no longer be extant due largely to army training exercises. In other instances, a potential historic property may be outside areas that have been surveyed, or it may not have been recognized during an earlier survey.
- Archival sources indicate that the following 33 historic properties are potentially significant under Criterion A relative to this context, and should be located on tracts at Fort Hood:
- Liberty Hill School (Tract 675)
 - unidentified church and school west of 41CV0157 (Tract G-374)
 - Samuel T. and Diantha M. Clymer housesite (Tract 579)
 - possible school site (Tract 582)
 - bridge (Tract D-181)
 - Clear Creek School (Tracts A-20, B-78-A)
 - Antelope School (Tract C-145)
 - Antelope Missionary Baptist Church (Tract C-145-A)
 - Table Rock School, Cemetery, and Church (Tract C-149)
 - Stampede School (Tract D-188)
 - public road and Brown's Creek School (Tract E-234)
 - Brown's Creek Baptist Church (Tract E-236)
 - Silver City Store and other possible commercial properties (Tract E-243)
 - Methodist Episcopal Church and Masonic Hall (Tract E-246)
 - Old Graham Primitive Baptist Church (Tract F-278)
 - Enoch Church of Christ (Tract F-304)

Harmony Freewill Baptist Church
(Tract F-306)
possible school (Tract F-315)
Palo Alto School (Tract G-337)
possible church (Tract 607)
store and blacksmith shop (Tract 604)
Sugar Loaf Methodist Church (Tract 634)
New Hope Missionary Baptist Church
(Tract G-350)
possible school (Tract G-365-A)
Ewing School (Tract A-76)
Church of Christ (Tract 603)
Stovall School (Tract 605)
gin and mill (Tract 606)
Okay community (Tract 682)
Crossville School (Tract A-102)
Okay School (Tract A-104)
Okay Free School (Tract A-105)
possible school, road and S. J. and E. Pearson
home (Tract E-231)

These historic properties may eventually be identified during the course of archeological field survey, with the exception of those within the permanently-dudged zone, where safety precautions preclude survey activity. It is recommended that further work also include gathering additional archival documentation and oral histories, where informants are available. The supplementary evidence may guide and assist archeological field work recommended to locate these previously unrecorded historic properties.

- J. Perform archival research and oral histories, when informants are available, to locate and record historic properties (that could be potentially significant relative to the context) that consist of hamlets, infrastructure, and services. Approximately 45 properties, which are known to have existed at one time on Fort Hood, have been identified in primary and secondary archival sources. These sites, if they can be located, may be eligible under Criterion A, include the following:

historic road systems on Fort Hood
Eliga Post Office
Ruth Post Office

Spring Hill Post Office
Sugar Loaf Post Office
Tama Post Office
South Nolan Post Office
school associated with 41CV0819
Brown's Creek School
Hubbard School
New Hope School
Okay schools
Ruth School
Sugar Loaf School
Branchville School
Farmer's Branch School (a.k.a.
Farmer's Spring School)
Boaz Church
Clear Creek Church
Crossville Church
Eliga Church
Ewing Church
Okay Church
Palo Alto Church
Refuge Church
Schley Church
Tama Church
Ewing store(s)
Hubbard store(s)
Ruth store(s)
Sugar Loaf store(s)
Tama store(s)
Jensen Broom Factory
Eliga blacksmith
Ewing blacksmith
Hubbard blacksmith
Okay blacksmith
Ruth blacksmith
Sugar Loaf blacksmith
Tama blacksmith
Turnover blacksmith
hamlets of Beverly and Owl Creek,
Clear Creek, Reese Creek, and
Henson's Creek

It is recommended that further work include gathering additional archival documentation and oral histories. This supplementary evidence then may guide and assist archeological fieldwork recommended to locate these potentially significant, but as-yet unrecorded, historic properties.

- K. Perform archival research and oral histories, when informants are available, to locate and record po-

tentially significant historic properties (under Criterion B) that are associated with individuals who have played important roles in the history of the Fort Hood lands. These individuals and their families have been identified in primary and secondary archival sources, but historic sites associated with their occupations have not been recorded archeologically. Additional archival documentation and oral histories should guide and assist archeological fieldwork to locate properties associated with approximately 28 significant historical figures:

W. L. and Martha Ayers
R. H. and Johanna Behrens
Christy G. and Catherine Brashear
George F. "Juber" Brown
William L. Brown
Samuel T. and Diantha Clymer
Richard M. and Sarah Cole
J. S. and Dora Culp
Heinrich and Hermine Daude
R. T. Gault
Jesse Graham Sr.
A. J. Hoover
J. M. Perryman
Robert E. L. Powell
Aylett B. Rawls
John A. Schley
W. A. Schley
J. M. Spencer
W. Squyres
Felix and E. R. Todd

L. The contexts presented in this report have been developed as tools to assess the National Register eligibility of 710 known historic sites located in the part of present-day Fort Hood that was acquired in the 1940s. An additional 410 historic properties are in the portion of Fort Hood that was acquired in the 1950s, and tract-specific chains of title have been compiled for each property. However, site-specific, yearly ad valorem tax information and decennial census information equivalent to that used to prepare the current contexts have not been compiled for the 1950s acquisition sites. The 1950s acquisition area, located primarily in Bell County, is significantly different from that of the 1940s, located primarily in Coryell County. Due to differences in landforms and soil types, separate agricultural traditions developed in the two counties. In addition, the 1950s acquisition area continued to be occupied during one of the most pivotal decades of the twentieth century. It is recommended, therefore, that tax and census, as well as local history information be compiled for the 410 historic properties in the 1950s acquisition area, and that the existing historic contexts be modified for the purpose of more accurately assessing the eligibility of those historic properties.

REFERENCES CITED

- Adams, S. B.
n.d. Interview with S. B. Adams, n.d., Gatesville, Texas, by Mrs. Ada Davis, P. W. In *Slave Stories, District 8*, Works Progress Administration Records, Box 4-H360, The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Anonymous
n.d.a Sugar Loaf. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Bailey, Clyde, and Mabel Bailey
1976 *Vignettes of Coryell County*. Gatesville Printing Co., Gatesville, Texas.
- Bailey, Frances M.
1873 Location Paper for Sparta, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Baylor University, Institute for Oral History
1987 Lincolnville at Moccasin Bend: Black Families on the Texas Frontier. Baylor University, Waco, Texas.
- Bell, H. E.
1917 Letter from County Judge H. E. Bell, March 1, 1917, Gatesville, Texas, to To whom this may come. In Texas Agricultural Extension Service Historical Files 13-49, Cushing Memorial Library, Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas.
- Bell, Winifred
n.d. Interview of Mrs. Winifred Bell by Marta Ubalde and Marlene Woodruff. Interviews—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Bell County
Deed Records
- Bishop, J. J.
1952 *The Rise and Fall of Sparta: A History of its Beginning and its End*. J. J. Bishop, Brownsville, Texas.
- Blake, Marie E.
1999 *Archeological Investigations and Integrity Assessments for Historic Sites on Fort Hood, Texas*. United States Army Fort Hood, Archeological Resource Management Series, Research Report No. 41. Draft report. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Bond, Annie Lois
1988 *My Whole Life in Ewing, Texas, 1914 to 1919, and Grandpa's Ledger*, W. T. Robertson, Ewing, Texas. Annie Lois Bond, n.p.
- Bonnen, C. A., and B. H. Thibodeaux
1937 *A Description of the Agriculture and Type-of-Farming Areas in Texas*. Texas Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin No. 544. Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, College Station, Texas.
- Bowmer, Martha
1976 *Bell County Revisited; An Informal, Pictorial History of Bell County*. Temple Jaycees, Temple, Texas.
- Briuer, Fredrick L.
1996 Fort Hood. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:1104-1105. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Brown, Robert W.
1980 *Stories by Robert W. Brown, A Country Lawyer*. Compiled and edited by Rhonda F. Mohler. Gatesville Printing Company, Gatesville, Texas.
- Buechel, F. A., and Elmer H. Johnson
1938 *Manufacture of Dairy Products in Texas. Preliminary Report*. Bureau of Business Research, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Caldwell, Lucilius W.
1972 Location Paper for Palo Alto, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565.

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942

- National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- State Historical Association, Austin.
- Calvert, Robert A., and Arnoldo De León
1996 *The History of Texas*. Harlan Davidson, Inc., Wheeling, Illinois. Second edition.
- Campbell Randolph B.
1989 *An Empire for Slavery: The Peculiar Institution in Texas, 1821-1865*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
- Carlson, Paul
1982 *Texas Woollybacks: The Range Sheep and Goat Industry*. Texas A&M University Press, College Station, Texas.
- [Chrisman, John H.]
[191?] *History of Coryell County, Incomplete*. N.p., n.p.
- Clem, H. K.
1873- Personal ledger. Copy courtesy of Mrs. Margaret Dawson, San Antonio, Texas (on file at the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas).
- Coltharp, Joe B.
n.d. Disciplining the Federal Government Addendum to 120 Years of South Carolina and Texas Coltharps, Circa 1840-1962. Joe B. Coltharp Papers, 3U10, The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Coryell County
Commissioners' Court Minutes
Deed of Trust Records
Deed Records
Police Records
Probate Records
- Coryell County Agricultural Planning Committee
1938 *County Agricultural Planning Report for Coryell County, Texas (Preliminary)*. In Texas Agricultural Extension Service Historical Files 11-31, Cushing Memorial Library, Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas.
- Coryell County Genealogical Society, comp.
1986 *Coryell County, Texas[,] Families, 1854-1985*. Taylor Publishing Co., Dallas.
- Cravens, Chris
1996 Texas and St. Louis Railway. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:403. The Texas
- Cullop, Floyd G.
1969 *The Constitution of the United States: An Introduction*. New American Library, New York.
- Culp, Mrs. Willis H.
1983 *Pioneers Experience Hard But Happy Times*. *Coryell Kin*, Vol. 2, No. 3. Coryell County Genealogical Society, [Gatesville, Texas].
- Culwell, James Clark
1941 An Administrative Survey and Proposed Plan of Reorganization of the Public Schools of Coryell County, Texas. Master's thesis. The University of Texas at Austin.
- Cutrer, Thomas W.
1996 Little River Fort. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 4:236. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Dossman, Ginger
1994 Letter from Coryell County Texas. *Coryell Kin*, Vol. XXII, No. 4. Transcript on file at the Coryell County Genealogical Society, [Gatesville, Texas].
- Duncan, Gra'delle
1984 *Killeen: Tale of Two Cities, 1882-1982*. Eakin Publications, Austin.
- Edwards, Sylvia
1988 *Land Acquisition in Coryell County, Texas, for the Formation of Camp Hood, 1942-1945: A Civilian Perspective*. Master's thesis. Baylor University, Waco, Texas.
- Faulk, Odie F., and Laura E. Faulk
1990 *Fort Hood: The First Fifty Years*. The Frank W. Mayborn Foundation, Temple, Texas.
- Foster, L. L.
1889 *First Annual Report of the Agricultural Bureau of the Department of Agriculture, Insurance Statistics, and History, 1887-1888*. State Printing Office, Austin.

1890 *Second Annual Report of the Agricultural Bureau of the Department of Agriculture, Insurance, Statistics, and History 1888-1889*. State Printing Office, Austin.
- Franks, J. M.
1924 *Seventy Years in Texas: Memories of the Pioneer Days, Indian Depredations and*

- the Northwest Cattle Trail*. N.p., Gatesville, Texas.
- Gabbard, L. P., J. B. Hutson, and T. L. Gaston Jr.
 1929 *Systems of Farming for the Black Waxy Prairie*. Texas Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin No. 395. Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, College Station, Texas.
- Gammel, H. P. N., comp. and arr.
 1898a *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. II. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
 1898b *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. IV. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
 1898c *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. V. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
 1898d *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. VI. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
 1898e *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. VII. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
 1898f *The Laws of Texas, 1822-1897*. Vol. VIII. The Gammel Book Company, Austin.
- Gatesville Advance*
- Gatesville Messenger*
- Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum*
- Gatesville Post, The*
- Gatesville Star-Forum*
- Gatesville Sun, The*
- Georgetown Sun*
- Germann, John H., and Myron Janzen
 1987 Texas Post Offices by County: Coryell County. Typescript on file at the Texas State Library and Archives, Austin.
 1991 Texas Post Offices by County: Bell County. Typescript on file at the Texas State Library and Archives, Austin.
- Godwin, Harriet
 1935 Manna in the Cactus. *Scholastic*, 19 January:7.
- Goodwyn, Lawrence
 1976 *Democratic Promise: The Populist Moment in America*. Oxford University Press, New York.
- Griffiths, John F. and Greg Ainsworth
 1981 *One Hundred Years of Texas Weather, 1880-1979*. Monograph Series No. 1. Office of the State Climatologist, Department of Meteorology, College of Geosciences, Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas.
- Haedger, John
 1998 Interview with John Haedger, Antelope-Elijah Reunion, May 3, 1998, Lampasas, Texas, by Amy E. Dase. Transcript on file at the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.
- Hofstadter, Richard
 1955 *The Age of Reform; From Bryan to FDR*. Vintage Books, New York.
- Holden, W. C.
 1928 West Texas Drouths. *The Southwestern Texas Historical Quarterly*, XXXII (October):103-123.
- Hollingsworth, Jonathan E.
 1893 *Fifth Annual Report of the Agricultural Bureau of the Department of Agriculture, Insurance, Statistics and History, 1891-1892*. Ben C. Jones & Co., State Printers, Austin.
- Hugill, Peter J.
 1988 The Macro-Landscape of the Wallerstein World-Economy: 'King Cotton' and the American South. In *Geoscience & Man*, Vol. XXV. Department of Geography, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
- Johnson, Elmer H.
 1933 *The Basis of the Commercial and Industrial Development of Texas: A Study of the Regional Development of Texas Resources*. The University of Texas Bulletin No. 3309. The University of Texas at Austin.
- Jones, John McKinley, and J. E. Boog-Scott
 1915 *Sheep Production in Texas*. Texas Department of Agriculture Bulletin No. 44. A. C. Baldwin & Sons, State Printers, Austin.
- Keese, Thomas J.
 1856 Letter to The Honorable William Ellison, from Thomas J. Keese, Gatesville, Texas, July 28, 1856, with enclosed Petition of Sundry citizens remonstrating against a

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942

- Special tax in Corael [sic] County. In WPA, Coryell County, Box 4H294, The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Kelsey, Michael
1992 Notes on Bell County. Dataplex Corp., [Texas]. Typescript on microfiche in Bell County, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Killeen Daily Herald*
- Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc.
1993 *Unforgettable Decade: Killeen, Texas and Trade Area: 1930-1939*. Texian Press, Waco, Texas.
- Kulikoff, Allan
1992 *The Agrarian Origins of American Capitalism*. University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.
- Laxson, Homer Clayton
1951 Growth and Development of Coryell County, Texas, from 1850-1950; With Statistical Analyses of Certain Selected Series: Population, Agriculture, and Bank Deposits. Master's thesis. Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Lewis, Oscar
1948 *On the Edge of the Black Waxy: A Cultural Survey of Bell County, Texas*. Washington University Studies-New Series, Social and Philosophical Sciences-No. 7. Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri.
- Lewis Publishing Company, The
1893 *A Memorial and Biographical History of McLennan, Falls, Bell, and Coryell Counties, Texas*. The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago.
- Limmer, E. A., Jr., ed. and comp.
1988a *Story of Bell County, Texas*. Vol. I. Eakin Press, Austin.
1988b *Story of Bell County, Texas*. Vol. II. Eakin Press, Austin.
- Lively, Jeanne F.
1996 Stephenville North and South Railway. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:90. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Marshall, Larry, T. C. Richardson, and Dick Wilson
1996 Texas and Southwestern Cattle Raisers Association. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:417-418. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Marx, Leo
1967 *The Machine in the Garden; Technology and the Pastoral Ideal in America*. Oxford University Press, New York.
- McClung, Izora Ann
n.d. Friends of the Library. Biographies—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- McCroskey, Vista K.
1996 Tyler Tap Railroad. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:612. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- McMath, Robert C., Jr.
1975 *Populist Vanguard: A History of the Southern Farmers' Alliance*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, North Carolina.
- McSwain, Ross
1996 *Texas Sheep and Goat Raisers' Association: A History of Service to the Industry*. Anchor Publishing, San Angelo, Texas.
- Mears, Mildred Watkins
1963a The Three Forts in Coryell County. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* 67 (July 1963):1-14.
- Miller, Worth Robert, compiler
1998 Coryell County Election Data, 1882-1908 and 1914. Southwest Missouri State University, Springfield, Missouri.
- Mirror* (McGregor, Texas)
- Peaks-Elmore, Polly
n.d. History of Camp Hood and Killeen, Texas: How World War II Changed the Lives in West Bell County. Copperas Cove Public Library, Copperas Cove, Texas.
- Pool, William C.
1975 *A Historical Atlas of Texas*. The Encino Press, Austin.
- Reed, S. G.
1952 Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railroad System of Texas. In *The Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:216-217. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Renyolds, H. Roy
1977 Interview of Mr. H. Roy Renyolds,

- April 19, 1977, by Janet Crane, Debbie Spring, and Brenda Mann. Interviews—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments
- 1975 *The Way It Was*. Vol. I. Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments, Belton, Texas.
- [1976?] *The Way It Was*. Vol. II. Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments, Belton, Texas.
- Reynolds, E. B., and D. T. Killough
- 1927 *Crop Rotation in the Blackland Region of Central Texas*. Texas Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin No. 365. Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, College Station, Texas.
- Richardson, Ruby
- n.d.a Pala [sic] Alto. Vertical Files, Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Rose, Archibald Johnson
- 1874— Archibald Johnson Rose Papers. Box 2G7:
- 1884 The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.
- Scott, Zelma
- 1965 *A History of Coryell County, Texas*. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Simmons, Frank E.
- 1936 *A History of Coryell County, Texas*. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1948 *Coryell County History Stories*. Frank E. Simmons, Oglesby, Texas.
- Sitton and Rowald
- 1987 *Ringling the In: Texas Country Schools*. Texas A&M University Press, College Station.
- Smith, Jerry K., and Patrick D. McLaughlin
- 1980 *Copperas Cove: City of Five Hills. A Centennial History*. Eakin Press, Burnet, Texas.
- Smith, Ralph A.
- 1996 Grange. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 3:279–280. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Smyrl, Vivian Elizabeth
- 1996a Antelope, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:202. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996b Boaz, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:619. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996c Cold Springs, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:196. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Snively, Jacob
- 1858 *Field Notes, Thirteen Leagues of Land, 60,968 Acres, in Coryell County, Texas*. Buell & Blanchard, Printers, Washington, D.C.
- Stabler, Jennifer A.
- 1999 *Historical Research Preliminary to National Register Assessments of 719 Historic Sites at Fort Hood, Bell and Coryell Counties, Texas*. United States Army, Fort Hood Archaeological Resource Management Series, Research Report No. 36.
- Stephens, A. Ray, and William M. Holmes
- 1989 *Historical Atlas of Texas*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma.
- Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association
- 1976 *History of Bell County Public Schools, 1854–1976*. Bicentennial Committee of the Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association, Bell County, Temple, Texas.
- Temple Junior Chamber of Commerce
- 1958 *Bell County History*. University Supply and Equipment Company, Fort Worth, Texas.
- Temple Telegram
- Texas. Comptroller of Public Accounts
- 1854– Coryell County Tax Rolls
- 1910
- Texas Agricultural Extension Service
- [1953] *Golden Anniversary of the Farm Demonstration, 1903–1953*. The Texas A. and M. College System, [College Station, Texas]. In Texas Agricultural Extension Service Historical Files 2–25, Cushing Memorial Library, Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas.
- Texas. Department of Agriculture
- 1909 *Year Book 1908*. Von Boeckmann-Jone[s] Co., Printers, Austin.

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942

Texas. Department of Education

1888 *Sixth Biennial Report of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction*. State Printing Office, Austin.

1893 *Eighth Biennial Report of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction*. Ben C. Jones and Co., Austin.

Texas. General Land Office

1853 Milam 1st Class File No. 1149. Abstract 65-Bell County, Abstract 46-Coryell County. Patented December 31, 1853, to Charles Leland, assignee.

Texas Historical Commission, National Register Programs Office

1990 Community and Regional Development in Texas (1690–1945). In *A Guide to Developing Historic Contexts in Texas: Questions and Answers and Outline of Statewide Historic Contexts*. Texas Historical Commission, Austin.

Texas Monument, The (La Grange)

Texas Siftings (Austin)

Townsend, Jan, John H. Sprinkle Jr., and John Knoerl
1993 *National Register Bulletin 36: Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Historical Archeological Sites and Districts*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, National Register of Historic Places, National Register, History and Education, Washington, D.C.

Turner, Hope Edwards, Mary Edwards Groves, and John Gail Edwards

1998 Interview with Hope Edwards Turner, Mary Edwards Groves, and John Gail Edwards, Antelope-Elijah Reunion, May 3, 1998, Lampasas, Texas, by Martha Doty Freeman. Transcript on file at Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.

Tyler, George W.

1936 *A History of Bell County*. Edited by C. W. Ramsdell. Naylor, San Antonio.

Tyler, Ron, ed.

1996a Fort Gates. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:1101. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

1996b Rawls, Daniel. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 5:457. The Texas State Historical Commission, Austin.

U.S. Bureau of the Census

1860a Coryell County, Texas, Agricultural Schedule.

1860b Coryell County, Texas, Population Schedule.

1860c Coryell County, Texas, Slave Schedule.

1870a Coryell County, Texas, Population Schedule.

1870b Coryell County, Texas, Agricultural Schedule.

1880 Coryell County, Texas, Population Schedule.

1922 *Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920*. Vol. 6, Part 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1923 *Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920: Manufactures*. Vol. 9. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

U.S. Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census

1913a *Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1913b *Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910*. Vol. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1913c *Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910*. Vol. 7. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1922 *Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920*. Vol. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1931 *Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930: Agriculture*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1932a *Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930: Agriculture*. Vol. 2, Part 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1932b *Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930: Population*. Vol. 3, Part 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1933 *Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930: Population*. Vol. 6. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

- 1934 *Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930: Distribution*. Vol. 1, Part 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1937a *Census of Business: 1935*. Vol. 2, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1937b *Census of Business: 1935*. Vol. 3, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1941 *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940; Census of Business: 1939*. Vol., Part 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1942a *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940*. Vol. 1, Part 5. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1942b *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940; Census of Business: 1939*. Vol. 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1942c *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940; Census of Business: 1939*. Vol. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1943a *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940*. Vol. 2, Part 5. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1943b *Sixteenth Census of the United States, 1940*. Vol. 2, Part 6. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1943c "Estimated Civilian Population of the United States, by Counties: November 1, 1943." *Population: Special Reports*. Series P-44, No. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census
- 1916 *Cotton Production and Statistics of Cottonseed Product: 1915*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1921 *Cotton Production and Statistics of Cottonseed Product: 1920*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1926 *Cotton Production and Statistics of Cottonseed Product: 1925*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1943 *Cotton Production and Statistics of Cottonseed Product: 1942*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- ing Office, Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Department of the Interior.
- n.d. *National Register Bulletin 30: Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division. Washington, D.C.
- 1991 *National Register Bulletin 16: Guidelines for Completing National Register of Historic Places Forms; Part A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, Washington D.C.
- 1997 *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Department of the Interior. Census Office
- 1864b *Agriculture of the United States in 1860*. Vol. 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1864a *Eighth Census of the United States, 1860*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1872a *Ninth Census of the United States, 1870*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1872b *Ninth Census of the United States, 1870*. Vol. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1872c *A Compendium of the Ninth Census, 1870*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1883a *Tenth Census of the United States, 1880*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1883b *Tenth Census of the United States, 1880*. Vol. 5, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1883c *Report on the Productions of Agriculture as Returned at the Tenth Census (June 1, 1880), Embracing General Statistics and Monographs*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1883d *A Compendium of the Tenth Census, 1880*. Part 2. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942

- 1884 *Report on the Productions of Agriculture: Embracing General Statistics and Monographs, 1880*. Vol. 5, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1892 *A Compendium of the Eleventh Census, 1890*. Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1894 *Eleventh Census of the United States, 1890*. Vol. 3. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1895a *Eleventh Census of the United States, 1890*. Vol. 1, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1895b *Report on the Statistics of Agriculture, 1890*. Vol. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1895c *Eleventh Census of the United States, 1890*. Vol. 11, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1901 *Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900*. Vol. 1, Part 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1902a *Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900*. Vol. 2, Part 2. United States Government Census Office, Washington, D.C.
 - 1902b *Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900*. Vol. 5, Part 1. United States Government Census Office, Washington, D.C.
- Vance, Anice T.
- 2000 Letter from Temple, Texas, to Martha Doty Freeman, Amy E. Dase, and Marie E. Blake, 26 June. Transcript on file at Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Vance, Anice Thompson
- 1995 *The Fabric of Thompson*. MPRESS Graphics, Temple, Texas.
- Vance, Anice Thompson, Lucile Thompson Fisk, and Murrel Lee Thompson
- 1992 *Antelope Community, Coryell County, Texas*. MPRESS Graphics, Temple, Texas.
- Wagner, Frank
- 1996 Boll Weevil. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:628–629. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Ward, Russell B., Marie E. Blake, Amy E. Dase, and Martha Doty Freeman
- 2000 *Historical Research of 401 Sites at Fort Hood, Bell and Coryell Counties, Texas*. United States Army Fort Hood Archeological Resource Management Series Research Report No. 43. Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Webb, Walter Prescott, ed.
- 1952 *The Handbook of Texas*. Vol. I. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Wentworth, Edward Norris
- 1948 *America's Sheep Trails, History, Personalities*. The Iowa State College Press, Ames, Iowa.
- Werner, George C.
- 1996 Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 3:376–377. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Wiebe, Robert
- 1967 *The Search for Order, 1877–1920*. The Making of America Series. Hill and Wang, New York.
- Wilkinson, Hazel Graham
- 1998 Interview with Hazel Graham Wilkinson, May 3, 1998, Lampasas, Texas, Antelope–Elijah Reunion, by Martha Doty Freeman. Transcript on file at Prewitt and Associates, Inc., Austin.
- Williams, B. F., and Robert L. Lowry Jr.
- 1929 *A Study of Rainfall in Texas, Charts and Diagrams*. State Reclamation Department, Austin.
- Williams, Jesse Wallace
- 1979 *Old Texas Trails*. Eakin Press, Austin.
- Wolf, J. D., Henry Lloyd Wolf, Burel Wolf, Gloria Wolf, Linda Wolf, Andy Wolf, Dorothy Hill Hogans, Alvis Hill, and Wayne Hill
- 1998 Interview with J. D. Wolf, Henry Lloyd Wolf, Burel Wolf, Gloria Wolf, Linda Wolf, Andy Wolf, Dorothy Hill Hogans, Alvis Hill, and Wayne Hill, May 24, 1998, Wolf Family site visits, Fort Hood, Texas, by Amy E. Dase and Jennifer Stabler. Transcript on file at the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.
- Women's Home Demonstration Clubs
- 1939 *Women's Home Demonstration Clubs of Bell County—District Eight, Year Book for 1939*. In Bell County Communities, Vertical Files,

References Cited

Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.

Work Projects Administration, The

1941 *A Chronological Comparison of Agricul-*

tural Census Data by Crop Reporting Dis-
tricts in Texas, 1900-1915. Bureau of Busi-
ness Research, The University of Texas at
Austin.

APPENDIX A: DETAILED PROPERTY INFORMATION

Data concerning land buyers for the years 1838 to 1944 were assembled from property files provided by Fort Hood for each of 710 known historic archeological properties. In 1998, Freeman and Dase transferred the data by hand onto preprinted forms. The detailed property information collected includes archeological site trinomial, year of transaction, first and last names of buyer(s), sex of the new landowner(s), and his or her place of residence when it was known to be outside of Bell or Coryell Counties. (Sample follows.) Freeman and Dase recorded

whether a transaction was indicated to be by foreclosure or inheritance, as well as the community to which the transaction refers. A comments section was used to clarify aforementioned categories or to provide additional pertinent observations. The Detailed Property Information data are available in their entirety on CD-ROM, and are obtainable from the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas. Selected volumes of this report contain the CD-ROM.

Sample page of Detailed Property Information showing landbuyers by last name

Site #	Year of Transaction	Last Name of Buyer	First Name of Buyer	Sex of Buyer	Foreclosure	Inheritance	Residence	Community Name	Comments
41CV0707	1884	Abercrombie	S.	F				Clear Creek	
41BL0382	1861	Abrams heirs	A.	MMF				Reeses Creek	survey
41CV1014	1878	Adams	Frank	M				Spring Hill	
41CV1016	1878	Adams	Frank	M				Spring Hill	
41CV1017	1878	Adams	Frank	M				Spring Hill	
41CV0077	1905	Adams	W. B.	M				Copperas Cove	
41CV1065	1914	Adams	Fleming B.	M				Spring Hill	
41BL0374	1923	Adams	J. W.	M			Dallas County	Reeses Creek	
41CV0626	1940	Adams	T. A.	M	Y			Brown's Creek	
41CV0627	1940	Adams	T. A.	M				Brown's Creek	
41CV0564	1941	Adams	A. M.	M				Brown's Creek	
41CV0566	1941	Adams	A. M.	M				Brown's Creek	
41BL0374	1898	Adamson	N. A.	F				Reeses Creek	
41CV1241	1874	Adkisson	John T.	M				Belcher	1/2 interest
41CV1241	1891	Adkisson	Bettie K.	F				Belcher	quitclaim; improved by 1890?
41CV0152	1856	Adriance	John	M			Brazoria County	Ewing	
41CV0454	1900	Alexander	A. B.	M				Maples	
41CV1065	1857	Alford	Thomas S.	M				Spring Hill	survey
41CV1065	1859	Alford	Thomas S.	M				Spring Hill	patent
41CV0590	1856	Allen	John	M			Fayette County	Belcher	
41CV1108	1856	Allen	John	M			Fayette County	Belcher	
41CV1109	1856	Allen	John	M			Fayette County	Belcher	
41CV0596	1874	Allen	J. B.	M				Harmony	
41CV0590	1883	Allen	Albert R.	M				Belcher	son of John Allen
41CV1108	1883	Allen	Albert R.	M				Belcher	son of John Allen
41CV1109	1883	Allen	Albert R.	M				Belcher	son of John Allen
41CV1272	1929	Allen	M.	F			Lampasas County	Clear Creek	
41CV0590	1922	Allen and Allen	John T. and Morgan T.	M				Belcher	sons of Albert R. Allen
41CV1108	1922	Allen and Allen	John T. and Morgan T.	M				Belcher	sons of Albert R. Allen
41CV1109	1922	Allen and Allen	John T. and Morgan T.	M				Belcher	sons of Albert R. Allen

APPENDIX B: PROPERTY INFORMATION

Data concerning historic sites for the years 1838 to 1944 were assembled from Appendix A, Detailed Property Information, and property files provided by Fort Hood for each of 710 known historic archeological properties. In 1998, Freeman and Dase transferred the data by hand onto preprinted forms. The property information collected for each historic archeological property includes archeological site trinomial, community name, site type, name of and distance from the nearest water source, name of and distance from the nearest present-day road, number of transactions, and dates of survey, patent, and initial occupation. (Sample follows.)

Database queries include number and percent of transactions, 1840s; number and percent of surveys, 1830s; number and percent of patents, 1840s–1870s; and number and percent of initial date of occupation, 1850s–1880s. Additional queries address earliest, latest, and average dates of survey, patent, and initial occupation, as well as the minimum, maximum, and average number of transactions. The Property Information data are available in their entirety on CD-ROM, and are obtainable from the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas. Selected volumes of this report contain the CD-ROM.

Sample page of Property Information data

Site	Community Name	Site Type	Distance from Water Source	Name of Water Source	Distance to Road	Name of Road	Date of Initial Occupation	Survey Date	Patent Date	Transactions
41CV1031	Antelope	farmstead		Cow house Creek	160m	Old Georgetown	1893	1842	1845	12
41CV1032	Antelope	farmstead	450m	Cow house Creek		Old Georgetown	1875	1842	1845	7
41CV1039	Antelope	farmstead	360m	tributary to Cottonwood Creek	375m	Old Georgetown	1888	1888	1892	10
41CV1040	Antelope	farmstead	20m	tributary to Cottonwood Creek	1065m	Old Georgetown	1861	1853;1862	1863	12
41CV1042	Antelope	farmstead	125m	Cottonwood Creek	2300m	Old Georgetown	1856-1863	1842	1845	9
41CV1044	Antelope	stock watering				Old Georgetown	(1920s)	1888	1892	
41CV1045	Antelope	military			930m	Old Georgetown	1940s	1842	1845	9
41CV1046	Antelope	farmstead	200m	unnamed tributary to Cottonwood Creek		Old Georgetown	1929	1879	1884	16
41CV1047	Antelope	farmstead	130m	tributary to Cottonwood Creek		Old Georgetown	(1880s)	1879	1884	14
41CV1051	Antelope	farmstead			1800m	Old Georgetown	1878	1872	1873	14
41CV1121	Antelope	farmstead	500m	Table Rock Creek			1896	1842	1845	9
41CV1127	Antelope	farmstead	700m	Cow house Creek	2195m	West Range	1872	1842	1853	11
41CV1139	Antelope	farmstead					1882	1883	1887	8
41CV1140	Antelope	farmstead	370m	tributary to Cottonwood Creek	875m	Old Georgetown	1871	1871;1875	1879	9
41CV1142	Antelope	farmstead	30m	tributary to Cottonwood Creek	350m	Antelope	1856	1850;1871	1875	22
41CV1144	Antelope	farmstead			350m	Antelope	1893	1858;1876	1876	11
41CV1148	Antelope	farmstead	300m	Table Rock Creek			1924	1883	1888	19
41CV1154	Antelope	farmstead	450m	tributary to Turkey Run			1879	1881	1885	7
41CV0119	Antelope	dump & rock walls					1877	1878;1888;1889	1889	9
41CV1199	Antelope	military	200m	tributary to House Creek	500m	Old Georgetown	1940s	1882	1887	10
41CV0120	Antelope	dump				Eljah	1877	1878;1888;1889	1889	9
41CV1201	Antelope	farmstead		confluence of House and Turkey Run Creek			1875	1875	1881	7
41CV1202	Antelope	military	300m	Cow house Creek	50m	West Range	1940s	1842	1853	10
41CV1203	Antelope	farmstead			100m	Old Georgetown	1890	1891	1894	6
41CV1204	Antelope	farmstead	375m	Cow house Creek	775m	West Range	1857-1858	1842	1853	10
41CV1207	Antelope	farmstead		Turkey Run Creek	500m	Turkey Run	1878	1881;1884	1887	19
41CV1209	Antelope	outbuilding	150m	Turkey Run Creek	900m	Old Georgetown	1874	1874	1878	7
41CV0121	Antelope	dump		intermittent tributary to House Creek			1872	1872	1876	13
41CV1210	Antelope	farmstead				Old Georgetown	1875	1875	1881	3

APPENDIX C: AD VALOREM TAX RECORDS

Data concerning slaveholders and owners of cattle, sheep, horses, mules, hogs, and goats for the years 1850–1915 were extracted from ad valorem tax records in property files provided by Fort Hood. In 1998, Freeman and Dase transferred selected data by hand onto preprinted forms for each of 710 known historic archeological properties. All slaves, oxen, and sheep were tabulated. Herds of horses in excess of 5, hogs in excess of 10, goats in excess of 20, and cattle in excess of 40 per owner, per year,

were recorded. (Sample follows.) Database queries include totals by year for slaves, oxen, horses/mules, cattle, hogs, goats, and sheep; and by year, owner, number, archeological site, trinomial, and community. The Ad Valorem Tax Records data are available in their entirety on CD-ROM, and are obtainable from the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas. Selected volumes of this report contain the CD-ROM.

Sample of Ad Valorem Tax Records Database

Site #	Community Name	Tax Record	Name Of Owner	Slaves	Oxen (any)	Horses/ Mules (>5)	Cattle (>40)	Hogs (>10)	Goats (>20)	Sheep (any)
41CV0707	Clear Creek	1887	Abercrombie, S.				50			
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1868	Alford, Cansada B.							
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1868	Alford, Cansada B.				102			
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1871	Alford, Cansada B.			9(h)	50			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1871	Alford, Cansada B.							
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1873	Alford, Cansada B.			7(h)	57			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1873	Alford, Cansada B.							
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1874	Alford, Cansada B.			8(h)				
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1874	Alford, Cansada B.							
41CV1070								Combined hogs & goats=12		
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1875	Alford, Cansada B.			9(h)	50			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1875	Alford, Cansada B.							
41CV1065	Spring Hill	1855	Alford, Thomas S.				93			
41CV1065	Spring Hill	1856	Alford, Thomas S.			9(h)				
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1857	Alford, Thomas S.			9(h)				
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1860	Alford, Thomas S.				60			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1860	Alford, Thomas S.							
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1861	Alford, Thomas S.				55			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1861	Alford, Thomas S.							
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1862	Alford, Thomas S.				80			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1862	Alford, Thomas S.							
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1866	Alford, Thomas S.				80			
41CV1070										
41CV1076	Spring Hill	1867	Alford, Thomas S.				72			
41CV1075	Spring Hill	1867	Alford, Thomas S.							

**APPENDIX D: HISTORICAL SUMMARIES OF
HAMLETS ON FORT HOOD**

In 1998 Amy Dase compiled documentation to determine several facets of many of the hamlets that once existed on both the 1940s and 1950s acquisition areas of the Fort Hood lands. This appendix is not exhaustive, but provides historical summaries on some of these hamlets. The major sources consulted include: Coryell County Genealogical Society, compiler, *Coryell County, Texas[, Families, 1854-1985]* (1986); John H. Germann and Myron Janzen, "Texas Post Offices by County: Bell County" (1991) and "Texas Post Offices by County: Coryell County" (1987); Bill E. Graham, "Area of Coryell County in Which Grahams Settled in 1855" (n.d.); "Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc., *Unforgettable Decade: Killeen, Texas and Trade Area: 1930-1939* (1993); E. A. Limmer Jr., editor and compiler, *Story of Bell County, Texas*, Vol. 1 (1988); Zelma Scott, *A History of Coryell County, Texas* (1965); Jennifer A. Stabler, *Historical Research Preliminary to National Register Assessments of 719 Historic Sites at Fort Hood, Bell and Coryell Counties, Texas* (1999); Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association, *History of Bell County Public Schools, 1854-1976* (1976); Texas State Highway Department, "Bell County, Texas, General Highway Map" (1936a) and "Coryell County, Texas, General Highway Map" (1936b); Ron Tyler, ed., *The New Handbook of Texas* (1996); U.S. Department of the Army, Southwestern Division, Real Estate Office, Fort Hood Military Reservation Maps (1942-1943; 1949); Anice Thompson Vance, Lucile Thompson Fisk, and Murrel Lee Thompson, *Antelope Community, Coryell County, Texas* (1992); and Walter Prescott Webb, ed., *The Handbook of Texas*, Vols. I and II (1952a and b).

To be considered a hamlet, each place had to have some record of the attributes common to a small community. Attributes might include a church, cemetery, school, store, gin, mill, post office, or fraternal organization. A hamlet may have had a single nucleus with one or more services clustered together. Or, it may have had two or three nuclei, scattered discontinuously, each with one or more services. For the purposes of this study, a hamlet had to be recognized as a place in history by way of evidence in photographs, oral traditions, or written records. Indications of a hamlet's existence might appear in manuscripts, books, maps, or other printed materials. In essence, a hamlet on Fort Hood lands was a node, or gathering place, where people converged to trade, worship, learn, so-

cialize, or practice some combination of these activities.

Research revealed approximate location information and an estimated chronological span. A total of 41 hamlets identified within Fort Hood are listed in Tables 13 (alphabetically) and 14 (in order of earliest date of occupation), along with 5 towns outside Fort Hood boundaries. The chronological and locational information were linked with historic site locations provided by Fort Hood. This resulted in Dase and Freeman plotting hamlets on a map that revealed their relationships to both geographic features and known historic sites. Sandy Hannum used this base map (Figure 55) to produce computer-generated maps that appear in Chapters 2 and 3, linking hamlet locations and historic site locations with various other data.

Some hamlets were not plotted. In several cases, hamlets that consisted of only a short-lived post office with no other known institutions (e.g., a church, school, or commercial establishment) were not plotted. In addition, no known historical references to these hamlets appeared in printed material manuscripts, photographs, maps, or oral tradition. A few hamlets, such as Clear Creek, could not be plotted because their locations could not be confirmed. Cemeteries within the study area that were clearly family burial grounds, and not gathering places for the larger, proximate area, were not plotted as unique hamlets. Also, some hamlets within the study area had more than one nucleus, but each nucleus was historically referred to as being part of one community. In these instances a single, central location was identified and chosen to represent the entire hamlet. Infrastructure, like water crossings and roads, are part of the development of hamlets; these property types were considered part of the hamlets they were close to and not individually plotted. Likewise, neither school districts boundaries nor geographic features were considered hamlets.

A brief chronological history of many hamlets within the study area was prepared. The hamlets appear alphabetically in this appendix.

ANTELOPE (1854-1942)

Antelope was 6 miles north of Copperas Cove in Coryell County. The hamlet was in a geographic area known as Latham Prairie, and was

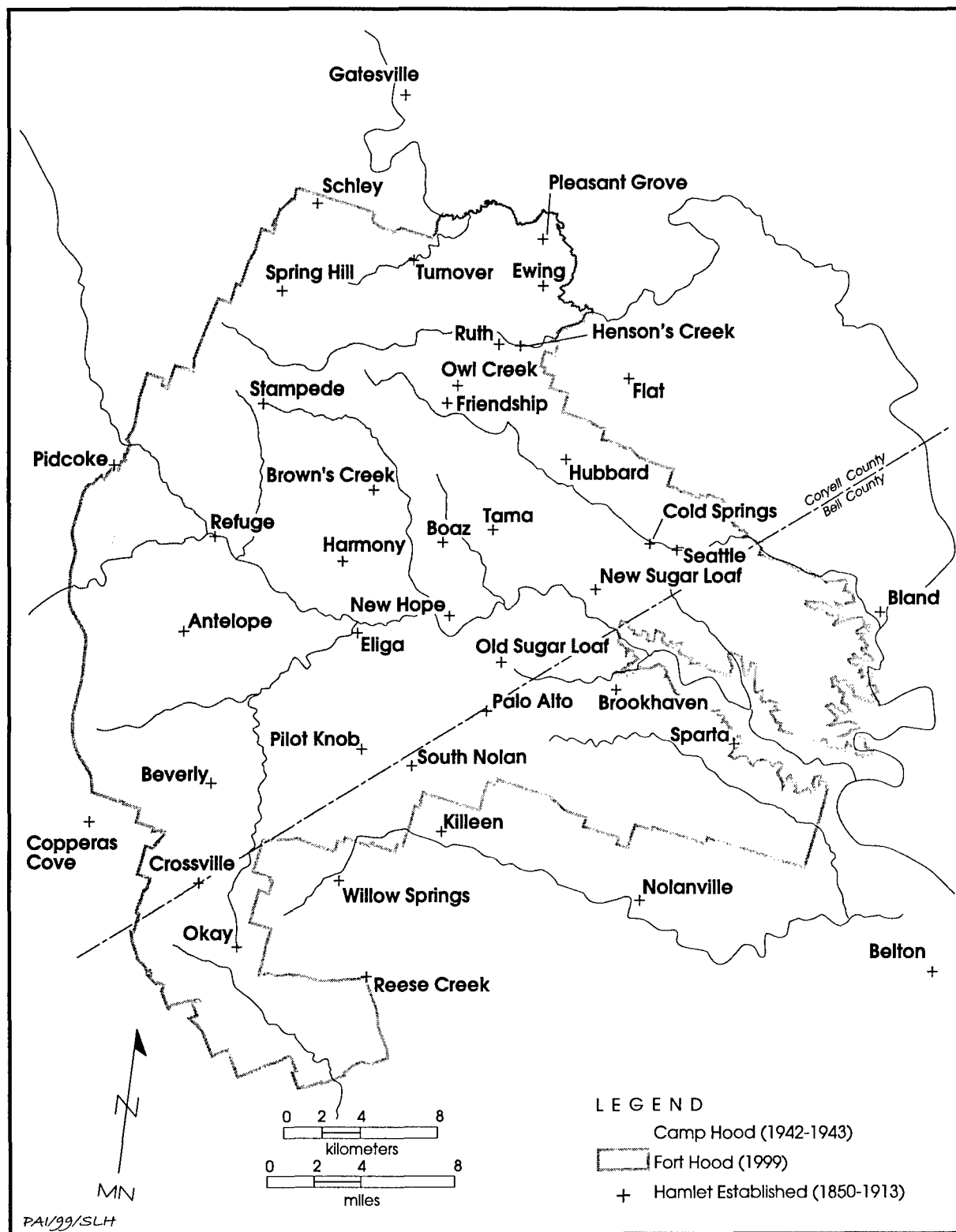


Figure 55. Hamlets on Fort Hood lands, 1850–1942.

known as such until 1920. Settlers first arrived in the area in about 1854 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:439; Vance et al. 1992:95).

The earliest school in the Antelope area was that of John Milton Perryman, who lived on the Joseph K. Cox Survey (Vance 1995:63). The school was also on this survey (Ward 2000:3). Perryman taught 36 children in 1858 (Coryell County, Police Records A:97) and also served as county commissioner (1858–1860) and justice of the peace (Ward 2000:3).

Four schools were near the Antelope area by the turn of the century: House Creek School, Salem School, Ross School, and Table Rock School. The House Creek School was established about 1877 or 1878 on a 2-acre tract out of the W. C. Hartley Survey. A new school was constructed in 1897. However, a historic photograph reveals that the building had the date 1903 on its main façade (Stabler 1999:450–451; Vance 1995:199, Vance et al. 1992:84). R. T. and Elizabeth Gault gave land for a one-room school in 1890, which was known locally as the Salem School (District 35), but was officially titled the Latham Prairie School (Coryell County, Deed Record 8:267; Vance 1995:97–98). The school grounds consisted of 1 acre on the Michael Costley Survey. The Ross School (District 5), on the Hosea M. Leha Survey, was created in 1899 from portions of the Belcher, Taylor, House Creek, Table Rock, and Taylor's Creek school districts (Vance et al. 1992:51). Table Rock School (District 47) had at least two locations. The earliest Table Rock School was on 1 acre out of the James M. Chisum Survey from about 1878 to 1894. After the school moved, a cemetery remained on this site (Coryell County, Deed Record M:188; V:440; 13:559; 41:94). One of the Table Rock Schools may have been on the J. G. McGehee Survey from about 1900 to about 1908. The later school was probably on a 1.5-acre tract, about 1 mile to the southwest, out of the John Ridgeway Survey (Coryell County, Deed Record 50:39; Vance 1995:274; Vance et al. 1992:100).

The Salem School also served other community needs. It functioned as a voting precinct from at least 1902 to at least 1914, and the local electorate tended to support the People's Party in gubernatorial and presidential elections in the 1890s (Miller 1998). The Salem Church of Christ met in the Salem School (Vance et al. 1992:95). North of and abutting the Salem School, the 2-acre Salem Cemetery had been in

use since 1863 (Coryell County, Deed Record 8:267–268; Stabler 1999:451).

Hiram Clem built a store in Antelope, on his preemption survey, in 1881. He later built a store in Copperas Cove and had closed the Antelope store by 1902. In 1876 Clem had a sorghum mill and evaporator in Antelope that he sold in 1881. He also had a cotton gin and a mill on his property in Antelope in 1890 (Vance 1995:153, 157–158, 173, 175, 250).

In 1920, the four schools consolidated to form the Antelope School (District 47). A frame building was constructed that year on 3 acres out of the I. N. Coalson Survey. The school had three rooms and 10 grades its first year. The Ross School was moved to the new school grounds and served as a teacherage. In 1935 the school had 60 students and 4 teachers (Brooks 1939:13, 19; Coryell County, Board of Education Minutes I:101; Coryell County, Deed Record 55:583; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15; Smyrl 1996a:202; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320; Vance 1995:274–275; Vance et al. 1992:104).

Many Antelope residents attended the Refuge Baptist Church (see Refuge). However, in 1923, the Antelope Missionary Baptist Church formed a congregation. They constructed a frame building in 1924, on a 1-acre tract out of the Coalson Survey that adjoined the northeast corner of the Antelope School grounds. Wiley White was the builder. The Refuge Baptist Church merged with the church at Antelope by 1935. In 1940, the Antelope Missionary Baptist Church had 89 members (Coryell County, Deed Record 98:448; Vance 1995:276; Vance et al. 1992:157, 167, 174).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Antelope ceased to exist.

ARISTO (1894)

Aristo was 3 miles south of Mound, and about 1 mile south of Henson's Creek in Coryell County (Maxwell 1894). Aristo was in approximately the same location as the hamlet of Henson's Creek, which no longer existed by about 1866 (see Henson's Creek) (Germann and Janzen 1987).

The Aristo post office opened in May 1894. Lewis Thomas Reid was the first postmaster. Five months later, mail service was discontinued and sent to Mound (Germann and Janzen 1987).

Aristo had about 70 inhabitants in 1894 and a school that was near Mound (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15; Maxwell 1894).

It is likely that Aristo ceased to exist as a hamlet in about 1894.

BEVERLY (1875-1885)

Beverly was at a stage coach stop at the midpoint between Copperas Cove and Killeen on the Lampasas-to-Belton stage line. The community was just east of the stage line's intersection with Clear Creek in Coryell County (Beverly 1875). The community took the name of local rancher and first postmaster, Arthur Whipple Beverly.

The Beverly post office opened in September 1875. It was the thirteenth post office established in the county. One week after Beverly's term as postmaster was finished, Nancy Sherwood became postmaster (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:31).

The community had one store in 1882 (*The Gatesville Sun* 27 September 1882). In June 1883 the post office closed and mail was sent to Sugar Loaf (Germann and Janzen 1987).

The railroad superseded the stage line and Beverly declined in the 1880s.

BLAND (1873-1954)

In Bell County, Bland was on the R. P. Forbes Survey, in a bend of Owl Creek, on its east bank, not far from the mouth of Bear Creek (Anonymous n.d.a:1). Bland was first known as Pokerville (Limmer 1988:240). Its later name may have derived from early settler and landowner, D. T. Bland (Germann and Janzen 1991).

John Aterkson opened a store in Bland in 1880 (Limmer 1988:240).

In 1894 the population was 58 (Wilson 1894). The Bland post office opened in January of that year. It was the fiftieth post office established in Bell County. George E. Wilson was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1991).

At one time Bland had a general store, school, cotton gin, blacksmith shop, corn mill, cemetery, and Baptist church (Limmer 1988:240).

The Bland School (District 53) had 81 pupils and 1 teacher in 1898 (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898).

In 1917 the Bland voting precinct reported 30 White and 11 Black voters (Atkinson

1929:121). Beginning that year, until 1919, Bland's Council of Defense had 61 members supporting World War I efforts (Bell County Council of Defense 1917-1919).

The Bland School had 43 students enrolled and 2 teachers in 1935 (Texas. State Board of Education 1937:240). In 1950 the school was annexed to Moffatt (District 42) (Bell County, Board of Education Minutes 2:260). In May 1953 mail service to Bland was discontinued and sent to Belton (Germann and Janzen 1991).

With the flooding of Belton Lake, Bland ceased to exist.

BOAZ (1885-1942)

Boaz was near the Kinsey Way Station, between Brown's and Wolf Creeks, and east of Sugar Loaf in Coryell County (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:31; Dunn 1885). The community was named for the biblical character (Germann and Janzen 1987).

The Boaz post office, also called Dunn's House, opened in December 1885, on the same day as the Ruth post office (see Ruth). John C. Dunn was the first postmaster. It was the twenty-eighth post office established in Coryell County (Germann and Janzen 1987).

In 1890 Boaz had a mill, gin, Baptist church, Methodist church, and a population of 30. Two years later the hamlet had a second gin and a grocer living in town (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1993a:12). In 1896 Boaz had 50 people (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28-29, 31; Smyrl 1996b:619).

At one time Boaz had a school, which burned. After the fire, the Boaz School consolidated with the Shiloh School (District 33) and the Maples School (District 68) to become the Maples Consolidated School (District 111) (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 31, 39). The Maples Masonic Lodge met at Boaz in the Maples Methodist Church from 1896 to 1909, when it moved to Flat (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28-29; Scott 1965:229).

The Boaz post office closed in April 1912, and mail was sent to Tama (Germann and Janzen 1987).

The Silver City Store, constructed by 1926, was in Boaz at the intersection of the Brookhaven-to-Brown's Creek and Sugar Loaf Roads (Coryell County Genealogical Society

1986:38, 39; Coryell County, Deed Record 107:84).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Boaz ceased to exist.

BRANCHVILLE (1871-1910)

Branchville was south of Gatesville in Coryell County and had a school on the William P. Dodson Survey about 1871 (Coryell County, Deed Record G:119). The school functioned until 1910, when it consolidated with the Farmer's Branch and Pleasant Grove Schools to form the Ewing School (see Farmer's Branch, Pleasant Grove, and Ewing) (Edwards 1996a:734; Smyrl 1996f:913). Branchville declined as a hamlet after 1910.

BROOKHAVEN (1882-1949)

Brookhaven was in Bell County, on Oak Branch, 12 miles northwest of Belton. Known as Post Oak Branch prior to 1882, the hamlet had been the location of revivals and camp meetings. Brookhaven was on the J. H. Conley Survey. Its name came about in 1882, and may have derived from local residents Reverend Charlie Oswalt and teacher Ed Oswalt, who once resided in Brookhaven, Mississippi, or from the community's pleasing location between two streams (Duncan n.d.:1).

Brookhaven developed as transit between Sparta and Sugar Loaf increased (see Sparta and Sugar Loaf). The earliest public "building" was a brush arbor on the west side of Post Oak Branch (Richardson n.d.a:1).

An early log school existed on Post Oak Branch, probably about 1870. The building had dirt floors and a fireplace. This school burned and a second school was built northwest of the Methodist church around 1878 (Anonymous 1972:1; Anonymous n.d.b:1-2). It also burned as did the third school (Anonymous n.d.b:1-2). This third school was possibly the subscription summer school that Reverend Charlie Oswalt opened in 1880 (Bowmer 1976:218). It is likely that Brookhaven children attended school in Sugar Loaf in 1885 and 1886 (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:181). A fourth school, on land A. O. Robinson owned west of the Methodist church, had previously been a two-room dwelling. The partition dividing the rooms was removed to make a larger classroom (Anonymous n.d.b:1-2; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers

Association 1976:181). A later school met in the Methodist church, probably in the late 1890s. However, when an organization called Haymakers began to meet in the building, it was closed (Anonymous n.d.b:2; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:181).

A man named Simpson opened a store in 1883 that was about midway between Post Oak and Mulberry Branches. He ran the store with Harry Denman and they lived in the rear of the building until about a year later, when it burned. A replacement was built and remodeled over the years (Richardson n.d.a:2-3).

The Brookhaven post office, in the Simpson-Denman store, about 1 mile south of Cowhouse Creek, opened in January 1884 (Germann and Janzen 1991; Parks 1884). It was the thirty-seventh post office established in Bell County. The post office was on the Conley Survey, 1 mile from the Coryell County line (Anonymous n.d.b:1). Porter Parks was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1991).

Although the Methodist congregation apparently constructed a church in 1895, three congregations shared the single building, which had a large tabernacle to its west. Most of Brookhaven was Methodist, but Baptist and Freewill Baptist families also resided in the community (Richardson n.d.b:1).

Brookhaven had 75 inhabitants, a school, a cotton gin, two general stores, two drugstores, and at least three church congregations in 1896 (Odintz 1996a:749).

Near the turn of the century another more enduring Brookhaven School (District 62) was constructed (Duncan n.d.:1; Odintz 1996a:749). The two-story building was on land that the Willes family donated (Anonymous n.d.b:3). The single classroom had 1 teacher and was sometimes divided with a curtain to split younger and older students into separate spaces (Anonymous n.d.b:2; *Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898). The school had 70 pupils and one teacher in 1898 (Odintz 1996a:749). The Masonic Lodge and the Woodmen of the World met on the second floor of the school (Anonymous n.d.b:2). A room was added to the school in about 1911 (Anonymous n.d.b:2). The school was remodeled, possibly about 1920, and had two classrooms, a book room, and a coat room. The earlier building faced east, but the remodeled school faced west (Anonymous n.d.b:3).

Alonzo Jordan built a gin in Brookhaven some-

time between 1905 and 1909. He sold it to a man named Dunlap, who operated the gin until the early 1920s. The community had two blacksmiths, at least one doctor, and a barber shop in the twentieth century (Richardson n.d.a:8–10, 13).

In July 1913 the post office closed and mail was routed through Killeen (Germann and Janzen 1991).

In 1917 the Brookhaven voting precinct reported 22 White voters (Atkinson 1929:121). Beginning that year, until 1919, Brookhaven's Council of Defense had 120 members supporting World War I efforts (Bell County Council of Defense 1917–1919).

The Methodist congregation waned by the 1920s and the Brookhaven Missionary Baptist Church was founded in 1924. Several of the members had transferred their membership from the New Hope Missionary Baptist Church (see New Hope) (Anonymous n.d.c:1–2).

In 1931 Orlander Tucker built a syrup mill for sorghum processing (Limmer 1988:241).

By 1933 the community had a population of only 30, two businesses, the school, and the church (Webb 1952a). One of the stores also had gasoline pumps out front (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:440). In 1935 the school had 67 students enrolled and two teachers (Texas. State Board of Education 1937:241). Some students attended the Brookhaven School, while others were sent to Palo Alto (see Palo Alto) (Limmer 1988:258).

Brookhaven had a Woman's Home Demonstration Club by the late 1930s (Stewart 1939:3).

The Brookhaven School burned in 1946 (Anonymous n.d.b:3). After the fire, the school met in the former Liberty Hill Church, which was moved to Brookhaven (Anonymous n.d.d:1). The Denman's store remained open until the U.S. government took the property (Richardson n.d.a:2–3).

The government took the western portion of Brookhaven when it established Camp Hood. With the expansion of Fort Hood, the remainder of the hamlet ceased to exist.

BROWN'S CREEK (ca. 1882–1942)

Brown's Creek was 12 miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County. Both the creek and the hamlet were named for John M. Brown, who settled on the creek in 1855.

Brown's Creek functioned as a voting pre-

cinct from at least 1882 until at least 1914, and the local electorate tended to support the People's Party in gubernatorial and presidential elections in the 1890s (Miller 1998). The hamlet had a Methodist church and a cemetery (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28–29, 31).

The Brown's Creek School opened about 1895 when S. J. and M. M. Pearson donated 1 acre out of the Henry Sikes Survey for school purposes (Coryell County, Deed Record 16:311). The frame school (District 32) had one room and one teacher (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28–29, 31; Edwards 1996b:775). In 1902 the Brown's Creek School had 52 students enrolled (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1994:30).

Mail came to Brown's Creek from Boaz until 1912, when that post office closed (see Boaz). Thereafter, mail for Brown's Creek came from Tama (see Tama) (Anonymous n.d.e:1–2).

The Brown's Creek school had 11 students and 1 teacher in 1935, and the grounds consisted of 2 acres (Brooks 1939:12; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28–29, 31; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1320).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Brown's Creek ceased to exist.

CLEAR CREEK (1872–1942)

The location of Clear Creek remains uncertain. However, a 1942 map shows that a portion of it may have been in Lampasas County (U.S. War Department, Corps of Engineers 1942). Other evidence indicates it was in Coryell County (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986).

A circuit-riding preacher, Ambrose W. Elledge, established the Clear Creek Baptist Church near Copperas Cove in 1872. In 1877 membership was about 18 people.

J. P. and Katie Clem gave 1.3 acres out of the P. F. Chandler Survey for the Clear Creek School building (District 109) in 1889 (Coryell County, Deed Record 4:183). The school was a frame building and had 37 students in 1902 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1994:30).

In the 1930s the Clear Creek Service Station was the only business between Killeen and Copperas Cove (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:235). The hamlet had a drama club in 1934 (Anonymous 1934:1). In 1938 the school had two

teachers and the grounds encompassed 4 acres (Anonymous 1983; Brooks 1939:13; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15).

It appears that the government took a portion of Clear Creek when it established Camp Hood; however, part of the hamlet remained outside the army's jurisdiction.

COLD SPRINGS (1860–1953)

The original location of Cold Springs was 14 miles southwest of Oglesby in Coryell County. A cold spring, which flowed into nearby Owl Creek, was the source of the hamlet's name (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:31).

The original hamlet began in 1860 when Tom and Elizabeth White gave land for a Baptist church (Smyrl 1996c:196). In 1885 and 1910 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at the Cold Springs Baptist Church (Scott 1965:120). Until about 1927, revivals were held under the brush arbor behind the building. After 1927, revivals were held in front of the building. The building was demolished in the 1930s and a tabernacle was constructed across the road on land Bob Whaley owned (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:31–32).

The Seattle post office serviced the Cold Springs population (see Seattle). Children in Cold Springs attended the Longview School (District 48), which was also in Seattle (Smyrl 1996c:196).

The Umerhagen family had a gin in Cold Springs (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:32).

With the expansion of Fort Hood, Cold Springs ceased to exist. However, the original hamlet's name was given to another community in Coryell County in 1965 (Smyrl 1996c:196).

CROSSVILLE (1872–1885)

Crossville was near the Bell-Coryell County line, on Clear Creek, about 4 miles east of Copperas Cove in Bell County (Warren 1872). The hamlet took the name of early settler James M. Cross (Smyrl 1996d:422).

Settlement in the Crossville area began before the Civil War (Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments 1975:162; Smyrl 1996d:422).

The Crossville post office opened in November 1872, on the same day as the Palo Alto post

office (see Palo Alto). It was the nineteenth post office established in the county. Martin W. Warren was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1991).

In 1872 the community had a store, gristmill, gin, and wood shop. That year the one-room Crossville School (District 19) had 35 students. Church services for various denominations were held in the school. The gin burned in 1873 (Kelsey 1992:177; Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:207–208). The Patrons of Husbandry organized Flora Grange near Crossville in January 1875 (Rose 1874–1884).

Crossville had 40 inhabitants in 1880 (Smyrl 1996d:422). In June 1881 the post office closed and mail was sent to Palo Alto (Germann and Janzen 1991).

A 1914 storm destroyed the Crossville School that had been on a 2.5-acre tract out of the James George and C. G. Bennett Surveys, which R. H. and Johanna Behrens had donated in 1911. A new two-room building (District 118) was constructed in Bell County near the location of the former school (Coryell County, Deed Record 54:440; Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:208; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:214).

The Crossville School had 16 students in 1935 (Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320). In 1938 the school was a frame building, with 1 teacher, and the grounds encompassed 4 acres (Brooks 1939:12; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15; Kelsey 1992:177). One year later Crossville's school closed and was consolidated into the Copperas Cove School District (Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:208).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Crossville ceased to exist.

ELIGA (1903–1942)

Eliga was 14 miles south of Gatesville, near the confluence of House and Cowhouse Creeks in Coryell County. The hamlet was known first as Needmore. Later it was known as Boaz, then as Elijah, both appellations based on biblical characters. Eventually the hamlet became known as Eliga (Anonymous n.d.f:1).

Prior to establishment of a post office, the area offered recreation in the form of camping, picnicking, fishing, and swimming.

The Eliga post office, opened in August 1903, just 100 yards east of House Creek and 200 yards south of Cowhouse Creek (Germann and Janzen 1987; Layne 1903). Located in a store, it was the forty-fifth post office established in Coryell County. The first postmaster was Leonard M. Layne (Germann and Janzen 1987).

A second store in Eliga had a blacksmith shop. Eliga had two cotton gins—an older steam gin, which was later moved to Seattle, and a newer gin (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:32).

Eliga had three church congregations. The Eliga Church of Christ was founded at the Salem School, about 5 miles west of Eliga in the early 1900s. In 1911 the church's revival camp moved to Eliga; although the membership divided, some continued to attend church in Salem, while others attended worship services at the Harmony School. William F. and Phebe Olivia (also known as Levy) Powell Manning deeded an acre of land to the church, which constructed its own building in Eliga, on the north side of Cowhouse Creek in 1916. Wiley White was the builder. First known as the Enoch Church of Christ, the congregation later changed its name to Eliga Church of Christ. The Free-will Baptists and the Methodists shared a building on the south side of Cowhouse Creek (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:32; Graham, Curtis n.d.:1; Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:447).

While there was not a school in Eliga, there were three in the vicinity: the Harmony School (District 59) to the northeast; the Salem School to the northwest, also known as the Latham Prairie School; and the one-room Shuck Holler School about 1 mile to the southeast, and closest to the hamlet (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:32).

In September 1912 the Eliga post office closed and mail was sent to Killeen (Germann and Janzen 1987). Although mail service was discontinued, the store remained and included two gasoline pumps in 1936. Eliga had a Home Demonstration Club in the 1930s (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:341). In 1940 Eliga had one business and 25 inhabitants (Belo 1941:75).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Eliga ceased to exist.

EWING (1910–1942)

Ewing is 6 miles southeast of Gatesville in Coryell County. In 1910 promoters of the Temple Northwestern Railway Company named the community, possibly for a railroad official (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:33; Smyrl 1996e:912–913).

Three smaller communities, Farmer's Branch (sometimes considered part of Ruth), Branchville, and Pleasant Grove, existed in the vicinity of what would become Ewing (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:33). Branchville had a school on the William P. Dodson Survey about 1871, Farmer's Branch had a church in 1883, and Pleasant Grove had both a church and a school by 1883 (see Branchville, Farmer's Branch, and Pleasant Grove). The local electorate was committed to the Democratic Party from the mid-1880s through the early twentieth century. Only once did they give a meager majority (52 percent) to the Populist Party (Miller 1998).

Ewing began in 1910, when promoters of the Temple Northwestern Railway Company attempted to build a railway from Temple to Gatesville. The railway, however, never was completed (Simmons 1936:72; Smyrl 1996e:912–913).

Ewing had a general store, blacksmith shop, barbershop, and church by the late 1910s. The hamlet also had several rent houses (Bond 1988:6, 15).

Shortly after the hamlet's inception, the Ewing School (District 110) formed through the consolidation of the Farmer's Branch, Branchville, and Pleasant Grove Schools. Built on 2 acres that George F. "Juber" Brown and Bill Brown donated, the frame school was about 1 mile west of Ewing and had four rooms and 4 teachers. The school had separate music and shop buildings, and a teacherage that housed 4 people. A tabernacle also was on the property. In 1935, the school had 81 students and 4 teachers. By 1938 the school grounds encompassed 4 acres. The school operated until 1942 (Brooks 1939:13, 17; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:33, 36; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,321).

There were two swinging bridges near Ewing (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:24). The hamlet received electricity in 1939 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:33, 36).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Ewing ceased to exist.

FARMER'S BRANCH (1883-1910)

Farmer's Branch was south of Gatesville in Coryell County.

Sometimes considered part of Ruth, Farmer's Branch had a church in 1883 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:30). A one-room school was on the east side of Farmer's Branch, on land the families of George F. "Juber" Brown and Bill Brown donated. This school also was known as Stovall Valley School, Farmer's Branch School, or Farmer's Spring School (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:36). The school functioned until 1910, when it consolidated with the Branchville and Pleasant Grove Schools to form the Ewing School (Edwards 1996a:734).

Farmer's Branch declined as a hamlet after 1910.

FRIENDSHIP (1870-1942)

Near the headwaters of Owl Creek, Friendship was 8 miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County.

James Wilkins Powell purchased land in the area in 1857. He also bought a cotton gin (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:477).

The first school in Friendship, a subscription school, was on land that Powell owned. Called Owl Creek School, the building was possibly the first school in Coryell County (Coryell County, Police Records A:85). Teachers lived with the Powell family during the school year. The school building also served as a gathering place for local church services. All denominations used the building. The Patrons of Husbandry, the first farm organization in Coryell County, also held meetings in this building in the early 1870s (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:477).

A new public school, first called Friendship School, probably about 2 miles west of the first building, also served as a church and had an arbor for social gatherings and revivals. This frame building was later called Owl Creek School (District 34) (Brooks 1939:12; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:34; Smyrl 1996f:3; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320).

The Primitive Baptist Church at Little Flock

formed in 1874 in the new Owl Creek School. The church constructed its own building on the south side of Owl Creek, on the Gatesville-to-Killeen Road, in about 1886. The Owl Creek School was permitted to use the church and its land (Stabler 1999:307).

The Friendship Missionary Baptist Church and Cemetery were just east of the Primitive Baptist Church, also on the south side of Owl Creek, on the Gatesville-to-Killeen Road. This church probably was constructed in about 1895 (Coryell County, Deed Record 15:395). Other denominations also used this building (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:34).

By 1904 the Owl Creek School had 44 students and 1 teacher (Smyrl 1996f:3).

In 1928 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at Friendship (Scott 1965:120).

The Owl Creek School, in 1935, still had 19 students and 1 teacher, and the grounds encompassed 2 acres (Brooks 1939:12; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:34; Smyrl 1996f:3; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320). The Primitive Baptist Church at Little Flock was probably abandoned by at least 1936 (Stabler 1999:307).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Friendship ceased to exist.

HAMPTON (1877)

Hampton was on the north side of Owl Creek, about 7 miles southwest of The Grove in Coryell County (Graham 1877).

The Hampton post office opened in June 1877. It was the fifteenth post office established in Coryell County. William J. Graham served as the first postmaster. However, about 8 weeks after the post office opened, mail service was discontinued and sent to Gatesville (Germann and Janzen 1987).

HARMONY (1893-1942)

Harmony was southeast of Jack Mountain in Coryell County.

Harmony's first school (District 59), on 2 acres that Curtis B. and S. M. Graham conveyed, had one room and one teacher (Brooks 1939:17; Stabler 1999:183). Later the school had two rooms and two teachers. The nearest water source for the school was 1/4 mile from the build-

ing (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:35).

Although a meeting took place at the Harmony Camp Ground in 1889 to establish the Harmony Chapel Methodist Church, it is unclear whether the congregation constructed its first building in Harmony (Scott 1965:104–105). Many from Harmony attended the Eliga Church of Christ until 1911, when the Harmony Church of Christ began to meet in the Harmony School (see Eliga) (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:32). Harmony's cemetery was just south of the school (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28–29).

The Harmony School had 29 students enrolled in 1902 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1994:30). Representatives from Harmony attended the 1904 Farmers' Educational and Cooperative Union in Mound (Scott 1965:160).

In 1915 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at Harmony (Scott 1965:120).

A metal bridge near Harmony was constructed in the 1930s (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:449). In 1938 the school grounds encompassed 5 acres, but the frame school, again, had only one teacher (Brooks 1939:13). The Harmony School remained in use until 1942, and served as the center of the hamlet's activities (Stabler 1999:183).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Harmony ceased to exist.

HENSON'S CREEK (1858–1866)

The hamlet of Henson's Creek was south of Gatesville, on Henson's Creek in Coryell County. Both the waterway and the community were named for early Coryell County settler, William Thomas Henson (Smyrl 1996g:566).

The Henson's Creek post office opened at the end of March 1858. It was the fourth post office established in Coryell County. William R. Ellis was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1987). The second and last postmaster, John J. Farmer, served from 1859 to 1866 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:58). Families living in Henson's Creek and Owl Creek or on Cowhouse Creek most likely received mail at the Henson's Creek post office (see Owl Creek) (Scott 1965:56). The post office was discontinued in November 1866 (Germann and Janzen 1987).

Henson's Creek had a school in 1860 that was near land Thomas Kinsey owned (Coryell County, Police Records A:153). It also had a gin and a store (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:58).

Eventually, the hamlet's center probably gravitated to nearby Ruth (see Ruth).

Another community, Aristo, arose briefly in approximately the same location in 1894 (see Aristo).

HUBBARD (1882–1942)

Hubbard was in Coryell County, 6 miles northeast of the Friendship-Ruth crossroads.

Hubbard functioned as a voting precinct from at least 1882 until at least 1914, and the local electorate supported the Democratic Party in gubernatorial and presidential elections in the 1890s (Miller 1998). The hamlet had a gas station and a blacksmith. It also had a grocery store that Wiley Turner ran. The Hubbard Cemetery remains extant (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:35).

Hubbard had a frame school (District 36) with 47 students and 2 teachers in 1902. The Hubbard School had 40 students and 2 teachers in 1935, and the grounds encompassed 3 acres (Brooks 1939:18; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:35; 1994:30; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Hubbard ceased to exist.

JINK (1886–1887)

Jink was on the north side of Owl Creek, about 15 miles south of Gatesville and 6 miles northeast of Sugar Loaf in Coryell County (Dodson 1885).

In 1885 the hamlet had 10 inhabitants (Dodson 1885).

The Jink post office opened in Dodson's Store in April 1886. It was the thirty-first post office established in Coryell County. Miss Mollie Dodson was the first postmaster. Ten months later mail service was discontinued and sent to Leon Junction (Germann and Janzen 1987).

The hamlet declined after the post office closed.

NEW HOPE (1862–1942)

New Hope was between Potter's Crossing,

on Cowhouse Creek, and Tama in Coryell County; however, the exact location of the hamlet remains uncertain.

Early settlement began in the area near Potter's Crossing in about 1860 (Stabler 1999:222-223).

The New Hope Missionary Baptist church was organized in April 1894 (Limmer 1988:344). Christy Gentry Brashear served the church from 1894 to about 1916 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28-29, 39; Limmer 1988:344). Brashear and his wife also farmed land on Cowhouse Creek (Limmer 1988:344). Willie Hopson served as pastor sometime after Brashear retired (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28-29, 39).

Elisha Kinsey deeded 4 acres out of the Larkin Womack Survey to the New Hope Protestant Methodist Church in 1895 for the purpose of building a church and a Masonic Hall (Coryell County, Deed Record 17:114; 18:19).

A school, a cotton gin, and a mill may have been in the hamlet between about 1885 and 1915 (Stabler 1999:221-222).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, New Hope ceased to exist.

OKAY (1874-1942)

Okay was southwest of Killeen and south of Crossville Mountain in Bell County. Once known as Liberty Hill or New Liberty Hill, the hamlet generally was called Okay by 1896.

The earliest road in western Bell County ran between Belton and Lampasas. Named for Elisha Ivie, Ivy Mountain Road passed his store and home where travelers would often spend the night in the 1860s (Limmer 1988:635). The road was southeast of Okay's future location.

More settlers started moving into the area by 1874 (Henderson n.d.). By 1880 Okay had a blacksmith (Jackson 1989:8).

The earliest school in the community was in the cove of Okay Mountain. Joe Davis had the building moved, possibly between 1888 and 1890, 3 miles to the north, where it was known as Liberty Hill School No. 1. At some point, the school burned, but it remains unclear when this occurred (Carlson 1984:13; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:261, 311). In 1892 Finis E. Henderson donated land out of the James Arnold Survey for the one-room Liberty Hill School No. 2, or New Liberty School, which was

later called the Okay School (District 35) (Carlson 1984:13). Four church congregations alternated Sunday worship services in the school building (Jackson 1989:8).

Henderson also built the first grist mill in Okay, although the date of construction remains unknown (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:304).

The Okay post office opened in April 1896. It was the fifty-sixth post office established in Bell County. Joseph M. Davis was the first postmaster. In October 1899 the post office closed and mail was sent to Maxdale (Germann and Janzen 1991).

Okay School had 34 students and 1 teacher in 1903 (Odintz 1996b:1,129).

In 1917, the Okay voting precinct reported 32 White voters (Atkinson 1929:121). Beginning that year, until 1919, Okay's Council of Defense had 67 members supporting World War I efforts (Bell County Council of Defense 1917-1919).

The Okay Baptist Church was constructed sometime between 1919 and 1921, when Finis E. and Sallie Reid Henderson deeded 2.12 acres out of the J. C. Arnold Survey for a church (Coryell County, Deed Record 327:204). For summer revivals, the congregation used a brush arbor. A cemetery, which contained only two children's graves, was near the church (Carlson 1984:17; Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:460, 462).

The hamlet had three other cemeteries. Brown Cemetery, located on land Sam Brown owned, had burials that predated 1880. Sibley Cemetery, at the base of Okay Mountain, began in 1882. Henderson Cemetery, south of Highway 190, began in 1869 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:462).

J. M. Bell probably constructed a service station in Okay sometime between 1924 and 1932, when he leased the frame building to the Texas Company (Jackson 1989:8).

By 1933 Okay had two businesses (Odintz 1996b:1,129). In 1935 the school had 37 students enrolled and 2 teachers (Texas State Board of Education 1937:240). In the late 1930s Claude Whitehead built a stone store and a stone house next to it in the hamlet (Jackson 1982:66-67).

The Okay School was annexed to Killeen in 1948 (Bell County, Board of Education Minutes 2:230).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Okay ceased to exist.

OWL CREEK (1857–1908)

The exact location of Owl Creek, in Coryell County, remains unknown. The name of the creek and the hamlet was derived from the numerous wood owls that lived along the waterway (Simmons 1936:46).

The Owl Creek Baptist Church existed by 1857. One year later the church moved to another location up the creek (Scott 1965:111–112). The church was still active in 1861 (McCutchen 1861:187).

From at least 1884, local newspapers provided reports from Owl Creek (*The Gatesville Sun* 2 April 1884). These items, however, were usually related to either agriculture or social news and very little is known about the community services, if any, that the hamlet may have had.

In 1906, Jeff Powell was operating a corn mill in Owl Creek (*Gatesville Messenger* 4 November 1904:4; *Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum* 19 June 1908:15).

Until at least 1908 residents of Owl Creek continued to report on local events, but eventually the hamlet's center probably gravitated to nearby Ruth (see Ruth) (*Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum* 24 January 1908).

PALO ALTO (1865–1942)

Palo Alto was about 2.5 miles northeast of present-day Killeen in Bell County. The hamlet was about 1 mile north of Noland Creek (Caldwell 1872). Some knew the community as Old Killeen.

The Bethel Primitive Baptist Church congregation formed in about 1864 or 1865 near what would become Palo Alto (Peaks-Elmore n.d.).

The Palo Alto post office opened in November 1872, on the same day as the Crossville post office (see Crossville). It was the twentieth post office established in the county. Lucilius W. Caldwell was the first postmaster. In August 1882 the post office changed its name and moved to Killeen (Germann and Janzen 1991).

A Missionary Baptist congregation organized in March 1873, and called their church the Baptist Church of Christ at Palo Alto. This church dissolved in 1881, but reestablished in Killeen 2 years later (Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments [1976?]:106).

Prior to about 1882, a gin had existed on the north side of Post Oak Mountain, north and west of the gap on the Killeen Road (Richardson n.d.c:1). The Palo Alto School (District 54) was established in 1885 (Bell County, Police Records 1:86). The one-room school had 1 teacher and 28 students in 1898 (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898; Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments 1975:90).

Many of Palo Alto's inhabitants moved to Killeen shortly after its establishment. However, a church, tabernacle, and cemetery remained in the hamlet (Limmer 1988:258). In about 1889 the Bethel Primitive Baptist Church was moved to Killeen (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:518).

In 1915 the Palo Alto School consolidated with the Sugar Loaf School (see Sugar Loaf) (District 59). The schoolhouse was on the Gatesville-to-Killeen Road, close to the line dividing Bell and Coryell Counties; however, Bell County had jurisdiction over the consolidated school (Coryell County, Commissioner's Court Minutes G:9–10). During World War I, Palo Alto's Council of Defense had 105 members supporting the cause (Bell County Council of Defense 1917–1919).

By the 1930s some students attended the Palo Alto School, while others were sent to Brookhaven (see Brookhaven) (Limmer 1988:358). The Palo Alto school had two classrooms. The school's trustees built a house on the school grounds for teacher J. C. Jones in about 1932 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:467–468). The school had 50 students enrolled and 2 teachers in 1935 (Texas, State Board of Education 1937:240). The Palo Alto School remained opened until 1942 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:467–468).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Palo Alto ceased to exist.

PIDCOKE (1875–present)

Pidcoke is south of Cowhouse Creek, on U.S. Highway 85 West and Farm Road 116 in Coryell County. A portion of the hamlet may have been within Fort Hood lands. The community was named for local rancher Reverend Richard Burton Pidcocke.

Reverend Pidcocke came to the Cowhouse valley in 1850 with a group of immigrants who planned to colonize a community (Bratton 1996:192; Simmons 1948:49). Because of its hills,

an agent for the colonists rejected the proposed townsite. Pidcocke's two oldest sons, Hartley and Reginald, began operation of their ranch on land they bought in 1857, which was near the rejected townsite (Bratton 1996:192).

A post office named Pidcock Ranch opened in January 1875. It was the eleventh post office established in the county. Thomas Williamson was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1987).

William H. Belcher provided land for the Belcher School (District 52), which initially shared a building with church congregations in the hamlet. He also gave land for a cemetery. Belcher had come to Gatesville in 1867 and held the offices of mayor (1870–1874), sheriff (1876–1878), and county commissioner (1878–1890). Belcher served as a Masonic Lodge Master for three terms. His ranch operation was near Pidcoke (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:109).

Besides the school, the hamlet had a store, blacksmith shop, and church in 1882 (*The Gatesville Sun* 4 October 1882). By 1884, when the population was 150, it had two more churches, two gristmills, and two cotton gins (Bratton 1996:192).

In 1892 the hamlet had 50 residents, of which there were 2 physicians, 2 carpenters, 2 ministers, and a wagon maker. That year the hamlet retained its blacksmith shop, two gristmills, and one store, but had only one cotton gin. Mail came three times each week (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1993a:14). In June 1892 the post office name was changed to Pidcoe. The first postmaster under the name change was Frederick A. Bailey. About 1 year later the hamlet's name was again changed, to Pidcoke, and Marsden Ogletree was the first postmaster under this name (Germann and Janzen 1987).

At the turn of the century, Pidcoke had two stores and two churches in addition to the post office, the blacksmith shop, the gin, and the school (Retired Senior Volunteer Program [1976?]:217). Eli Williamson Jr. and his wife, Mary Josephine Sims Williamson, donated the land for a Methodist Church in 1904 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:611).

Pidcoke had seven businesses and 65 inhabitants by 1914 (Bratton 1996:192).

In 1924 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at the Pidcoke Baptist Church (Scott 1965:120).

In 1931 only three businesses existed (Belo 1931:147). Again, in 1934 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at the Pidcoke Baptist Church (Scott 1965:120).

In 1933 the Stampede School consolidated with the Belcher School (District 52) at Pidcoke (Coryell County, Police Records G). The school grounds encompassed 6 acres. In 1938 the brick school had 125 students and 5 teachers (Bratton 1996:192; Brooks 1939:13, 20; Texas State Board of Education 1937:1,320).

In 1940, Pidcoke's population was 200 (Bratton 1996:192). The Sugar Loaf Methodist Church was dismantled in 1942, and was moved to Pidcoke, where it became the fellowship hall for the Methodist Episcopal Church (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:66). In March 1944 the post office closed and mail was sent to Gatesville (Germann and Janzen 1987).

It appears that the government took a portion of Pidcoke when it established Camp Hood; however, part of the community remains outside the army's jurisdiction.

PILOT KNOB (1886–1906)

Pilot Knob was south of Gatesville in Coryell County, near the Bell County line. The hamlet was probably on the west half of the Armstead Bennett Survey, along Old Jack Mountain Road.

Hugh M. Johnson amassed his Pilot Knob Ranch between 1883 and 1886 (Bell County, Deed Record 47:330; Coryell County, Deed Record 30:496; 15:40). Johnson may have resided in Bell County; however, it is likely that he spent most of his time in Buffalo, New York, or Berkshire County, Massachusetts (Bell County, Deed Record 47:330; Coryell County, Deed Record 30:496; 15:40).

The Pilot Knob School (District 100) was established about 1886 on land that Johnson donated (Bell County, Deed Record X:91). In 1898 the school had 20 students and 1 teacher (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898). The school had probably closed by 1906—a few years after John Wesley Pace acquired the land the building occupied (Coryell County, Deed Record 30:510; 59:94; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:419).

The school's closing triggered the hamlet's decline.

PLEASANT GROVE (1883–1910)

Pleasant Grove was about 6 miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County.

In 1883, William B. Powell gave land for a school, stipulating that community religious services be permitted in the building (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1984:286). The Pleasant Grove School (District 26) was north of Ewing (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15).

In 1899, W. T. Worthington gave 2 acres to Pleasant Grove for use as a cemetery (Coryell County, Deed Record 19:612).

By 1902 the school had 41 students (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1994:2). Representatives from Pleasant Grove attended the 1904 Farmers' Educational and Cooperative Union in Mound (Scott 1965:160). In 1908 Pleasant Grove had a Democratic Club (*Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum* 3 July 1908:5).

About 1910, the Pleasant Grove School consolidated with the Farmer's Branch and Branchville Schools to form the Ewing School (see Farmer's Branch, Branchville, and Ewing) (Smyrl 1996e:913).

Pleasant Grove declined as a hamlet after 1910.

REESE CREEK (1883–present)

Variously known as Reese, Reece, Reeces, and Reeses Creek, this Bell County hamlet was about 7 miles south of Killeen, although its exact location remains unclear. The creek and hamlet were probably named for the Reese family who once owned much of the land in the area.

Sophia M. Beckwith acquired a parcel of land out of the William Freer Survey in 1883, and it is likely that she and her husband, H. N. Beckwith, were some of the hamlet's earliest residents (Bell County, Deed Record 44:323).

The Reese Creek School (District 70) was established in 1894 (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:339). In 1898 the one-room school had 79 students and one teacher. The school eventually had four classrooms. One classroom later served as an auditorium (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898; Anonymous n.d.g:2). A windmill stood to the east of the building (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:339).

During World War I, Reese Creek's Council

of Defense had 39 members supporting the cause (Bell County Council of Defense 1917–1919).

In addition to the school, the hamlet also had a church in the 1930s (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:121, 472). William N. Elmore donated the land for the Reese Creek Methodist Church (Elmore 1970:1).

In 1935 the Reese Creek School had 70 students and three teachers (Texas. State Board of Education 1937:241). The school was annexed to Killeen in 1952 (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:339).

The Reese Creek Episcopal Church was eventually constructed on property the Beckwith's had owned and was standing in 1942.

The government took a portion of Reese Creek when it established Camp Hood; however, part of the hamlet remains outside the army's jurisdiction.

REFUGE (1896–1935)

Refuge was at Jackson's Crossing, where the Old Georgetown Road crosses Table Rock Creek, in Coryell County (Smyrl 1996h:512).

B. F. Jackson and his family first settled near the crossing in 1896 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:320; Stabler 1999:391–392).

Refuge Baptist Church was on the south side of Cowhouse Creek, beside the Old Georgetown Road at Jackson's Crossing. The congregation constructed a hexagonal tabernacle on 1.5 acres out of the John Snaith Survey. Benjamin F. and Eady Jackson donated the land to the church in 1903. Across the road from the tabernacle, the congregation built a brush arbor (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:35, 38; Vance 1995:275–276; Vance et al. 1992:157).

The hamlet declined after 1935.

RUTH (1850S–1942)

Ruth was 10 miles southeast of Gatesville in Coryell County, at the foot of Henson Mountain. The hamlet was about midway between Stovall Valley and Henson Creek, on the Gatesville-to-Killeen Road. Ruth was named for the biblical character (Edwards 1996a:734).

Established after Fort Gates closed, the hamlet's center was on land the Jud Jones family dedicated (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:36).

In about 1883 John J. Farmer, a Methodist preacher, donated 1/2 acre out of the William R. Ellis Survey, for the use of four religious denominations: Methodist, Primitive Baptist, Missionary Baptist, and Church of Christ. Each denomination used the church one weekend a month (Coryell County, Deed Record R:195).

The Ruth post office opened in December 1885. It was the twenty-ninth post office established in Coryell County. Josiah Black was the first postmaster. In April 1905 mail service to Ruth was discontinued and sent to Straw's Mill (Germann and Janzen 1987).

In 1885 the hamlet had a general store (Germann and Janzen 1987). Ruth had a steam-powered cotton gin, on the north side of Henson Creek at the confluence of Farmer's Branch, and a blacksmith shop (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:36). By 1892 Ruth had another general store (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1993a:14).

In 1906, Ruth had a corn mill and a cotton gin (*Gatesville Messenger* 5 December 1906:8; 30 January 1907:8).

Eventually, three churches were in the vicinity of Ruth. Bethel Missionary Baptist Church and Cemetery were about 2 miles northwest of Ruth on land the S. T. and Delila Rister family donated. Winfield Methodist Church was about 3 miles north of Ruth, close to Ewing. Ruth Church of Christ and Cemetery were on 2 acres out of the J. J. Stovall Survey that George F. "Juber" Brown deeded in 1907. Brown stipulated that the church have no organ, musical instruments, fair, festival, or other practices that the New Testament disavowed (Coryell County, Deed Record 46:525; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:33, 36; Stabler 1999:341).

A one-room school was on the east side of Farmer's Branch, on land the families of "Juber" Brown and Bill Brown donated. This school was variously known as Stovall Valley School, Farmer's Branch School, and Farmer's Spring School (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:36). The school functioned until 1912, when it consolidated with the Branchville and Pleasant Grove Schools to form the Ewing School (see Branchville, Pleasant Grove, and Ewing) (Edwards 1996a:734).

In 1940 Ruth had 20 inhabitants (Belo 1941:114).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Ruth ceased to exist.

SCHLEY (1882-1942)

Schley was 6 miles southwest of Gatesville on the Old Georgetown Road in Coryell County.

The hamlet was named for W. A. Schley, who owned the land on which a two-room, frame school was built sometime between 1888 and 1898. The school grounds eventually encompassed 5 acres. The Schley School (District 24) had 1 teacher and 36 students in 1904. In 1935 the school had 42 students and 2 teachers (Brooks 1939:13; Stabler 1999:255; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320).

The Lone Mountain Missionary Baptist Church also was in the hamlet and may have held services in the school (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37; Stabler 1999:255).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Schley ceased to exist.

SEATTLE (1899-1942)

Sixteen miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County, Seattle is on the north side of Owl Creek. Local store owner, Walter A. Umberhagen, chose the town's name (Germann and Janzen 1987).

In 1898 the community had about 100 inhabitants (Glass 1898).

The Seattle post office, in Umberhagen's store, opened in June 1899. It was the thirty-ninth post office established in Coryell County. The first postmaster was Annette Glass (Germann and Janzen 1987).

Umberhagen owned a cotton gin, which was south of the road and across from his store. Owl Creek, behind the gin, provided its power (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37).

Umberhagen lived with his family just west of his store. The store's operators, Ernest and Mary Floyd, resided just east of the store. The hamlet also had a one-room barber shop (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37).

Seattle functioned as a voting precinct from at least 1914 (Miller 1998).

It appears that the first individual who owned a registered vehicle in the study area was J. J. Palmer, of Seattle. He owned a Ford in 1915 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1993b:14).

The one-room Longview School (District 48) was in Seattle. In 1935 the school had 65 students and 2 teachers, and the grounds encompassed 5 acres (Brooks 1939:13; Coryell County

Genealogical Society 1986:15, 31; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320). At the end of August 1933 the post office closed and mail was sent to Flat (Germann and Janzen 1987).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Seattle ceased to exist.

SOUTH NOLAN (1857–1859)

South Nolan probably was north of South Nolan Creek in Bell County.

The South Nolan post office opened in October 1857. It was the seventh post office established in Bell County. Abner B. Jeffreys was the first postmaster. In May 1859 mail service was discontinued (Germann and Janzen 1991).

SPARTA (1869–1950s)

On the south bank of the Cowhouse Creek, 9 miles northwest of Belton in Bell County, Sparta was on the western side of the James Halfpenny Survey (Anonymous n.d.a:2). The hamlet was named for the ancient Greek city.

Sparta grew up and around two settlements in the lower Cowhouse valley about 1854. Taylor's Branch, was along a tributary of Cowhouse Creek. A school established at the mouth of Taylor's Branch in 1866 marked permanent settlement (Bishop 1952:27; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:194).

The other settlement, O'Hairs Mill, was along Cowhouse Creek (Bishop 1952:13–14). In 1866 A. J. Rose built a flour and gristmill on the north bank of Cowhouse Creek (Bishop 1952:27). Three years later Rose conveyed these buildings to the O'Hair family (Bishop 1952:28). The O'Hairs also installed a saw mill, a blacksmith shop, and a cotton gin (Bishop 1952:29).

Soon after the Civil War, Moses Denman settled nearby and organized the first Primitive Baptist Church in the Cowhouse valley (Bishop 1952:8). In 1869 the Cedar Grove School (District 7) was built about 1/2 mile north of O'Hair's Mill (Bishop 1952:30). A Methodist Church met at Cedar Grove (Bishop 1952:16).

Early settlers and brothers G. W. "Wash" Walton and Nelson Walton formed a Church of Christ. Wash Walton constructed a two-story building to house the church, a school, and other community gatherings (Bowmer 1976:296).

The first Sparta post office opened in May 1873, on the north side of Cowhouse Creek

(Bailey 1873). It was the twenty-fourth post office established in Bell County. Francis M. Bailey was the first postmaster. The following year, the first store opened at O'Hair's Mill (Bishop 1952:35). In March 1876, the post office closed, and mail was sent to nearby Forest Hill (Germann and Janzen 1991).

By 1877 Sparta had formed a suballiance of the Southern Farmers' Alliance. This southern grassroots movement typically attracted economically struggling farmers with the promise of self-sufficiency through cooperative ownership of stores, mills, gins, and other agricultural operations. The Patrons of Husbandry also had a following in Sparta that was organized in May 1874, and opened a cooperative store in the hamlet in about 1877 (Bishop 1952:36–38; Bowmer 1976:296; Rose 1874–1884).

The Cedar Grove School was moved about 1/2 mile to O'Hairs Mill in 1879, and a room was added to the building (Bishop 1952:33; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:195). That year the O'Hairs sold their property and the new owners discontinued the flour and saw mills for lack of business (Germann and Janzen 1991; Tomlinson 1884).

A second post office opened in August 1881, on the south side of Cowhouse Creek, but it closed in May 1883. A third Sparta post office, also on the south side of Cowhouse Creek opened in December of that year (Germann and Janzen 1991; Tomlinson 1881, 1884).

The population of Sparta was 35 in 1890, and 75 in 1896. That year the hamlet had the Denman & Hurd mill and gin, the Cole and Davis general store, the J. M. Cramer & Company general store, the John F. Morgan general store, and a blacksmith shop (Kelsey 1992:191; Odintz 1996c:22). A suspension foot bridge across Cowhouse Creek provided better access to the Cedar Grove School in 1890 (Bishop 1952:33).

The Union Bluff School, which began in 1888—2 miles below Sparta on Cowhouse Creek—consolidated with the Sparta School (District 103) in 1895 (Bishop 1952:33; Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:356). The Sparta School had 41 students and 1 teacher in 1898 (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898). By 1903 the school had 52 students (Odintz 1996c:22). The following year area schools consolidated at Sparta (Bowmer 1976:296).

In 1917 the Sparta voting precinct reported 46 White voters (Atkinson 1929:121). During

World War I, Sparta's Council of Defense had 43 members supporting the cause (Bell County Council of Defense 1917-1919).

The Cedar Grove School consolidated at Sparta in 1919, and became a three-teacher school. The new district was known as Sparta-Grove School (District 7) (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:195, 356).

By 1920 the population of Sparta was 84 (Odintz 1996c:22). In December of that year, the post office closed and mail was sent to Belton (Germann and Janzen 1991). By 1930 only one business remained in the hamlet (Odintz 1996c:22). In the 1930s school enrollment dwindled and only two teachers were necessary (Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association 1976:356). However, in 1948, two churches, the school, and two businesses remained in Sparta (Odintz 1996c:22). In 1953 the school was annexed to Belton (Bell County, Board of Education Minutes 2:312).

With the damming of the Leon River to create Belton Lake in the 1950s, Sparta ceased to exist.

SPRING HILL (1850s-1942)

Spring Hill was on the Old Georgetown Road, about 8 miles south of Gatesville, on Shoal Creek in Coryell County.

Spring Hill was established after Fort Gates closed. A meeting house in Spring Hill existed in 1858 (Coryell County, Police Record A:90). The community was once large enough to employ a deputy sheriff (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37-38).

The hamlet functioned as a voting precinct from at least 1894 until at least 1914, and the local electorate tended to support the People's Party in gubernatorial and presidential elections in the 1890s (Miller 1998).

A one-room building housed Spring Hill's one-teacher school, the Baptist congregation, the Methodist congregation, and an all-denominational Sunday School (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37). The Spring Hill School (District 7) had 45 students and 1 teacher in 1904 (Smyrl 1996i:46). A new school, with two classrooms, was constructed between 1926 and 1928. The school also had a library and a cloak room. A spring provided drinking water for the school, although a well was eventually dug (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37). The

Spring Hill School had 30 students and 2 teachers in 1935, and the grounds encompassed 2 acres (Brooks 1939:13, 19; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1,320).

Spring Hill had five cemeteries. Shoal Creek Cemetery became known as Spring Hill Cemetery. Walker Cemetery was on land William Dyer had owned. White Cemetery was on the White family farm. Another cemetery, with many burials marked Moorehead, was on Bud Cummings's land. A single grave is on land John Morse Sr. owned (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:37).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Spring Hill ceased to exist.

STAMPEDE (1892-1942)

Stampede was 6 miles southeast of Pidcoke in Coryell County.

In 1892 Stampede had a school (District 46) (Coryell County, Deed Record 9:574).

Stampede residents relied on Copperas Cove merchants for their goods. Many from the hamlet attended the Refuge Baptist Church (see Refuge) (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38). In 1896 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at Stampede (Scott 1965:120).

In 1917 the community had about 40 families (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38).

The Stampede School burned in 1921. The rebuilt school had two classrooms (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38). In 1933 the Stampede School consolidated with the Belcher School (District 52) at Pidcoke (see Pidcoke) (Coryell County, Police Records G).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Stampede ceased to exist.

SUGAR LOAF, "OLD" AND "NEW" (1852-1874)

The original location of what became known as "Old" Sugar Loaf was close to the base of Sugar Loaf Mountain in Coryell County. New Sugar Loaf was 12 miles northeast of Copperas Cove, on the north side Cowhouse Creek (Beasley 1898).

Old Sugar Loaf was settled in about 1852 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38). Early settlers included John Potter, who settled

on the south side of Cowhouse Creek in 1850, and William C. Maples, who settled on the north side in about 1860 (Stabler 1999:221). They built their homes from native stone and, later, from lumber hauled from Waco (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38; Simmons 1948:54).

The crossing at Cowhouse Creek, known as Potter's Crossing, was on an established military road that connected Georgetown to Fort Gates (Stabler 1999:223). It was a popular location for revivals and recreation (Mears 1963:171). More importantly, this crossing was critical to local trade (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38).

In August 1856, Jesse Graham organized a congregation known as the Sugar Loaf Primitive Baptist Church. This was the first Primitive Baptist church established in Coryell County. Graham served as minister until his death (Simmons 1936:40). The church, or meeting house, also served as an election place (Coryell County, Police Records A:85).

The second church in "Old" Sugar Loaf was for the Baptist congregation. The Baptist church also housed the Sugar Loaf School, which opened as early as 1860. The church and school were on the north side of Cowhouse Creek near the Maples Cemetery—a community graveyard (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:28–29, 39; Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:115; Young, Cora n.d.).

Old Sugar Loaf also had a Methodist church, with an arbor, tabernacle, and cemetery (Anonymous 1942; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:38, 66; Scott 1965:202). Isaac Scoggin preached there for many years (Young, Cora n.d.).

J. N. Beasley had a dry goods store at Sugar Loaf in about 1870 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:106).

The Sugar Loaf post office opened in July 1874; it was the eighth post office established in Coryell County. The post office was established northeast of the hamlet's original site at the base of Sugar Loaf Mountain, and this area was known as "New" Sugar Loaf. Whipple W. McCorcle was the first postmaster (Germann and Janzen 1987). That same year J. S. Culp owned a saloon in Sugar Loaf. He later opened a general store, which burned in 1879 (The Lewis Publishing Company 1893:947).

By 1882, the hamlet had a store and a cotton gin (*The Gatesville Sun* 27 September 1882).

In February 1884, Jesse Graham and his family deeded land out of his survey for a new school (District 59) (Coryell County, Deed Record V:42). The school was near the Bell-Coryell County line, on Cowhouse Creek (Bell County, Commissioners Court Minutes G:9–10; Young, James n.d.).

In its new location, Sugar Loaf functioned as a voting precinct from at least 1882 until at least 1914. The local electorate were strong supporters of the Democratic Party until the 1890s, when they gave their majorities to the People's Party (Miller 1998).

New Sugar Loaf had 30 inhabitants in the 1890s. At this time the hamlet had a general store, gristmill, and gin (Smyrl 1996j:140). At one time the community had two saloons, a drug store, and a blacksmith shop (Anonymous n.d.h:1; Anonymous n.d.i:1). In March 1899 mail service was discontinued and sent to Brookhaven (see Brookhaven) (Germann and Janzen 1987).

In 1902 the Sugar Loaf School had 38 students (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1994:30). In 1915 the Sugar Loaf School consolidated with the Palo Alto School (see Palo Alto) (District 54). Some students began to attend the Brookhaven School. After this consolidation, apparently only a church and cemetery remained in New Sugar Loaf (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:473; Coryell County, Police Records G:9–10).

The Sugar Loaf Methodist Church was dismantled in 1942, and became the fellowship hall for the Pidcoke Methodist Episcopal Church (see Pidcoke) (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:66).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, both the old and new locations of Sugar Loaf ceased to exist.

TAMA (1886–1942)

Tama was 15 miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County. The hamlet was bounded on the south by Cowhouse Creek, on the west by Brown's Creek, and on the northeast by Henson Mountain. Stephenson's Branch and Wolf Creek flow through the Tama valley to Cowhouse Creek.

Earliest settlement in the Tama area began around 1886, when J. R. Peebles and E. J. Peebles deeded a small tract of land on the north side of Cowhouse Creek and on Brookhaven

Road for the Bethlehem Missionary Baptist Church (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 39). In 1889 the Coryell County Baptist churches held their association meeting at the church in Tama (Scott 1965:120). This building also served as the Shiloh School (District 33). The congregation eventually dispersed, and many joined the New Hope Missionary Baptist Church (see New Hope) (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 39).

The Shiloh School consolidated with the Boaz School and the Maples School (District 68) to become the Maples Consolidated School (District 111), which was on the Brookhaven-to-Brown's Creek Road (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 39).

A general store existed in Tama by 1898. The Woodmen of the World met on the second floor of the store. The hamlet also had a cotton gin, blacksmith shop, and barber shop. Each of these were on the Sugar Loaf Road and along Stephenson's Branch (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:39). By 1900 the population was about 50 (Alexander 1900).

The Tama post office, in the general store, opened at the end of December 1900. It was the forty-first post office established in Coryell County. The first postmaster was Amzi B. Alexander. He named the hamlet for his daughter, Tama Alexander (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:39). In March 1922, the post office closed and mail was sent to Gatesville (Germann and Janzen 1987).

In 1935 the school grounds encompassed 4 acres. The school had 99 students and 4 teachers. In 1938 the brick school had 3 teachers (Brooks 1939:12, 19; Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 39; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1321).

The population of Tama in 1940 was 25, and one business was in operation (Belo 1939:115).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Tama ceased to exist.

TURNOVER (1883-1943)

Turnover was 4 miles south of Gatesville in Coryell County. The nearby creek and the hamlet may have been named for an army wagon that accidentally spilled its cargo while crossing the waterway.

The John M. Brown family was one of the first to move to the hamlet. They came from

Tennessee in 1854 (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:40).

In 1883 Jeremiah W. Hedgpeth deeded 1 acre for a school in Turnover (Stabler 1999:499). The one-room, brick school (District 86) was on the north side of Turnover Creek. A hand-pump well on the school grounds provided water and a wood-burning stove furnished heat for the school. The hamlet outgrew its first and second schools and built a third to accommodate local growth (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:15, 40).

The John and Ermon Bales Dankworth family settled in the hamlet in the early 1900s. The Dankworths resided on a farm on the public road. Dankworth had a blacksmith shop and gristmill. Mail was delivered to boxes near the shop and mill. Thus, the Dankworth's property became a gathering place and the center of Turnover (Coryell County Genealogical Society 1986:40).

A Methodist church was on the south side of Turnover Creek, but the congregation had difficulty supporting a preacher and the church disbanded around 1915 (Smyrl 1996k:597). In later years Turnover had a Church of Christ (Scott 1965:126).

In 1935, the Turnover School had 33 students and 2 teachers, and the grounds encompassed 3 acres (Brooks 1939:13; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:1321).

With the establishment of Camp Hood, Turnover ceased to exist.

WILLOW SPRINGS (1885-present)

Willow Springs was about 3 miles south of Killeen in Bell County.

The Willow Springs School (District 63) was built in 1885 (Anonymous n.d.j:3). Eventually, the school at Willow Springs included parts of the Killeen, Reese Creek, and Okay schools (Bell County, Board of Education Minutes 1:142).

The heavily German-populated hamlet centered around the Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, which Reverend Heinrich Friedrich Daude founded in 1889. The congregation constructed the first church in 1892 (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:477). A cemetery was next to the church by 1893 (Limmer 1988:488).

In 1898 the school had 55 students and 1 teacher (*Belton Journal-Reporter* 11 November 1898).

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942

During World War I, Willow Springs's Council of Defense had 107 members supporting the cause (Bell County Council of Defense 1917–1919).

In 1924, the church merged with Hope Lutheran of Buckholts and constructed a new building, although the location of this building remains unknown. In the 1940s the congregation moved to Killeen (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:477).

In 1935 the Willow Springs School had three classrooms, 3 teachers, and 60 students (Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc. 1993:475; Texas. State Board of Education 1937:241).

The government took a portion of Willow Springs when it established Camp Hood; however, part of the hamlet remains outside the army's jurisdiction.

Table 13. Hamlets on Fort Hood, alphabetical by name

Hamlet Name	Beginning Date	Ending Date	Occupied Hamlets											
			1840s	1850s	1860s	1870s	1880s	1890s	1900s	1910s	1920s	1930s	1940s	1950s +
Antelope	1854	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Aristo	1894	1894						x						
Belton (Nolanville) ¹	1850	present		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Beverly	1875	1885				x	x							
Bland	1873	1954				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Boaz	1885	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Branchville ²	1871	1910				x	x	x	x	x				
Brookhaven	1882	1949					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Brown's Creek	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Clear Creek ³	1872	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Cold Springs	1860	1953			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Copperas Cove ¹	1882	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Crossville	1872	1885				x	x							
Eliga	1903	1942							x	x	x	x	x	
Ewing	1910	1942								x	x	x	x	
Farmer's Branch ²	1883	1910					x	x	x	x				
Flat ¹	1891	present						x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Friendship	1870	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Gatesville (Fort Gates) ¹	1849	present	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Hampton	1877	1877				x								
Harmony	1893	1942						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Henson's Creek	1858	1866		x	x									
Hubbard	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Jink	1886	1887					x							
Killeen ¹	1882	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
New Hope	1862	1942			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Okay	1874	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Owl Creek	1857	1908		x	x	x	x	x	x					
Palo Alto	1865	1942			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	

Table 13, continued

Hamlet Name	Beginning Date	Ending Date	Occupied Hamlets											
			1840s	1850s	1860s	1870s	1880s	1890s	1900s	1910s	1920s	1930s	1940s	1950s+
Pidcoke	1875	present				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Owl Creek	1857	1908		x	x	x	x	x	x					
Palo Alto	1865	1942			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Pidcoke	1875	present				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Pilot Knob	1886	1906					x	x	x					
Pleasant Grove	1883	1910					x	x	x	x				
Reese Creek	1883	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Refuge	1896	1935						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Ruth ⁴	1850s	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Schley	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Seattle	1889	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
South Nolan	1857	1859		x										
Sparta	1869	1950s		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Spring Hill ⁴	1850s	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Stampede	1892	1942						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Sugar Loaf (New)	1874	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Sugar Loaf (Old)	1852	1874		x	x	x								
Tana	1886	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Turnover	1883	1943					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Willow Springs	1885	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x

¹ Larger community not on Fort Hood.

² Location of hamlet not confirmed but thought to be in general vicinity of Ewing.

³ Location of hamlet not confirmed.

⁴ Beginning date is approximate.

Table 14. Hamlets on Fort Hood, by beginning date of occupation

Hamlet Name	Beginning Date	Ending Date	Occupied Hamlets											
			1840s	1850s	1860s	1870s	1880s	1890s	1900s	1910s	1920s	1930s	1940s	1950s +
Gatesville (Fort Gates) ¹	1849	present	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Belton (Nolanville) ¹	1850	present		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Ruth ²	1850s	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Spring Hill ²	1850s	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Sugar Loaf (Old)	1852	1874		x	x	x								
Antelope	1854	1942		x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Owl Creek	1857	1908		x	x	x	x	x	x					
South Nolan	1857	1859		x										
Henson's Creek	1858	1866		x	x									
Cold Springs	1860	1953			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
New Hope	1862	1942			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Palo Alto	1865	1942			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Sparta	1869	1950s			x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Friendship	1870	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Branchville ³	1871	1910				x	x	x	x	x				
Clear Creek ⁴	1872	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Crossville	1872	1885				x	x							
Bland	1873	1954				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Sugar Loaf (New)	1874	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Okay	1874	1942				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Beverly	1875	1885				x	x							
Pidcoke	1875	present				x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Hampton	1877	1877				x								
Brookhaven	1882	1949					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Brown's Creek	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Copperas Cove ¹	1882	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Hubbard	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Killeen ¹	1882	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Schley	1882	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	

Table 14, continued

Hamlet Name	Beginning Date	Ending Date	Occupied Hamlets											
			1840s	1850s	1860s	1870s	1880s	1890s	1900s	1910s	1920s	1930s	1940s	1950s +
Farmer's Branch ³	1883	1910					x	x	x	x				
Pleasant Grove	1883	1910					x	x	x	x				
Reese Creek	1883	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Turnover	1883	1943					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Boaz	1885	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Willow Springs	1885	present					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Jink	1886	1887					x							
Pilot Knob	1886	1906					x	x	x					
Tama	1886	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Seattle	1889	1942					x	x	x	x	x	x	x	
Flat ¹	1891	present						x	x	x	x	x	x	x
Stampede	1892	1942						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Harmony	1893	1942						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Aristo	1894	1894						x						
Refuge	1896	1935						x	x	x	x	x	x	
Eliga	1903	1942							x	x	x	x	x	
Ewing	1910	1942								x	x	x	x	

¹ Larger community not on Fort Hood.

² Beginning date is approximate.

³ Location of hamlet not confirmed but thought to be in general vicinity of Ewing.

⁴ Location of hamlet not confirmed.

REFERENCES CITED

- Alexander, A. B.
1900 Location Paper for Tama, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Anonymous
n.d.a Bell County Post Office Locations. Photostatic reproduction. On file at the Cultural Resource Management Office. Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.
- n.d.b Brookhaven School. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.c Brookhaven Missionary Baptist Church. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.d Last School. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.e Brown's Creek. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.f Eliga. Eliga, Vertical Files, Gatesville Public Library, Gatesville, Texas.
- n.d.g Reeces [sic] Creek, 1880-1940. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.h Old Town of Sugar Loaf Which Died 60 Years Ago Now Only Memory to Few Old Citizens. *Temple Daily Telegram*. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.i Sugar Loaf. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.j Willow Springs, 1880-1980. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- 1934 Clear Creek News. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- 1942 Sugar Loaf Church. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- 1972 School. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- 1983 Clear Creek Reunion Set. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Atkinson, Bertha
1929 The History of Bell County, Texas. Master's thesis. The University of Texas at Austin.
- Bailey, Frances M.
1873 Location Paper for Sparta, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Beasley, Joseph N.
1898 Location Paper for Sugar Loaf, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Bell County
Board of Education Minutes
Commissioners Court Minutes
Deed Records
Police Records
- Bell County Council of Defense
1917- *The Home Fires Burning Behind the Trenches; A Chapter of Two Years Service of the Bell County Council of Defense, 1917-1919; A Souvenir of the World War.* Belton Journal Publishing Co., Belton, Texas.
- Belo, A. H. (compiler)
1931 *The Texas Almanac and State Industrial*

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849-1942

- Guide, 1931-1932.* A. H. Belo Corporation, Dallas.
- 1939 *The Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide, 1939-1940.* A. H. Belo Corporation, Dallas.
- 1941 *The Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide, 1941-1942.* A. H. Belo Corporation, Dallas.
- Belton Journal-Reporter
- Beverly, A. W.
1875 Location Paper for Beverly, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Bishop, J. J.
1952 *The Rise and Fall of Sparta: A History of its Beginning and its End.* J. J. Bishop, Brownsville, Texas.
- Bond, Annie Lois
1988 *My Whole Life in Ewing, Texas, 1914 to 1919, and Grandpa's Ledger.* W. T. Robertson, Ewing, Texas. Annie Lois Bond, n.p.
- Bowmer, Martha
1976 *Bell County Revisited; An Informal, Pictorial History of Bell County.* Temple Jaycees, Temple, Texas.
- Bratton, Grace Moore
1996 Pidcoke, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 5:192. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Brooks, Ercell W.
1939 A County Unit of School Administration for Coryell County, Texas. Master's thesis, Baylor University, Waco, Texas.
- Caldwell, Lucilius W.
1872 Location Paper for Palo Alto, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Carlson, Shawn Bonath
1984 *Ethnoarchaeological Studies at a 20th Century Farmstead in Central Texas: The W. Jarvis Henderson Site (41BL273).* United States Army, Fort Hood Archaeological Resource Management Series, Research Report No. 12. Texas A&M University, Archeological Research Laboratory, College Station, Texas.
- Coryell County
Board of Education Minutes
Deed Records
Police Record
- Coryell County Genealogical Society, comp.
1984 School Deeds Index, Coryell County, Texas. *Coryell Kin* 3(1):285-286.
- 1986 *Coryell County, Texas[,] Families, 1854-1985.* Taylor Publishing Co., Dallas.
- 1993a Coryell County Towns, Villages, Businesses and Properties in 1892. *Coryell Kin* 11(3):10-14.
- 1993b Registration of Automobiles, 1915. *Coryell Kin* 11(4):14.
- 1994 Coryell County School Census 1902. *Coryell Kin* 12(2):30.
- Dodson, Mollie
1885 Location Paper for Jink, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Duncan, Gra'delle
n.d. Brookhaven Residents Will Recall Peaceful Community That Once Was. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Dunn, John C.
1885 Location Paper for Boaz, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Edwards
1996a Ruth, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 5:734. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996b Brown's Creek, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:775. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

Appendix D: Historical Summaries of Hamlets on Fort Hood

- Elmore, Billy James
1970 Letter to Friends of the Library. Biographies—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Gatesville Messenger*
- Gatesville Messenger and Star-Forum*
- Gatesville Sun, The*
- Germann, John H., and Myron Janzen
1987 Texas Post Offices by County: Coryell County. Typescript on file at the Texas State Library and Archives, Austin.
- 1991 Texas Post Offices by County: Bell County. Typescript on file at the Texas State Library and Archives, Austin.
- Glass, Annette
1898 Location Paper for Seattle, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Graham, Bill E.
n.d. Area of Coryell County in Which Grahams Settled in 1855. Photocopy. On file at the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Works, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.
- Graham, Curtis Johnson
n.d. A Partial History of the Church of Christ, Eliga, Texas. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Graham, William D.
1877 Location Paper for Hampton, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Henderson, William Jarvis
n.d. Biography. Biographies—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Jackson, Jack M.
1982 *Report of Archival Research on the "Mayberry Community."* Texas Archeological Survey, The University of Texas, Austin.
- 1989 The Okay Community, Context and Chronology. In *Historical Research and Remote Sensing: Applications for Archaeological Resource Management at Fort Hood, Texas: Fiscal Year 1981*. United States Army, Fort Hood Archaeological Resource Management Series, Research Report Nos. 5, 6, and 7. Texas A&M University, Archeological Research Laboratory, College Station, Texas.
- Kelsey, Michael
1992 Notes on Bell County. Dataplex Corp., [Texas]. Typescript on microfiche in Bell County, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Killeen-Project 1930s, Inc.
1993 *Unforgettable Decade: Killeen, Texas and Trade Area: 1930-1939*. Texian Press, Waco, Texas.
- Layne, Leonard M.
1903 Location Paper for Eliga, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Lewis Publishing Company, The
1893 *A Memorial and Biographical History of McLennan, Falls, Bell, and Coryell Counties, Texas*. The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago.
- Limmer, E. A. Jr., editor
1988 *Story of Bell County, Texas*. Vol. I. Eakin Press, Austin.
- Maxwell, H. O.
1894 Location Paper for Aristo, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 570. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- McCutchen, M. M.
1861 Coryell County. In *Texas Almanac*. A. H. Belo Publishing Corp., Dallas.
- Mears, Mildred Watkins
1963 *Coryell County Scrapbook*. Texian Press, Waco, Texas.
- Miller, Worth Robert, compiler
1998 Coryell County Election Data, 1882-1908 and 1914. Southwest Missouri State University, Springfield, Missouri.

Agriculture and Rural Development on Fort Hood Lands, 1849–1942

Odintz, Mark

- 1996a Brookhaven, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:749. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996b Okay, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 4:1129. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996c Sparta, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:22. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

Parks, Porter

- 1884 Location Paper for Brookhaven, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837–1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

Peaks-Elmore, Polly

- n.d. History of Camp Hood and Killeen, Texas: How World War II Changed the Lives in West Bell County. Copperas Cove Public Library, Copperas Cove, Texas.

Retired Senior Volunteer Program. Central Texas Council of Governments

- 1975 *The Way It Was*. Vol. I. Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments, Belton, Texas.
- [1976?] *The Way It Was*. Vol. II. Retired Senior Volunteer Program, Central Texas Council of Governments, Belton, Texas.

Richardson, Ruby

- n.d.a Business Center of Brookhaven. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.b Social Activities at Brookhaven. Brookhaven, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- n.d.c Pala [sic] Alto. Vertical Files, Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.

Rose, Archibald Johnson

- 1874– Archibald Johnson Rose Papers. Box 2G7:
- 1884 The Center for American History, The University of Texas at Austin.

Scott, Zelma

- 1965 *A History of Coryell County*. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin, Texas.

Simmons, Frank E.

- 1936 *A History of Coryell County, Texas*. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1948 *Coryell County History Stories*. Frank E. Simmons, Oglesby, Texas.

Smyrl, Vivian Elizabeth

- 1996a Antelope, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:202. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996b Boaz, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 1:619. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996c Cold Springs, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:196. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996d Crossville, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:422. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996e Ewing, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 2:912–913. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996f Friendship, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 3:3. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996g Henson's Creek, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 3:566. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996h Refuge, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 5:512. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996i Spring Hill, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:46. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996j Sugar Loaf, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:140. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- 1996k Turnover, Texas. In *The New Handbook of Texas*, Vol. 6:597. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

Stabler, Jennifer A.

- 1999 *Historical Research Preliminary to National Register Assessments of 719 Historic Sites at Fort Hood, Bell and Coryell Counties, Texas*. United States Army, Fort Hood Archaeological Resource Management Series, Research Report No. 36.

Appendix D: Historical Summaries of Hamlets on Fort Hood

- Stewart, Tina
1939 Women's Home Demonstration Clubs of Bell County, District Eight: Year Book for 1939. Bell County Communities, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association
1976 *History of Bell County Public Schools, 1854-1976*. Bicentennial Committee of the Temple-Bell Retired Teachers Association, Bell County, Temple, Texas.
- Texas. State Board of Education
1937 *Texas Statewide School Adequacy Survey*. Texas State Board of Education with the Works Progress Administration, Austin.
- Texas. State Highway Department
1936a Bell County, Texas. General Highway Map. Partially revised through June 1942.

1936b Coryell County, Texas. General Highway Map. Partially revised through June 1942.
- Tomlinson, T. E.
1881 Location Paper for Sparta, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

1884 Location Paper for Sparta, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Tyler, Ron, editor
1996 *The New Handbook of Texas*. 6 Volumes. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- U.S. Department of the Army, Southwestern Division, Real Estate Office
1942- Fort Hood Military Reservation Maps.
1943 Sheet 1 to 12 of 25.

1949 Fort Hood Military Reservation Map. Drawing No. SE-A, Sheet 13 of 25. Original map 1949; revisions through 1971.
- U.S. War Department, Corps of Engineers
1942 *Gatesville [Texas], Grid Zone "D."* Army Map Service, Washington, D.C.
- Vance, Anice Thompson
1995 *The Fabric of Thompson*. MPRESS Graphics, Temple, Texas.
- Vance, Anice Thompson, Lucile Thompson Fisk, and Murrel Lee Thompson
1992 *Antelope Community, Coryell County, Texas*. MPRESS Graphics, Temple, Texas.
- Ward, Lalla Rookh
2000 Letter to Douglas K. Boyd, from Lallah Rookh Ward, Gatesville, Texas, May 15, 2000. On file at the Cultural Resource Management Office, Directorate of Public Affairs, Environmental Office, Fort Hood, Texas.
- Warren, Martin W.
1872 Location Paper for Crossville, Texas, Post Office. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Webb, Walter Prescott (editor)
1952a *The Handbook of Texas*. Vol. 1. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.

1952b *The Handbook of Texas*. Vol. 2. The Texas State Historical Association, Austin.
- Wilson, G. E.
1894 Location Paper for Bland, Texas. In *Post Office Department Report of Site Locations, 1837-1950*, Record Group 28, Microfilm M1126, Roll 565. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.
- Young, Cora Ethel
n.d. Biography. Biographies—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.
- Young, James A.
n.d. Biography. Biographies—Local Residents, Vertical Files, Killeen Public Library, Killeen, Texas.

**APPENDIX E: NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC
PLACES ASSESSMENTS**

Table 15. NRHP eligibility recommendations for 710 historic properties

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41BL0165	unknown: multiple (cemetery & camp?)	late 19th-mid 20th century	high	1871	A, B, D	Eligible
41BL0189	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1870	B	Eligible
41BL0191	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41BL0200	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1897	None	Not Eligible
41BL0202	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1892	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0211	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41BL0216	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1883	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0219	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41BL0220	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1861	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0221	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1877	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0222	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	A	Eligible
41BL0223	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41BL0224	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41BL0225	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41BL0226	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1862	None	Not Eligible
41BL0227	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1879	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0229	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1867	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0273	farm/ranch	1914-1943	moderate	1872	A, B	Eligible
41BL0326	bridge	20th century?	moderate	1900	A, D	Eligible
41BL0327	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1902	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0329	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1940s	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41BL0330	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0331	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1925	None	Not Eligible
41BL0343	farm/ranch	ca. 1890-1930s	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0346	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0351	water feature	19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41BL0354	water feature	19th century	moderate	1898	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0356	farm/ranch	ca. 1891-1930s	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0359	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41BL0362	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41BL0365	bridge	20th century	low	1873	A	Eligible
41BL0366	water feature	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41BL0367	bridge	20th century	low	1873	A	Eligible
41BL0368	farm/ranch	late 19th century-ca. 1930s	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41BL0369	water feature	20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41BL0371	water feature	20th century	low	0	A, B	Eligible
41BL0374	farm/ranch	ca. 1850-1870s/ca. 1900-1940	moderate	1870	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0375	livestock feature	20th century	low	1898	None	Not Eligible
41BL0380	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1899	None	Not Eligible
41BL0382	water feature	ca. 1870s-1920s	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41BL0387	farm/ranch	1914-1943	low	1883	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0388	farm/ranch	1915-1943	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41BL0390	bridge	early 20th century	high	1873	A, D	Eligible
41BL0406	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1904	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0407	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41BL0410	farm/ranch	1870s-1930s	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41BL0414	water feature	unknown	high	1872	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0417	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41BL0418	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41BL0767	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1872	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0768	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1870	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0774	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41BL0775	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1873	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0776	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1888	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0777	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41BL0784	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1893	D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0790	artifact scatter	ca. 1880s-1920s	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41BL0791	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41BL0801	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1883	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0875	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41BL0878	water feature	ca. 1870s-1920/1930s	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41BL0880	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41BL0881	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41BL0882	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41BL0891	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1891	D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41BL0939	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1892	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0940	water feature	unknown	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41BL0941	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41BL0942	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41BL0943	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41BL0957	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0964	unknown	unknown	file missing	1874	Unknown	None
41BL0966	unknown	unknown	file missing	1920	A	Eligible
41BL0987	military?	20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41BL0992	unknown	20th century	low	1889	A	Eligible
41BL0995	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1882	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41BL0996	unknown: commercial/industrial?	20th century	moderate	1882	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41BL0999	water feature	20th century	low	1903	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0056	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0057	farm/ranch	late 19th century	high	1867	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0077	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV0113	unknown	unknown	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0119	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV0120	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV0121	dump	early 20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0122	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0123	unknown: other (not cultural)	unknown	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0126	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41CV0127	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0129	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1877	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0131	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV0133	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1907	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0141	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV0142	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	moderate	1883	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0145	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0147	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1903	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0148	rock wall	unknown	low	1872	A	Eligible
41CV0149	artifact scatter	1870s-early 20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0152	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1876	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0156	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1857	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0157	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0158	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0159	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0160	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1885	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0166	livestock feature	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0167	water feature	ca. 1930s-1942	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0168	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0171	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1909	None	Not Eligible
41CV0172	water feature	20th century	moderate	1872	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0173	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1861	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0181	water feature	20th century	low	1925	None	Not Eligible
41CV0182	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV0183	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1912	None	Not Eligible
41CV0190	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1871	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0191	cemetery	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1871	A, D	Eligible
41CV0192	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0193	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV0195	farm/ranch	mid-late 19th century	high	1856	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0196	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV0197	farm/ranch	early 20th century-Depression	moderate	1856	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0198	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1883	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0200	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0210	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1870	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0213	farm/ranch	late 19th century	moderate	1856	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0215	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1873	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0222	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0224	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1883	A, B	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0225	farm/ranch	20th century (through Depression)	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0226	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0228	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1905	None	Not Eligible
41CV0229	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0231	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0232	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1906	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0233	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0234	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1855	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0239	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1855	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0242	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1853	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0244	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0245	water feature	20th century	low	1883	A, B	Eligible
41CV0246	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0247	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0248	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1858	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0249	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1862	None	Not Eligible
41CV0252	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1868	None	Not Eligible
41CV0254	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1868	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0255	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0256	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1883	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0257	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1868	None	Not Eligible
41CV0258	water feature	20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0261	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	high	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0262	farm/ranch	unknown	low	1886	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0263	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0264	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1892	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0265	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0266	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0269	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1855	A, D	Eligible
41CV0272	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1869	None	Not Eligible
41CV0313	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV0314	livestock feature	20th century	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0315	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	0	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0316	farm/ranch	ca. 1875-1942	low	1875	B	Eligible
41CV0318	livestock feature	20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0320	water feature	early 20th century	low	1901	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0322	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0323	rock wall	unknown	low	1895	A	Eligible
41CV0324	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0340	livestock feature	20th century	low	1853	None	Not Eligible
41CV0341	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV0355	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41CV0356	artifact scatter	Depression	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV0357	artifact scatter	1930s-1940s	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV0358	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0360	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0372	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1872	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0373	farm/ranch	early 20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV0375	farm/ranch	unknown	unknown	1886	Unknown	None
41CV0376	unknown	unknown	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV0377	water feature	unknown, probably late 19th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0387	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1922	None	Not Eligible
41CV0392	church & cemetery	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1856	A, D	Eligible
41CV0396	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV0398	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0409	unknown	20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0410	water feature	early 20th century-Depression	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0412	dump	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1907	None	Not Eligible
41CV0414	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1860	A	Eligible
41CV0415	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1860	B	Eligible
41CV0417	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41CV0418	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1899	B, D	Eligible
41CV0419	unknown	unknown, probably 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0420	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1913	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0421	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1909	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0422	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41CV0425	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	low	1868	A, B	Eligible
41CV0426	school	20th century	moderate	1924	A, D	Eligible
41CV0427	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	low	1894	None	Not Eligible
41CV0428	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0431	farm/ranch	mid 19th-mid 20th century	low	1885	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0432	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	A, B	Eligible
41CV0433	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1885	B, D	Eligible
41CV0434	water feature	unknown, probably late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0435	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41CV0440	farm/ranch	mid 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1856	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0442	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1856	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0444	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1863	None	Not Eligible
41CV0445	farm/ranch	late 19th-Depression	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0446	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1888	None	Not Eligible
41CV0447	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1884	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0448	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1901	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0450	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1855	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0451	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1888	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0453	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0454	unknown	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1893	A, B	Eligible
41CV0455	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0456	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1855	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0457	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1855	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0458	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1940s	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0459	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1940s	moderate	1896	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0460	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1888	A	Eligible
41CV0461	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0462	water feature	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0463	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1896	A	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0464	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1898	A	Potentially Eligible
41CV0465	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV0466	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1872	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0467	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0468	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV0470	quarry?	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1885	A, D	Eligible
41CV0471	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1854	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0472	bridge	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1854	A, D	Eligible
41CV0474	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1862	None	Not Eligible
41CV0476	water feature	unknown, probably late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0477	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV0482	farm/ranch	ca. 1900-1930s	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0485	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0486	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV0488	farm/ranch	ca. 1880s-1920s	moderate	1856	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0489	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1897	None	Not Eligible
41CV0490	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1919	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0491	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV0492	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0494	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0497	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV0498	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1889	None	Not Eligible
41CV0501	livestock feature	unknown	low	1853	None	Not Eligible
41CV0502	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0503	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0504	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1880	None	Not Eligible
41CV0505	farm/ranch	1880s-1930s	high	1854	A, D	Eligible
41CV0507	farm/ranch	19th century	high	1865	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0508	farm/ranch	Depression	moderate	1870	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0509	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1894	None	Not Eligible
41CV0511	livestock feature	early-mid 20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0513	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41CV0514	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV0519	farm/ranch	unknown, possibly late 19th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0521	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1892	None	Not Eligible
41CV0523	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0524	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1871	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0525	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1870	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0540	artifact scatter	Depression	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0542	dump	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0547	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1880	None	Not Eligible
41CV0564	livestock feature	20th century	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV0566	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV0567	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV0568	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0569	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1862	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0571	farm/ranch	Depression	moderate	1862	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0573	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41CV0574	water feature	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0577	school	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	A	Eligible
41CV0581	water feature	unknown, possibly 20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible
41CV0585	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1873	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0586	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	high	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0589	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1888	None	Not Eligible
41CV0590	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0591	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1887	None	Not Eligible
41CV0592	water feature	20th century	low	1915	None	Not Eligible
41CV0593	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV0596	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1863	None	Not Eligible
41CV0600	cemetery & farm/ranch	ca. 1855-1942	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0602	railroad	unknown	low	1910	A	Eligible
41CV0604	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1862	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NHRP Criteria	NHRP Recommendation
41CV0605	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV0606	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0607	farm/ranch	unknown, possibly 20th century	moderate	1885	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0608	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	moderate	1892	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0609	artifact scatter	unknown, probably 20th century	low	1880	None	Not Eligible
41CV0610	farm/ranch	unknown, possibly late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1853	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0613	farm/ranch	early 20th century	moderate	1871	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0615	farm/ranch	20th century	high	1942	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0617	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0619	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV0621	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV0624	artifact scatter	unknown, probably 20th century	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV0625	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0626	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1889	None	Not Eligible
41CV0627	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV0629	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV0631	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1892	None	Not Eligible
41CV0632	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV0633	livestock feature	unknown, possibly 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0634	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0635	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1892	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0637	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1892	None	Not Eligible
41CV0638	water feature	unknown, possibly 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV0640	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0641	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1883	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0642	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1910	None	Not Eligible
41CV0644	demolished building	20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0645	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0646	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1940s	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0647	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0648	artifact scatter	mid/late 19th century-Depression	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0652	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0653	artifact scatter	Depression	low	1930	None	Not Eligible
41CV0654	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0655	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0656	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1882	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0657	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1882	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0658	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0659	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1881	B	Eligible
41CV0661	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV0662	artifact scatter	Depression	low	1930	None	Not Eligible
41CV0663	artifact scatter	mid 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1876	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0680	bridge	20th century	low	0	A	Eligible
41CV0682	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1873	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0684	dump	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0685	military?	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV0689	unknown	20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0701	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1876	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0705	artifact scatter	unknown, possibly late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0706	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1942	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0707	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV0709	bridge	20th century	low	0	None	Not Eligible
41CV0710	water feature	unknown, possibly late 19th-early 20th century	low	1889	None	Not Eligible
41CV0711	dump	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV0714	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1886	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0715	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0717	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0718	livestock feature	late 19th-early 20th	low	1863	None	Not Eligible
41CV0731	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1856	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0732	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1859	B, D	Eligible
41CV0733	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1860	None	Not Eligible
41CV0735	farm/ranch	ca. 1880-ca. 1920	low	1860	None	Not Eligible
41CV0787	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1860	None	Not Eligible
41CV0792	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1865	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0793	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1865	None	Not Eligible
41CV0794	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV0796	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41CV0797	artifact scatter	mid/late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0798	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	A	Eligible
41CV0799	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	A	Eligible
41CV0801	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0803	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0804	livestock feature	20th century	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0806	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1855	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0808	artifact scatter	early 20th century	low	1855	A, B	Eligible
41CV0811	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1855	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0813	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	moderate	1855	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0814	farm/ranch	mid-late 19th cent.	moderate	1855	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV0816	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1855	None	Not Eligible
41CV0817	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1855	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0819	school	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1875	D, A	Potentially Eligible
41CV0820	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1856	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0821	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0822	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1855	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0825	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0827	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0829	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0830	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0833	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1908	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0834	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1860	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0835	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1874	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0836	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV0838	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0839	dump	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0840	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0841	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1890	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0842	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1894	None	Not Eligible
41CV0844	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV0845	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV0847	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1897	None	Not Eligible
41CV0850	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0852	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1897	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0853	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0854	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41CV0856	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0860	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1890	B	Eligible
41CV0861	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1857	A, B	Eligible
41CV0862	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1896	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0865	dump	20th century	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV0867	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV0870	artifact scatter	early 20th century	low	1897	None	Not Eligible
41CV0871	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0873	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1887	None	Not Eligible
41CV0874	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1888	None	Not Eligible
41CV0875	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1920	None	Not Eligible
41CV0879	cemetery	mid-19th century-present	high	0	A, D	Eligible
41CV0880	artifact scatter	ca. 1900-1940s	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0881	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0882	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1855	None	Not Eligible
41CV0883	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1912	None	Not Eligible
41CV0884	cemetery	late 19th century to present	high	1885	A, D	Eligible
41CV0885	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	moderate	1872	D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NHRP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0886	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV0887	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV0890	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV0891	farm/ranch	late 19th to mid 20th century	moderate	1873	D, A	Potentially Eligible
41CV0892	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV0894	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0902	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1900	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0904	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1899	None	Not Eligible
41CV0907	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV0908	farm/ranch	early 20th century-Depression	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV0909	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0911	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0914	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV0915	bridge	20th century	moderate	1942	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0919	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1900	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0920	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1900	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0922	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0923	cemetery	late 19th century	high	1882	A, D	Eligible
41CV0924	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0925	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0926	livestock feature	20th century	moderate	1937	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0928	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV0930	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV0931	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1934	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0933	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0934	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0937	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1889	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0938	artifact scatter	early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV0939	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1887	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0940	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1940	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0941	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1907	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0942	dump	20th century	low	1906	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0943	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1888	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0945	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1912	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0948	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1887	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0949	artifact scatter	Depression	low	1887	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0950	culvert	20th century	low	0	None	Not Eligible
41CV0952	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1857	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0953	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1880	None	Not Eligible
41CV0959	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1872	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0962	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0963	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1856	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0965	water feature	20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV0966	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV0968	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0969	water feature	late 19th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV0970	unknown	unknown	unknown	1863	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV0972	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV0973	water feature	unknown, probably late 19th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV0974	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV0975	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1854	None	Not Eligible
41CV0976	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1891	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0977	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1910	None	Not Eligible
41CV0978	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV0979	farm/ranch	1890s-1930s	low	1854	None	Not Eligible
41CV0980	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0982	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1871	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV0985	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0987	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0989	farm/ranch	ca. 1900-1930s	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV0990	farm/ranch	ca. 1870s-ca. 1930s	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0992	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0993	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible
41CV0996	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV0997	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV1000	water feature	late 19th century-Depression	low	1907	None	Not Eligible
41CV1014	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV1016	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV1017	farm/ranch	ca. 1890s-ca. 1930s	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV1020	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1022	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1881	A, B	Eligible
41CV1025	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1915	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1029	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1886	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1031	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV1032	water feature	turn of century until 1947	low	1875	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1034	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1935	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1035	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1896	B, D	Eligible
41CV1039	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1888	None	Not Eligible
41CV1040	artifact scatter	late 19th century-1930s	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV1042	dump & livestock feature	ca. 1890s-1920s	low	1856	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1044	water feature	20th century	low	1898	None	Not Eligible
41CV1045	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV1046	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1929	None	Not Eligible
41CV1047	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1885	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1051	farm/ranch	very late 19th-20th century	moderate	1878	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1052	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1909	None	Not Eligible
41CV1053	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV1055	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1891	None	Not Eligible
41CV1057	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV1061	cemetery	mid-late 19th century	high	1864	A, D	Eligible
41CV1062	cemetery	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1884	A, D	Eligible
41CV1063	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV1064	artifact scatter	1870s-1910s+	low	1855	None	Not Eligible
41CV1065	farm/ranch	late 1860s-ca. 1930	high	1856	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1066	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV1067	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1917	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1068	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1897	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1069	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1930s	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV1070	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1907	None	Not Eligible
41CV1073	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1075	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1859	None	Not Eligible
41CV1076	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1905	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1078	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV1079	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV1081	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1889	None	Not Eligible
41CV1083	artifact scatter	late 19th-very early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1086	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV1087	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1910	None	Not Eligible
41CV1088	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1909	None	Not Eligible
41CV1089	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV1090	livestock feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1091	water feature	20th century	low	1907	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1094	water feature	20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1095	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1102	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1894	None	Not Eligible
41CV1107	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1108	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV1109	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV1110	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1884	None	Not Eligible
41CV1111	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV1112	dump	20th century	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV1113	artifact scatter	mid/late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1115	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV1118	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1121	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV1126	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1880	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1127	farm/ranch	late 19th-20th century	low	1872	B	Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1128	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1857	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1130	artifact scatter	ca. 1840-1875	moderate	1857	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1131	farm/ranch	ca. 1860s-1930s	moderate	1857	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1139	farm/ranch	early 20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV1140	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV1142	farm/ranch	1850s-1920s	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV1144	water feature	20th century	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV1146	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1890	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1148	farm/ranch	Depression	low	1924	None	Not Eligible
41CV1149	farm/ranch	1850s-ca. 1875	high	1856	A, D	Eligible
41CV1150	cemetery	late 19th century-present	high	1874	A, D	Eligible
41CV1151	water feature	unknown, possibly late 19th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1153	water feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1154	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV1155	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1896	None	Not Eligible
41CV1156	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1898	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1157	cemetery	1877-1964	high	1879	A, D	Eligible
41CV1158	livestock feature	20th century	low	1920	A	Eligible
41CV1176	school	late 19th-early 20th century	high	1890	A, D	Eligible
41CV1183	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1886	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1187	artifact scatter	early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1188	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1912	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1189	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1899	None	Not Eligible
41CV1193	livestock feature	turn of century	low	1861	None	Not Eligible
41CV1196	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1197	water feature	20th century	low	1907	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1198	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1199	water feature	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV1201	farm/ranch	early 20th century	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1202	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV1203	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1204	farm/ranch	ca. 1875-1914	moderate	1857	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1207	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1878	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1209	farm/ranch	unknown, probably late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1210	farm/ranch	very late 19th century-1942	low	1875	A, B	Eligible
41CV1212	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1213	farm/ranch	ca. 1890s-ca. 1930s	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1214	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1889	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1215	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1879	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1217	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV1220	farm/ranch	1930s-1940s	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV1223	farm/ranch	mid 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1856	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1224	farm/ranch; school	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1877	A, D	Eligible
41CV1231	school and cemetery?	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1863	A, D	Eligible
41CV1233	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1890	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1234	farm/ranch	very late 19th century-ca. 1930	low	1893	None	Not Eligible
41CV1238	farm/ranch	mid 19th century-1930s	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV1241	artifact scatter	very late 19th century-1910/1920	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV1243	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1909	None	Not Eligible
41CV1247	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41CV1248	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV1251	livestock feature	late 19th century-Depression	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1252	farm/ranch	ca. 1890s-1942	moderate	1871	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1253	farm/ranch	20th century (through 1920s)	low	1940	None	Not Eligible
41CV1254	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1871	None	Not Eligible
41CV1255	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1894	A	Eligible
41CV1256	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1938	None	Not Eligible
41CV1259	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV1260	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1896	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1263	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV1264	rock shelter w/historic rock art	ca. 1870s-present	high	0	A, D	Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1265	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV1266	artifact scatter	very late 19th century-1920s	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV1268	military?	20th century	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV1270	artifact scatter	late 19th century-1942	low	1872	None	Not Eligible
41CV1271	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1892	None	Not Eligible
41CV1272	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1273	livestock feature	20th century	low	1920	None	Not Eligible
41CV1274	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1873	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1277	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1278	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1878	None	Not Eligible
41CV1279	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1908	None	Not Eligible
41CV1281	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1930s	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1288	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1290	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1913	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1292	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1293	artifact scatter	ca. 1870s-1920s/1930s	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1294	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1886	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1295	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1875	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1297	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1873	B, D	Eligible
41CV1299	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV1303	artifact scatter	mid-19th century-1942	low	1856	None	Not Eligible
41CV1304	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV1311	farm/ranch	ca. 1860s/1870- WWI	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV1313	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1901	D, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1317	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1905	None	Not Eligible
41CV1318	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV1320	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1321	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	low	1920	None	Not Eligible
41CV1322	artifact scatter	late 19th century-1920s/1930s	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1323	livestock feature	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1908	None	Not Eligible
41CV1324	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1325	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1880	None	Not Eligible
41CV1326	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1900	D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1327	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1908	None	Not Eligible
41CV1328	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV1331	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1332	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1335	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1940s	moderate	1886	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1336	dump	20th century	low	1886	None	Not Eligible
41CV1337	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV1338	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1915	None	Not Eligible
41CV1339	farm/ranch	mid-late 19th century	moderate	1856	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1343	artifact scatter	ca. 1880-1940	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV1344	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1903	None	Not Eligible
41CV1347	artifact scatter	ca. 1870s-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1349	farm/ranch	turn of century-1942	low	1876	None	Not Eligible
41CV1350	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1351	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1900	None	Not Eligible
41CV1355	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1917	None	Not Eligible
41CV1357	farm/ranch	late 19th century-1942	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1358	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1874	None	Not Eligible
41CV1360	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1887	None	Not Eligible
41CV1361	farm/ranch	ca. 1870s-1930s	moderate	1862	B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1362	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1363	school & bridge	ca. 1940s	moderate	1883	A, D	Eligible
41CV1366	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1904	None	Not Eligible
41CV1368	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1370	artifact scatter	late 19th-20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1371	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1881	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1372	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1895	None	Not Eligible
41CV1373	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1868	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1374	cemetery	1860's to 1970's	high	1902	A, D	Eligible
41CV1380	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1907	None	Not Eligible
41CV1381	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1388	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV1390	farm/ranch	late 19th century-Depression	moderate	1879	A, B, D	Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1392	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1881	None	Not Eligible
41CV1394	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV1396	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1883	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1397	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1398	water feature	unknown	low	1875	None	Not Eligible
41CV1404	artifact scatter	turn of century-1942	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV1409	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1877	None	Not Eligible
41CV1411	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1942	None	Not Eligible
41CV1414	water feature	20th century	low	1907	None	Not Eligible
41CV1417	farm/ranch	20th century	moderate	1901	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1418	dump	20th century	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV1420	farm/ranch	very late 19th century-late 1920s	moderate	1884	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1421	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1894	A, B	Eligible
41CV1424	artifact scatter	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV1427	water feature	20th century	low	1894	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1428	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV1436	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41CV1437	farm/ranch	Depression	moderate	1872	A, B, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1438	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	1876	D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1439	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	low	1890	A, B	Eligible
41CV1440	water feature	Depression	low	1931	None	Not Eligible
41CV1447	cemetery	1869	high	1874	A, B, D	Eligible
41CV1448	artifact scatter	20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41CV1449	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV1450	artifact scatter	late 19th century-Depression	low	1879	None	Not Eligible
41CV1451	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1890	None	Not Eligible
41CV1452	military?	20th century	low	1882	None	Not Eligible
41CV1453	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1893	A, B	Eligible
41CV1454	dump	Depression	low	1894	None	Not Eligible
41CV1455	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1456	water feature	20th century	low	1873	None	Not Eligible
41CV1457	farm/ranch	late 19th-mid 20th century	moderate	1894	B, D	Potentially Eligible

Table 15, continued

Trinomial	Site Type	Archeological Chronology	Archeological Integrity	Archival Date of Initial Occupation	Applicable NRHP Criteria	NRHP Recommendation
41CV1468	unknown	unknown	file missing	1872	Unknown	None
41CV1470	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1913	None	Not Eligible
41CV1474	unknown	20th century	unknown	1900	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1475	cemetery	late 19th-early 20th century	moderate	0	A, D	Eligible
41CV1476	farm/ranch	unknown, probably 20th century	low	1890	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1481	bridge	20th century	moderate	0	A, D	Eligible
41CV1484	water feature	20th century	low	1869	None	Not Eligible
41CV1486	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1869	A	Eligible
41CV1497	bridge	20th century	low	1943	None	Not Eligible
41CV1498	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1858	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1500	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1868	None	Not Eligible
41CV1502	livestock feature	20th century	moderate	1910	A, D	Potentially Eligible
41CV1503	unknown: park facilities?	20th century	low	1940	None	Not Eligible
41CV1513	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1859	A, B	Potentially Eligible
41CV1514	military?	20th century	low	1885	None	Not Eligible
41CV1520	artifact scatter	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1870	None	Not Eligible
41CV1525	farm/ranch	20th century	low	1865	None	Not Eligible
41CV1535	farm/ranch	late 19th-early 20th century	low	1883	None	Not Eligible

Table 16. Recommendations for further work on eligible and potentially eligible properties

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations		
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation
41BL0165	A. F. Hicks & Cemetery	X		6	4	X	X	X
41BL0189	Joseph & Minerva Davis, possible school	X			1, 4	X		
41BL0202	J. Nichols, W. Parmer Jr.		X	6		X	X	
41BL0216		X		6		X		X
41BL0220			X	6		X		X
41BL0221			X	6		X		X
41BL0222	bridge foundation	X			5	X		
41BL0227			X	6		X		X
41BL0229	B. Pierce, I. H. Scoggin, et al.		X	6	1	X		X
41BL0273	Jarvis W. Henderson, Finis E. Henderson	X		6	1	X	X	
41BL0326	bridge foundation	X			5	X		X
41BL0327		X		6		X		X
41BL0330	Finis E. Henderson		X	6	1	X	X	
41BL0343			X	6		X		X
41BL0346	H. N. & Sophia Beckwith		X	6		X	X	
41BL0354			X	6		X		X
41BL0356			X	6		X		X
41BL0365	bridge foundation	X			5	X		
41BL0367	bridge foundation	X			5	X		
41BL0371	A. F. Hicks	X		6		X		
41BL0374			X	6		X		X
41BL0387	Finis E. Henderson		X	6	1	X	X	
41BL0390	bridge foundation	X			5	X		X
41BL0406			X	6		X		X
41BL0414		X		6, 7		X		X
41BL0767	David M. Elms		X	6	1	X		
41BL0768			X	6		X		X
41BL0775			X	6		X		X
41BL0776	David M. Elms		X	6	1	X		
41BL0784			X	1		X		X
41BL0801	H. N. & Sophia Beckwith		X	6		X	X	X
41BL0891			X	6		X		X

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*			Management Recommendations		
				Agriculture	Rural Development		Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation
41BL0939	J. Nichols, W. Parmer Jr.		X	6			X	X	
41BL0957	Alfred Polk		X	6			X		
41BL0966	Okay school	X		4			X	X	X
41BL0992	bridge foundation	X			5		X		X
41BL0995	T. B. Overstreet		X	6			X	X	
41BL0996	T. B. Overstreet (commercial)		X	7	2		X	X	X
41BL0999	J. W. Pace		X	6, 7			X	X	
41CV0056			X	6			X		X
41CV0057	Fannie H. & John Costley	X		6	1		X		X
41CV0129			X	6			X		X
41CV0133	J. R. Raby		X	6			X		
41CV0142	Arthur W. Beverly		X	6			X	X	X
41CV0148	D. A. Wallace	X		7			X	X	
41CV0152		X		6			X		X
41CV0156	I. H. Scoggin, J. Scoggin		X	6	1		X		
41CV0157	J. R. & E. J. Peebles, church, school		X		1, 4		X	X	
41CV0160			X	6			X		X
41CV0172			X	7			X		X
41CV0173	Robert N. Caldwell, Josiah Black, store, post office		X	6	1, 2, 4		X	X	
41CV0190	Kenan Rainer		X	6			X		X
41CV0191	Rainer cemetery	X			4		X		X
41CV0192	Andrew Wolf		X	6	1		X	X	X
41CV0195	Fannie H. & John Costley	X		6	1		X		X
41CV0197			X	6			X		X
41CV0198			X	6			X		X
41CV0210			X	6			X		X
41CV0213			X	6			X		X
41CV0215			X	1			X		X
41CV0222			X	6			X		X
41CV0224	Arthur W. Beverly		X	6			X	X	
41CV0232			X	7			X		X

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations		
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation
41CV0234			X	6		X		X
41CV0239	J. Scoggin		X	6	1	X		
41CV0242	Shipman Tabor, David Gray		X		1	X		
41CV0244	J. W. Pace		X	6, 7		X	X	
41CV0245	J. C. Hodges, E. & J. R. Yancey (?)	X		7		X	X	
41CV0248	Wade W. Hampton		X	6		X		X
41CV0254			X	7		X		X
41CV0256			X	6		X		X
41CV0261		X		6		X		X
41CV0262	Wade W. Hampton		X	6		X		
41CV0263			X	6		X		X
41CV0264			X	6		X		X
41CV0266			X	6		X		X
41CV0269	granary	X			3	X	X	X
41CV0314			X	7		X		X
41CV0315			X	7		X		X
41CV0316	William & Abbie Belcher	X			1	X		
41CV0320	J. W. Cooper		X	7		X		
41CV0322	James P. McBeth		X	7		X		
41CV0323		X		7		X	X	
41CV0372	David M. Elms		X	6	1	X		X
41CV0392	Ruth church & cemetery	X			4	X	X	X
41CV0414	Harmony school	X			4	X	X	
41CV0415	Curtis B. & S. M. Graham	X			1	X	X	
41CV0418	John & Arzone Wolf	X			1	X	X	X
41CV0420			X	6		X		X
41CV0421			X	6		X		X
41CV0425	Jesse & Cornelia Graham Jr.	X			1	X	X	
41CV0426	Maples School	X			4	X	X	X
41CV0428	Andrew Wolf		X	6	1	X	X	
41CV0431	Andrew Wolf, L. P. Grimes, M. D. McBride		X	6	1	X	X	

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations		
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation
41CV0432	Tinnie Taylor, Bonnie & Lucy Bay, grocery, post office	X			1, 2, 3, 4	X	X	
41CV0433	John Dunn, Elisha & A. Kinsey	X			1	X		X
41CV0440	Fannie H. & John Costley, William F. Manning	X		6	1	X		X
41CV0442			X	6		X		X
41CV0447			X	6		X		X
41CV0448			X	6		X		X
41CV0450			X	6		X		X
41CV0451			X	6		X		X
41CV0453	John T. Brashear	X			1, 2	X		X
41CV0454	Tama gin, B. E. Griffin, A. B. Alexander, T. S. Beall	X		3	3	X	X	X
41CV0455	L. P. Grimes, M. D. McBride		X	6		X	X	X
41CV0456	L. P. Grimes, M. D. McBride		X	6		X	X	
41CV0457	L. P. Grimes, M. D. McBride		X	6		X	X	
41CV0458	L. P. Grimes, M. D. McBride		X	6		X	X	X
41CV0459			X	6		X		X
41CV0460	Boaz School	X			4	X	X	
41CV0463	commercial		X		2	X	X	
41CV0464	commercial		X		2	X	X	
41CV0466			X	1		X		X
41CV0470	cotton gin, mill	X			3	X	X	X
41CV0471	Isaac H. Scoggin, John Potter		X	6	1	X		X
41CV0472	bridge foundation, crossing	X			5	X		X
41CV0476	E. & J. R. Yancey		X	6		X	X	
41CV0488	Andrew Castleman		X	6	1	X		X
41CV0490			X	6		X		X
41CV0505	Jesse S. Everett	X			1	X		X
41CV0507		X		6		X		X
41CV0508			X	6		X		X
41CV0524			X	6		X		X

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations			
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation	
41CV0525			X	6		X		X	
41CV0569	Gideon Graham		X	6	1	X	X		
41CV0571	Gideon Graham		X	6	1	X	X		X
41CV0577	Schley School	X			4	X	X		
41CV0585			X	6		X			X
41CV0586		X		6		X			X
41CV0600	John M. Brown, Nimrod & Gracey Brown, cemetery	X		6	1, 4	X	X		X
41CV0602	railroad	X			5	X			
41CV0604	James H. Stevenson		X	6		X			X
41CV0607			X	6		X			X
41CV0608			X	6		X			X
41CV0610			X	6		X			X
41CV0613			X	6		X			X
41CV0615			X	1	1	X			X
41CV0635			X	6		X			X
41CV0641			X	6		X			X
41CV0646			X	6		X			X
41CV0656			X	6		X			X
41CV0657			X	6		X			X
41CV0659	S. T. & Delila Rister, George F. Brown	X			1	X	X		
41CV0663			X	6		X			X
41CV0680	bridge foundation	X			5	X			
41CV0682			X	6		X			X
41CV0701			X	6		X			X
41CV0706			X	1		X			X
41CV0714			X	6		X			X
41CV0715			X	6		X			X
41CV0731	David M. Elms		X	6	1	X			
41CV0732	Warner E. & Elmira Brown	X			1	X			X
41CV0792			X	6		X			X
41CV0798	Friendship Missionary Baptist Church	X			4	X	X		

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*			Management Recommendations			
				Agriculture	Rural Development		Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation	
41CV0799	Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church	X					X	X		
41CV0801			X	6			X			X
41CV0803	James W. & Malinda Powell, school, church, Grange		X	6, 7	1, 4		X			X
41CV0804	Samuel I. Powell	X		7			X	X		X
41CV0806	Jefferson D. Powell, grave, bridge foundation	X		6	4, 5		X	X		X
41CV0808	Jefferson D. Powell, mill	X		7	3		X	X		
41CV0811			X	6			X			X
41CV0813			X	6			X			X
41CV0814	A. G. & Mary Gholson	X		6			X			X
41CV0817			X	6			X			X
41CV0819	possible school		X		4		X	X		X
41CV0820			X	6			X			X
41CV0822	James W. & Malinda Powell		X	6			X			X
41CV0827			X	6			X			X
41CV0834	W. C. Evetts		X	6			X			X
41CV0835			X	6			X			X
41CV0841	Robert N. Caldwell		X	6			X			
41CV0852			X	1			X			X
41CV0860	John & Lettie Dankworth	X			1		X			
41CV0861	John J. & Melvina Farmer	X			1, 4		X			
41CV0862			X	6			X			X
41CV0879	Friendship Cemetery	X			4		X	X		X
41CV0884	Bethel Missionary Baptist Church & Cemetery	X			4		X	X		X
41CV0885			X	6			X	X		X
41CV0891	George F. Brown		X	6	6?		X	X		X
41CV0902			X	6			X			X
41CV0915	bridge foundation		X		5		X			X
41CV0919	A. J. Gordon		X	6			X			X
41CV0920	A. J. Gordon		X	6			X			

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations			
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation	
41CV0923	Elam Cemetery	X				X	X	X	
41CV0924	Conrad F. Witte		X	6		X			
41CV0926			X	7		X			X
41CV0931	Samuel W. Bigham	X		6		X			X
41CV0937	Ellis A. & Sarah C. Bean		X	6		X	X		
41CV0939	Ellis A. & Sarah C. Bean		X	6		X	X		
41CV0940	Ellis A. & Sarah C. Bean		X	6		X	X		
41CV0941	Ellis A. & Sarah C. Bean		X	6		X	X	X	
41CV0943	J. P. Morris		X	6		X	X		
41CV0945	J. P. Morris		X	6		X	X	X	
41CV0948	Ellis A. & Sarah C. Bean		X	6		X	X		
41CV0949	J. P. Morris		X	6		X	X		
41CV0952			X	1		X			X
41CV0959	David M. Elms		X	6	1	X			X
41CV0963	C. F. Davis		X	6		X	X		X
41CV0970	Jesse Scoggin		X	6	1	X			X
41CV0976			X	1		X			X
41CV0982			X	1		X			X
41CV1022	Eli and Mary Williamson Jr.	X		6	1	X	X		
41CV1025			X	6		X			X
41CV1029			X	6		X			X
41CV1032	C. F. Davis		X	6		X	X		
41CV1034	Andrew Castleman		X	6	1	X			X
41CV1035	Benjamin & Eady Jackson	X			1	X	X		X
41CV1042	Andrew Castleman		X	6	1	X			
41CV1047			X	6		X			X
41CV1051			X	6		X			X
41CV1061	White Cemetery	X			4	X	X		X
41CV1062	Bruce Cemetery	X			4	X	X		X
41CV1065	James H. Moorhead	X		6		X			X
41CV1068	A. J. Gordon		X	6		X			
41CV1076			X	6		X			X

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations		
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation
41CV1091	J. R. Raby		X	7		X		
41CV1126			X	6		X		X
41CV1127	James & Victory Murphy	X			1	X		
41CV1128	August & Elizabeth Fore		X	6	1	X		X
41CV1130	August & Elizabeth Fore	X		6	1	X		X
41CV1131	August & Elizabeth Fore	X		6	1	X		X
41CV1146	Robert N. Caldwell		X	6		X	X	
41CV1149	William & Cynthia Dyer	X			1	X		X
41CV1150	Walker Cemetery	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1156			X	6		X		X
41CV1157	Spring Hill Cemetery	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1158	Sam Dyer community dip vat	X		7		X	X	
41CV1176	Spring Hill school	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1183	R. T. Elliott, Texas Land & Cattle Co.		X	6		X	X	
41CV1188	J. R. Raby		X	6		X		
41CV1197	J. R. Raby		X	7		X		
41CV1201			X	6		X		X
41CV1204	B. F. Graham Sr.	X		6		X	X	X
41CV1207			X	6		X		X
41CV1210	Hiram K. Clem	X		6	1	X		
41CV1214			X	6		X		X
41CV1215			X	6		X		X
41CV1223	M. F. Harman	X		6		X	X	X
41CV1224	House Creek School	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1231	Salem School, Cemetery	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1233			X	6, 7		X		X
41CV1252			X	6		X		X
41CV1255	Antelope store	X			2	X	X	
41CV1260			X	6		X		X
41CV1264	community rock art	X			4	X	X	X
41CV1274			X	6		X		X
41CV1288	Mrs. M. A. Crawford		X	6		X	X	

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations			
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation	
41CV1290	Mrs. M. A. Crawford		X	6		X	X		
41CV1294			X	6		X			X
41CV1295			X	7		X			X
41CV1297	J. P. & Katie Clem	X			1	X			X
41CV1313	Christy G. Brashear		X	1	1	X			X
41CV1322			X	6		X			
41CV1326			X	6		X			X
41CV1335			X	6		X			X
41CV1339	Ezra Shelby, bridge foundation	X		6	1, 5	X			X
41CV1361	Jeremiah & Elizabeth Hedgpeth		X		1	X			X
41CV1362			X	6		X			
41CV1363	Turnover School, bridge foundation	X			4, 5	X	X		X
41CV1371			X	6		X			X
41CV1373	William B. & Phebe Powell		X	6	1	X			
41CV1374	Pleasant Grove Cemetery	X			4	X	X		X
41CV1390	C. G. Lovelace & C. T. Covington	X		6		X	X		X
41CV1396	Arthur W. Beverly		X	6		X	X		X
41CV1417			X	6		X			X
41CV1420			X	1	1	X			X
41CV1421	J. B. Padgett	X		6		X	X		
41CV1427	J. B. Padgett		X	7		X			
41CV1437	David M. Elms		X	7	1	X			X
41CV1438			X	6		X			X
41CV1439	J. W. Thomas	X		6		X	X		
41CV1447	Henderson Cemetery	X			4	X	X		X
41CV1453	S. H. Henderson	X		6		X	X		
41CV1457	W. Y. Norman		X	6	1	X			X
41CV1474	John M. Brown		X	6	1	X			X
41CV1475	New Graham Cemetery	X			4	X	X		X
41CV1476	John M. Brown		X	1	1	X			
41CV1481	bridge foundation	X			5	X			X
41CV1486	power line	X			5	X	X		

Table 16, continued

Site Number	Associated Name	Eligible	Potentially Eligible	Contexts and Associated Property Types*		Management Recommendations			
				Agriculture	Rural Development	Archival Research	Oral History	Archeological Investigation	
41CV1498	William D. Coates		X	6	1	X			
41CV1502	Ewing community dip vat		X	7		X	X		
41CV1513	Mary Ann Langford, William B. Powell, Robert N. Caldwell		X	6	1	X			

* Associated Property Types Codes

1 = domestic

2 = commercial

3 = agricultural processing

4 = insitutional

5 = infrastructure

6 = ranch and farm headquarters

7 = nondomestic agriculture